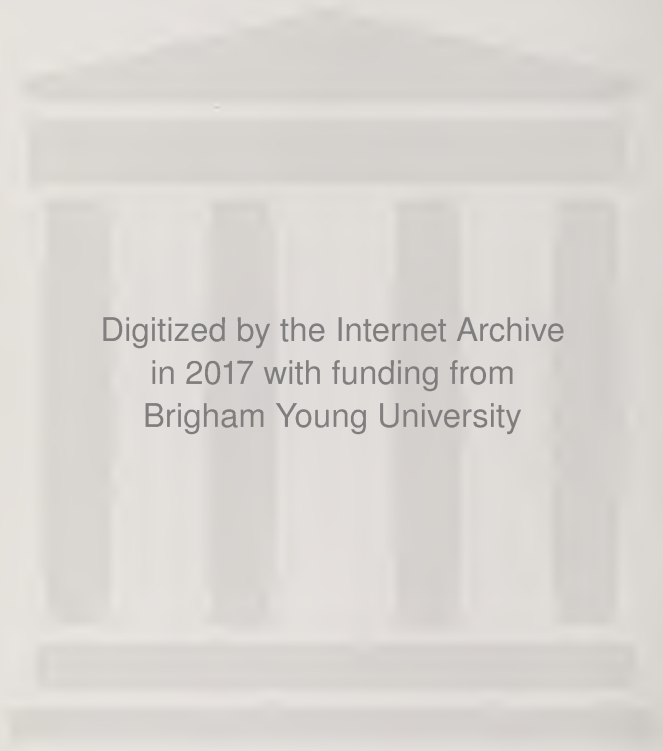


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

**Do Not
Circulate**



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

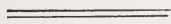
V. 20-21

F
72
E7
E81
V. 20-21

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XX.



SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Note on the Authenticity of the Portraits of Gov. Endecott, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	1
The Perkins Family (continued),	19
Sketch of the Family of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, compiled by HENRY F. WATERS,	37
Joseph Townsend of Boston,	46
A few English Notes relating to the Name of Townsend,	49
Salem Meadows, Woodland, and Town Neck, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	52
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	63
A notice of Charles Davis, Librarian of the Essex Institute, 1865-1868,	73
A Postscript to the Article on Gov. Endecott's Portraits,	78
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (con- tinued),	79

PARTS IV, V, VI.

James Osborne Safford, Member of the Finance Committee of the Essex Institute from 1874 to 1883. A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	81
The Perkins Family (continued),	93

Augustus Story, a Memorial Paper read before the Essex Institute, May 14, 1883, by CHARLES T. BROOKS, . . .	115
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (continued),	138
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	147
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	156

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

The Great Pastures of Salem, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . .	161
The Perkins Family (continued),	180
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	198
Dr. Bentley's East Parish Deaths; Some Notes and Corrections, communicated by J. A. EMMERTON, M.D., . . .	209
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	215
Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham, copied by WELLINGTON POOL,	232

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Memoir of Oliver Carlton, by LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, . . .	241
The Perkins Family (continued),	252
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass., copied by JOHN T. MOULTON,	273
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	289
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Wenham (continued),	297

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1883. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A NOTE
ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE PORTRAITS OF
GOV. ENDECOTT.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

Two paintings of Governor Endecott hang on the walls of Plummer Hall. Besides these, there are, in the Senate Chamber at Boston, one; at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq., of Salem, two; at the rooms of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, two; and one at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston. No others are known to exist.

In a letter to the president of the American Antiquarian Society dated at Salem, Oct. 16, 1873, announcing the gift of "a copy of the portrait of John Endecott," the Hon. William C. Endicott, associate justice of our Supreme Judicial Court, said,— "It was painted by Mr. Southward of Salem, from the original portrait, now in the possession of my father, William P. Endicott, of Salem. The original descended to him, as the oldest son of the oldest son, direct from the Governor, together with the sword with which

the cross was cut from the King's colors, and other heir-looms."

William P. Endicott, Esq., the father of Judge Endicott, took this picture from his father, Capt. Samuel Endicott of Salem, who died here Apr. 30, 1828. Between 1821 and 1828, Capt. Endicott presented a copy, by Frothingham, of this same picture to the East India Marine Society of which he was a member. Capt. Samuel Endicott was the eldest child of John, who died Mar. 11, 1816, at his residence on the "Orchard Farm" granted by Massachusetts to Gov. John Endecott, July 3, 1632, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

His father John Endicott, of the sixth generation from the Governor, was the eldest child of John, who died May 1, 1783, at the "Orchard Farm," and was forty-four years of age at the time of his father's death.

John Endecott last named, of the fifth generation, was the eldest child of Capt. Samuel, who died at the "Orchard Farm," May 7, 1766, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation, was the eldest child of Samuel, who died in 1694, when his son was but seven years old, and was, from his fifty-first to his seventy-ninth year, the only male heir of Governor Endecott of that generation in New England.

Samuel Endecott, of the third generation, was the second child (his elder brother, Dr. John, residing and dying in England) of Dr. Zerobabel, who died in 1684, and was twenty-five years of age at the time of his father's death.

In a division of the Orchard Farm, March 26, 1691, he took the north side, with the Governor's homestead.

Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, second child of Gov. John Endecott, took the whole of the Orchard Farm to himself and his heirs under the terms of his father's will, his elder brother, John, who lived in Boston, dying two years after

the Governor, and without issue. He resided in Salem, and was thirty years old at the time of the Governor's death. Governor Endecott removed his residence from Salem to Boston in 1655, made his will the second day "of y^e third moneth called May, 1659," and died at Boston, March 15, 1665. No picture of Governor Endecott is mentioned in the will of the Governor nor of any of his male descendants nor in the inventory of any person bearing the name of Endicott.

Judge Endicott, further says of the original, in the letter above quoted; "It was painted in 1665, the year of the Governor's death," but cites no authority except family tradition. The continuity of the tradition is, perhaps, as well made out as such a chain of evidence can be. The Orchard Farm was held by the Endicott family under the original grant from 1632 until 1828. It was, as late as March 11, 1816, in the occupancy and improvement of descendants of the Governor, so far as appears of record, with the exception of a few years at the end of the seventeenth century when it was appraised, March 4, 1696-7, as "in the Tenure and Occupation off Walter Phillips," who was paying rent for it as late as 1699.

If the painting in question was executed in 1664-5, it was not in existence when the Governor made his will, and it was executed during his residence in Boston. Probabilities are a poor reliance in such matters, yet we have no other. The earliest record of a portrait painter in Boston bears date two years later, and occurs in Mather's *Magnalia*, where we read, Book III, Chap. iii, in the life of Mr. John Wilson, who died Aug. 7, 1667, "Mr. Ed. Rawson, the Honored Secretary of the Massachusetts Colony, could not by all his Intreaties perswade him to let his Picture be drawn; but still refusing it, he would reply, 'What! such a poor, vile Creature as I am! shall my Picture be drawn?' I say, No; it never shall!" And when that Gentleman

introduced the Limner, with all things ready, vehemently importuning him, to gratifie so far the desires of his friends as to sit a while, for the taking of his Effigies, no Importunity could ever obtain it from him." Here was a "Limner with all things ready" in Boston two years after the death of Endecott, or earlier. He may have been here some years before. He may have been "Tom Child, the Painter," who, Sewall's Diary says, died in Boston, Nov^r 10, 1706. But where are other works of his as strong as the Endecott picture?

Mr. Edward Rawson was closely associated with the person of the Chief Magistrate in responsible positions from 1645, until long after Governor Endecott's death. If he "introduced the Limner" to his kinsman John Wilson, in 1667, or before, he may have introduced the same Limner to his friend and patron, John Endecott, two years earlier, and he may have secured a likeness of that worthy for the Colony of which he was a founder, to hang in the new "Hall over the Market place" which was built just after his removal to Boston, in which he sat officially with Rawson beside him, and where John Adams found one hanging in 1766.

It is only necessary, and it is certainly easy, to assume that this picture or a copy of it got from Boston to the "Orchard Farm" in some unexplained way, probably after the death of the eldest son, Dr. John, in Boston, since it was found there at the beginning of the present century. The wife of John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the Governor, was Elizabeth Jacobs, who married him May 18, 1738, when he was twenty-five years old, lived with him until his death at the age of seventy, and survived him until 1809, when she died, Aug. 9, at the age of ninety-one. A woman of marked character, she furnishes a strong link in the chain of evidence.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation from

the Governor, was the father of John last named. He was born Aug. 30, 1687, twenty-two years only after the Governor's death. Of his paternal uncles, grandsons of the Governor, Zerobabel was living in 1706, Benjamin in 1735, and Joseph in 1747, and Anna, the widow of his uncle John, lived until 1720. Such were his means of knowing and perpetuating the family traditions. He lived "usefull and respected," for seventy-nine years, and died May 7, 1766. He was twenty-six years old when his eldest child, John, was born, and lived to impart whatever he knew of the Governor and his times to ten children and a score or two of grandchildren, who reached maturity before his death, and notably to his youngest child, Ruth, who was twenty-seven years old when he died, and who died in 1828, at the age of 89.

The mother of John last named, and of the fifth generation, was Anna, eldest daughter and second child of Dr. John Endecott (son of Dr. Zerobabel and grandson of the Governor) who was married to Capt. Samuel, Dec'r 20, 1711. These two persons, the father and mother of John, were first cousins, grandchildren of Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, and great grandchildren of the Governor. To what they knew and imparted to their son John, we have lately living witnesses in the persons of John's widow, Elizabeth Jacobs Endecott, who died in 1809, and of John's youngest sister, Ruth, who died in 1828.

Timothy Endicott of Sterling died Sept. 20, 1865, aged 80, and his widow, April 17, 1871, aged 83. He was the youngest child of John of the sixth generation, who was the eldest child of John of the fifth. John Endicott of the sixth generation married Martha Putnam who died Sept. 3, 1821, at the age of 79, and she was the mother of Timothy. In 1763, the year of her marriage, she visited the "Orchard Farm," in company with her husband's father, John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the

Governor, who was fifty years old at that time, and survived her marriage twenty years. Few family traditions can be better entitled to credit than that of the Endicott family.

The Essex Institute is indebted to the Massachusetts Historical Society for permission to copy from its files the following letter of Dr. William Bentley, to John Adams, never before printed and bearing directly upon the matter in hand.

*"To John Adams, the late President of the United States.
Salem, 10 Oct., 1809.*

Sir : Last evening I received with great pleasure your request for an explanation of a note left at Quincy.

Having been in the habit for many years of receiving from Mr. Endicott a portion of the ENDICOTT PEARS, and being desirous to honor the man who above all others deserved the name of Father of New England, I concluded, in passing, I should be accepted, if in the reverence of my heart, I paid my respects and gave the highest expression in my power. That the information I gave in the note is correct, I have no doubt after an examination of many years. The substance of the evidence is that the tree is near the site of the first mansion of the Governour, & the land & tree have been always & now are the property of his direct heirs, being now in possession of Mr. John Endicott, nearly fourscore years of age and of the sixth generation. To ascertain its age, near it stood a Dial which was fixed upon a pedestal which the Governor said bore the age of the Tree. That Dial has been for years in my possession. [*It is now in possession of the Essex Institute, Eds.*] It is in copper, square, horizontal, 3 inches, a very fair impression, & in the highest order. It was marked "William Bowyer, London, Clockmaker, fecit." "I. 1630 E." the Initials of the Governor's name. On

the Gnomon, on one side "Lat. 42" & on the other Salem."

In August last, Aug. 8, 1809, died Elizabeth Endicott, aged 91, & her Brother, born in 1711, is still living. Her family had grants at the same time with Gov : Endicott. The persons known to me knew those who knew Gov : Endicott. The consent leaves no doubt in my mind. Gov : Endicott came to Salem in 1728. [*Error for 1628; Eds.*] His farm still retains his name. Opposite to him, the King's Forester, Mr. Rial, was ordered to settle & the name, "Rial's side," is still retained. In 1732 [*Error for 1632; Eds.*] Gov : Endicott secured his title to his Lands from the Colonial Government. I will transcribe the confirmation of the Grant of the Homestead, so called.

'At a Court holden at Boston, July 3, 1632. There is a Neck of Land, lying about three miles from Salem, containing about 300 acres of Land, granted to Capt. John Endicott, to enjoy to him & his heirs forever; called in the Indian tongue

WAHGQUAMESUCK,

in English, Birchwood, bounded on the Southern side with a river called in the Indian tongue

LOCWAMAPIMISSET,

commonly called the "Cow House River;" bounded on the North side with a river called in the Indian tongue

CONAMATSQNOONCANT,

commonly called the "Duck River;" bounded on the east with a river leading up to the former rivers which is called in the Indian tongue

ORKHUSSANT,

otherwise known by the name of WOOLSTON RIVER, bounded on the west by the main Land.' This is The Farm.

In 1796, I visited the Gov.'s Farm with an Italian painter, with the purpose of taking from the Original painting of the Gov: a likeness, as the family picture, three quarters length, was in the family apartment & nearly defaced, & at that time I made the following remarks upon what I saw & heard, & I transmit them as they stand in my Day Book.

'In searching for the Site of the Gov: Mansion, we found that the house was gone before the memory of any person now living—the present house being upon higher ground, northwardly. The place of the Cellar is distinctly to be seen. It is upon the descent of a conical hill, facing southwardly. Behind it, the family say, was a Building for the family servants, & for domestic labors, the place of which is now to be seen. There is a fine prospect in front and a gentle descent to a small creek in which the Gov: kept his shallop. Tradition says there was a walk to this landing place, covered with trees & grape-vines so thick that a person might pass unobserved. This place was called the Govs: Orchard, of which only one tree is left & that near the House. It now bears the name of the Endicott Pear, but in the family, the Sugar Pear, & this is the tree that stood not far behind the Dial & has its age reported from it. It is in front of the Site of the House & rises in three trunks from the Ground, & is considerably high. It is much decayed within at bottom; which gives it the appearance of three trunks, but the branches at top are sound.'

[Here follows a discussion on the natural history of the pear, with the statement that it lives a thousand years and that the apple is often ingrafted on it to profit by its durability. Eds.]

I have been very desirous of preserving the Good & Great men of Massachusetts & of our Country as well as

men eminent among us. If at any time my friends could discover to me any portraits of such persons I have been much indebted to them.

I have the four patriotic Old Charter Governours—

Endicot, Winthrop, Leverett & Bradstreet :

The Mass. fathers of our INDEPENDANCE —

John Adams, S. Adams, Hancock :

The ministers of Salem, Higginson, Curwen, & also H. Peters—of Boston & the vicinity the four Mathers & some late persons.

Mr Curwen, the First Eminent Merchant of Salem, & Master of Horse. . . . The Four Presidents, &c. & above 1000 engravings. The portraits of the Seventeenth Century are of high value if they regard Massachusetts.

With every sentiment of personal respect & with the ardour of national affection, I am, Sir, your devoted Serv^t.

WILLIAM BENTLEY."

Dr. Bentley was much interested in the Governor's history, and in the Endicott pear-tree and "Orchard Farm," and well acquainted with members of the family. At his death, Dec'r. 29, 1819, he left among his Paintings, a copy of this picture of Governor Endecott, now in possession of the Antiquarian Society, the canvas measuring about two by two and a half feet. It shows the skull-cap; white collar and cuffs; glove in the right hand, but no finger-ring; and gray hair, chin tuft, and mustache. The canvas gives no account of its date or origin.

Two other copies of this original picture are known to exist. One of them, by Frothingham, who painted here between 1820 and 1830, hangs near the old painting, at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. The other, on panel, by the same artist, was presented to the East India Marine Society by the late Capt. Samuel Endicott

not long before his death in 1828, and now hangs in Plummer Hall.

In both these copies, Frothingham, who has been followed by the engravers and lithographers, has rounded out and tinted up the features, but not to the extent of impairing the likeness, and has added a background of drapery and architecture, not to be found in the original from which he copied.

The original of these pictures, to which Judge Endicott alludes in his communication, has no lettering whatever about it. It bears the marks of being a likeness and is strongly drawn, though by no means indicating the hand of a master. It may be, if painted in 1664-5, the work of Thomas Child, or of one of those English artists who at an early period made flying visits to the colonies for the painting of portraits. It is the picture of a gray-haired and gray-bearded old man, such as the Governor should have been at the age of seventy-six, and has the familiar skull-cap, collar, glove and ring which have been reproduced in all the engravings and lithographs, but has none of the architecture and drapery. Indeed the common fire-board and scrubbing-brush experiences of such neglected old bits of canvas, after time and grime have disguised their identity, had, when Frothingham copied this picture, nearly destroyed the background, without, however, impairing the tints or outlines of the lighter parts. Thus the face and hand survived, and, in 1843, Mr. Chas. Osgood found it possible to carefully restore the darker shades.

So much is known of that class of paintings of Governor Endecott which naturally groups itself about the "family picture" or "original portrait," as Dr. Bentley and Judge Endicott have called it, being either known or probable copies thereof, namely, the copies by Frothingham, one of which is in Plummer Hall and the

other in possession of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. ; a copy by Southward in possession of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, and the presumed copy which the Antiquarian Society received from Dr. Bentley. These share with the original whatever stamp of authenticity a well-established family tradition is able to impart. We have now to consider another group of these pictures, fortunately identical in the cast of face portrayed, but differing from the first in details of treatment. Among themselves they may be found to have some common characteristics.

The earliest record of a painting of Governor Endecott, known to me, occurs in the diary of John Adams (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, pp. 199-200) where he writes, at the house of his brother-in-law Judge Cranch in Salem, November 4, 1766, in describing Deacon, the father of Col. Timothy Pickering : "The picture of Governor Endicott, &c. in the Council Chamber, is of this sort ; they are puritanical faces."

Writing again at Quincy, April 15, 1817 (*Life and Works*, Vol. X, pp. 249-50) he reiterates the statement, that there were in the "Council Chamber in the old Town House in Boston" (see p. 244), "little, miserable likenesses of Governor Winthrop, Governor Bradstreet, Governor Endicott and Governor Belcher, hung up in obscure corners of the room," as late as 1770.

March 29, 1774, writing at Treadwell's Tavern in Ipswich, Mr. Adams says (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, p. 337) "Rode to Ipswich, and put up at the old place, Treadwell's. The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endicott's picture hung up in the house."

The landlord of the old Treadwell Tavern on the hill at Ipswich, which was such a favorite resort with Mr. Adams when riding the eastern circuit as a young lawyer, was Nathaniel Treadwell, in the inventory of whose estate,

dated May 10, 1777, in which silver plate is appraised at eight shillings per ounce, "Gun, Sword, Cartouch-box and powder-horn, £3.00" and "2 Brass Kettles & 2 Brass Skillets, £4.10," appears this item,— "The Effigies of Governor Endicott £4.4." The Tavern house was left by will to the eldest son, Jacob, the father of John White Treadwell, Esq. Landlord Treadwell left a widow, Hannah, who was not the mother of his children, and she left, by a will proved Aug. 6, 1792, "one dozen of pewter plates marked H. E., to Jacob Treadwell's daughter Hannah." In an inventory of Hannah Treadwell's estate, filed Dec. 4, 1792, appears "Governour Endicot's Effigies, 24 sh." Hannah Endecott, daughter of the second Zerobabel, was born about 1706, and was a great-granddaughter of Governor Endecott. Probably it was she of whom Mr. Adams wrote, Mar. 29, 1774, "The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endecott's picture hung up in the house."

We next hear of this Treadwell picture in the house of Deacon Aaron Treadwell, second son of Landlord Treadwell, who received, on the death of his father's widow, one half her furniture, for which he receipted, Apr. 6, 1795.

It is remembered by David Pulsifer, of Boston, the well-known antiquary, whose boyhood was passed in Ipswich, as hanging in Deacon Aaron Treadwell's parlor, and the story is current that on one occasion when the room was filled with a concourse of the Baptist clergy, a class of guests to whom the Deacon was especially hospitable, one of them turned the face of the picture to the wall, because, as he said, Governor Endecott persecuted the Baptists.

It then became the property of John White Treadwell of Salem, and he presented it to the Essex Historical Society. It is lettered, in oils, on the back of the canvas,

"Drawn from the picture of
Governor Endicot, in y^e Council
Chamber at Boston.

T. (or J.) Mitchell pinx."

and on the top of the stretcher, in ink, by a more modern hand,—“D^r Paine’s.”

John Adams enumerates pictures of Winthrop, Bradstreet, Endicott and Belcher, as hanging in the Council Chamber in 1770. This was after the latter of the two fires which proved so destructive to the contents of the old State House. The “great fire” of Oct. 2, 1711, utterly destroyed the wooden town house which had served the colony, as well as the town, since 1658, and few data are at hand from which to estimate the probability of its having contained many portraits or of their surviving the fire. The best account extant of the fire seems to be that of the “Boston News Letter” No. 390, for the week ending Oct. 8, 1711, from which it appears that “Some Gentlemen took care to preserve her Majestie’s picture that was in the Town-House.” But there is no other item to help us to a conclusion as to whether other pictures were there and if so whether they perished or were saved.

Of the fire of Dec. 9, 1747, we know more. It broke out after midnight in the entry way between the Council Chamber and the Representatives’ room, and “the internal part of this elegant brick building again experienced the desolating flame, when a vast number of ancient books and early records, together with a collection of valuable papers, were destroyed.” The Boston Weekly News Letter for Dec. 10, 1747, speaks of this as “a most terrible fire,” and says, “that spacious and beautiful Building, excepting the bare, outward Walls, was entirely destroyed.” . . . “As the fire began in the second story, the Records . . . Pictures of the Kings and Queens, &c.,

which were in the Council Chamber . . . were consumed." And the Boston Evening Post for Dec. 14, 1747, says, "the fine Pictures and other Furniture in the Council Chamber were destroyed." So that if a picture of Governor Endecott was in the Council Chamber in 1747 and survived that December night, it must have been as a brand snatched from the burning. In 1766-70, we have Mr. Adams's word for it that there was such a picture in the Council Chamber, and whatever remained there in 1770 might be expected to find its way to the new State House on Beacon Hill, in 1798. Accordingly we find, in the Senate Chamber of to-day, pictures of Govs. Endicott, Winthrop, Leverett and Bradstreet and a picture marked "Gov. Burnett," but no "Belcher." We will not ask whether Mr. Adams's pen or his memory was at fault in the matter of Governor Belcher's picture, or whether the picture in the group, marked "Burnett" and that at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society, marked "Belcher" do or do not represent the same face. All these pictures of Governors are, like the Treadwell picture of Gov. Endecott, finished within an oval line, without hands, architecture, or drapery, which is very suggestive of a common origin and date of execution. But an examination of the whole group disappoints the hope of deriving from them any account of their history. And the fact that the Massachusetts Historical Society's picture of Gov. Endecott is finished in the same way adds to the confusion. No lettering whatever can be found on the State House portraits save this statement without date in printed letters on the back of each, that they were

Restored by
G. Howorth
Boston.

The pictures seem all to have been backed with new

canvas so that any account they could have given of themselves is obliterated. The Resolve of March 23, 1832, is a little suggestive of their having come from the old State House. It reads as follows :

"Resolve for preserving the ancient pictures belonging to the Commonwealth, March 23, 1832.

Resolved.

That the Secretary of the Commonwealth cause the ancient pictures of Governor Winthrop and other distinguished men in the colonial history of Massachusetts, which are now in Lobby No. 7, to be repaired, and put into suitable frames, and suspended in some conspicuous place in the State House."

The Historical Society portrait bears on the back of the canvas this inscription, which has a modern look and gives no indication of its date or authorship :

"John Endicot Esq^r First
 "Governor of New England
 Copy
 by
 "Mr John Smibert
 1737
 "Original drawn anno
 1664 E T 76."

John Smibert was painting in Boston from 1728 to 1751, and while he may have painted this picture, the internal evidence seems conclusive that he never saw the inscription now on it. It was presented without a frame, Nov. 24, 1836, by Hon. Francis C. Gray to the Massachusetts Historical Society. No living member of the Gray family can tell how this picture came into the hands of the donor,

nor give any clew to the origin of the picture or of the inscription it now bears. The social, political and denominational sympathy which existed between William Gray, who left Salem in 1809, and Dr. Bentley, who was taking steps to secure a copy of the "family picture" in 1796, and regarded Endecott as "the Father of New England," might lead to a conjecture. But guesses are of little value. The fact remains that the earliest picture of which we have an authentic record is the Treadwell picture, and of this we know from Mr. Adams that it was new in 1774. Of this we have also the evidence of its own lettering, which there is no reason to question, that it is a copy of a likeness, then in the Council Chamber. A painter's bill of 1773 is on file showing the existence there of pictures, Gov. Burnett's among them.

If then Rawson, or some other, placed an original likeness of Gov. Endecott in the Council Chamber at Boston and it remained there to be copied in 1774 and possibly hangs in the Senate Chamber to-day, we have the desired corroboration that the features of the family portrait are the features of Gov. Endecott, for the features portrayed in the two groups of pictures are identical. Indeed without this corroboration there would seem to be little doubt, since the nose and mouth are both marked and often reappear among the Governor's numerous and scattered progeny.

But if no such original was placed in the town house, or if, being so placed, it had perished in one or the other of the devastating fires recorded, then the picture hanging there in 1766 was a copy, and the picture in the Senate Chamber may be the same copy, of some other likeness of the earliest of the Massachusetts magnates whose features are supposed to have been transmitted to us. And the study of the pictures themselves affords little internal

evidence because it is not possible to know how much is original work and how much restoration, or how much of the difference in detail is to be charged to the individual fancy of artists. The pillar and drapery, now familiar from the popular engravings and lithographs are, no doubt, the work of Frothingham, who, when he copied the "family portrait," found the background obliterated and supplied one to his own liking. Much more worthy of comment is the difference in the color of the hair and beard. The "family picture" shows the Governor as an old man with hair, mustachios and chin-tuft gray and in keeping with the general aspect of a man near eighty. The same is true of the Treadwell picture, which may be the copy of another contemporaneous painting. But the Historical Society portrait, while it has white mustachios and chin-tuft, has brown hair, and the Senate Chamber portrait has hair, mustachios, and chin-tuft all brown, and represents a magistrate as young as Governor Endecott was when he left England. The critical observer will not fail to note the variation in the finishing of the collar-strings, which in the "family picture" and Treadwell copy seem to end in a firm wooden tip wound with white, but in the Senate picture with a tassel and in the Historical Society's picture with a more elaborate ornament. Perhaps these divergences of style are too slight to be worthy of notice, yet by careful comparison with other works of the periods in question they might throw light on the question of date and authorship.

The result seems to be that we have a marked figure and features accepted in 1766-74 by the family and the public as those of Governor Endecott who had then been dead for a century. We have a picture in the custody of the Commonwealth representing the same person at a younger age, purporting to represent Governor Endecott, and of

the origin and history of which nothing whatever is known. We have an extremely good picture, badly preserved and, in 1796, "nearly defaced," but in 1843, carefully restored, accepted by Dr. Bentley, and vouched for by a well-sustained family tradition as an original painting from the life, representing identically the same face and figure; and lastly we have another picture of the same person, well-preserved and not badly done, which some one, either before or since its presentation to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1836, has felt sure enough of the fact to inscribe as a picture of Gov. Endecott copied by John Smibert in 1737 from some original done in 1664, and which is accepted as such by that Society. If Rawson, or some other, procured a picture by Thomas Child, or some other, of Gov. Endecott, finished in an oval line, in 1664, and presented it to the colony, it may have been copied by Smibert, in oval, in 1737, and by Mitchell, in oval, in 1774, and it may be now in the Senate Chamber "restored" to middle age and auburn hair, by some hand more skilled in colors than in colonial history. But if the Senate Chamber picture were painted originally as it now is, and now represents the face as it was when that picture was painted, then it would seem probable that the Senate Chamber picture was done in England before the Governor's departure for America, for he came here at the age of forty and never revisited the old country.

Time may unearth corroborative evidence of the authenticity of these pictures, but if this research should prove to be final and exhaustive, it would seem to put the claim that the Governor's true features have come down to us, beyond reasonable cavil.



THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 268, Vol. xix.]

10 Jacob (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1646. He married first, Sarah Wainwright in 1667, and she died February 3, 1688; second, in 1688 or 1689, Sarah Kinsman, who was a daughter of Robert and Mary Kinsman. She was born March 19, 1659. He was known as "Corporal," or "Jacob Perkins, jr.," and is also sometimes mentioned as "Jacob Perkins the Maltster," and this was probably his occupation as well as farming. In a deposition given in 1695, concerning some cattle which had strayed from his brother Abraham's island, he says he was at that time forty-nine years old, and had lived at or near Perkins Island the greater part of his life. His father gave him the use of a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco Parish (reserving to himself the right to dispose of it at his death), this being half of a farm which he bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661. This farm Jacob relinquished to his father for one at Sagamore Hill, and upon which he resided the remainder of his life. He, in conjunction with his older brother, Abraham, acted as attorney for their father during the latter part of his life; this trust he afterwards gave up. His father resided with him for awhile after the death of his wife. We find frequent deeds of land sold by him, with the name of "Sarah" as his wife, which was the name of both of his wives. His family was very large, a great proportion being sons, which fact has kept families of the name numerous in Ipswich. The location of his house is still to be seen at Sagamore Hill. He died in 1719. His sons, Jacob and John, were to be executors of his will, which was made

Dec. 13, 1718, and was proved in Court Dec. 14, 1719.

The fac-simile was taken from his will, which was made Dec. 13, 1718.

Jacob Perkins

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins were :

46 John, b. Jan. 31, 1668; d. before 1693.

47 Phillis, b. Nov. 28, 1670; m. Thos. Emerson, Nov. 20, 1685.

48 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1672; d. before 1719; left w. and ch.

49 Westly, b. March 13, 1674; d. before 1697.

50 Sarah, b. May 18, 1677; pub. John Leighton, Dec. 4, 1714.

51 Mehitable, b. J'y 12, 1681; m. Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704.

52 Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1685; pub. Jona. Burnham, Mar. 17, 1710.

53 Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1687.

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Kinsman) Perkins were :

54 Jacob, b. Jan. 3, 1690; pub. 1st, Eliz'h Kinsman, Mar. 6, 1713; 2d, m. Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733.

55 Eunice, b. March 14, 1691.

56 John, b. Oct. 17, 1693; pub. Eliz'h Endicott, of Boxford, March 15, 1718; m. in Boston in June, 1718.

57 Robert, b. Oct. 21, 1695; pub. Eliz'h Doughton, Oct. 25, 1718.

58 Westly, b. Dec. 3, 1697; pub. Abigail Rindge, Nov. 27, 1725.

59 Joseph, b. Oct. 9, 1699; pub. Eliz'h Fellows, Nov. 2, 1728.

60 Jeremiah, b. Dec. 1, 1701; pub. Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730.

11 Luke (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich in 1649. He married, April 26, 1677, Elizabeth Jaquith, daughter of Henry Jaquith; it is to be feared that he did not live a very peaceful or happy life with her. She died about 1690, after which he married Sarah ——— about 1692. His wife, Sarah, may have outlived him; the time of the death of neither is certainly known.

Luke Perkins was employed during the early part of his life by his father and brother Abraham. He afterwards carried on the Inn formerly kept by his father. A part of his life was spent upon his brother Abraham's Island, where he was living in 1695, when he states, in a deposition concerning cattle belonging to his brother Abraham, which had strayed away, that he was forty-six years old at that time.

His father made a deed of gift to him of his homestead and other lands upon certain conditions, which Luke did not fulfil to the satisfaction of his father, and a suit was had, and Luke was obliged, by the order of the Court, to transfer the property again to his father.

An agreement was made by John Perkins, through his two sons, Abraham and Jacob as attorneys, that upon Luke's relinquishing all claim to house and land formerly given him by his father, John, they would convey to him another house and storehouse which stood by the river-side, and half an acre of land. Abraham also promises to pay a bill of Luke's of £7, to Robert Cook of Boston, and of £7, to Henry Bennet; that Luke shall have a bed and rugge. He was to take his pick of five beds that are in the house. Abraham also agrees to pay the maidservant her quarter's wages, and to give Luke a closebodied coat, and to pay all debts that Luke contracted while keeping his father's house as a house of entertainment.

This bargain led to an unfortunate suit in Court, Luke repudiating his agreement. Luke lost his case, and went to jail rather than submit to the order of the Court. He was released after giving bonds in the sum of £1000 not to molest Abraham in the possession of his property. This suit took place in March, 1687-8.

In 1688-9, he sold to "Thomas Smith, taylor," his house and storehouse for sixty pounds, silver currency of New England.

There is no mention of any children born by first wife.

Children of Luke and Sarah (——) Perkins were:

61 John, b. May 14, 1693.

62 Sarah, b. Jan. 22, 1694.

12 Isaac (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1650. He married, in 1669, Hannah, daughter of Alexander Knight and his wife Hannah. The widow,

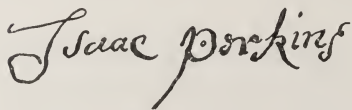
Hannah Knight, after the death of her husband, married Robert Whitman, Nov. 9, 1664.

This marriage of Isaac with Hannah Knight does not appear upon the record, but is made evident by the following abstract: "Isaac Perkins & wife Hannah convey to Richard Kimball land in Ipswich which formerly belonged to *her* father, Alexander Knight, formerly of Ipswich. Feb. 6, 1716."

On the 20 March, 1683-4, his father gave him a deed of a farm of 100 acres in Chebacco Parish, near to what is now called "the Falls;" he had been living there before this deed was made. This was half of the farm his father had bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661; it was owned by a grandson of Isaac in 1790.

He appears to have been a man who was highly respected by his neighbors who spoke of him as "*Mr. Isaac Perkins of Chebacco.*" His name and that of his wife, Hannah, were often attached to deeds of land; she must have died before his will was signed, as no mention is made of her in that instrument, neither of his oldest son John, or of his heirs, as he had probably died young. His two sons, Abraham and Jacob, were executors of his will, which was made Oct. 26, 1725, and proved Feb. 14, 1725-6.

Isaac gave a deed of his farming stock and land in Chebacco to his son Jacob, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to perform by a written instrument," from which it would appear that Isaac and Hannah spent their last days in the family of their son Jacob.

A fac-simile of the signature of Isaac Perkins, written in a cursive script. The name "Isaac Perkins" is written in a fluid, connected hand, with the first letter of each word being capitalized and prominent.

The fac-simile, which is here given, was taken from an autograph made September 8, 1700.

The children of Isaac Perkins and wife Hannah were :

- 63 John, b. July 1, 1670; d. young.
- 64 Abraham, b. Sept. 15, 1671; m. Abigail Dodge.
- 65 Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1673; m. ——— Woodward.
- 66 Isaac, b. May 23, 1676; m. 1st, wid. Mary Pike; 2d, wid. Lydia Vifian.
- 67 Jacob, b. Nov. 9, 1678; m. 1st, Mary Cogswell, pub. Sept. 8, 1716; 2d, Susanna Butler, widow, m. Feb. 10, 1728.
- 68 Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1681.
- 69 Sarah, b. March 28, 1685; m. ——— Marshall.
- 70 Mary, b. March 27, 1687; m. ——— Proctor.

13 Nathaniel (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1652. He married Judith ——— in 1684. At this time his father gave him a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco, adjoining that of his brother Isaac.

In early life he "followed the sea," being probably engaged in fishing, in which business his father and brother Abraham were both interested. After his marriage and the gift of a farm from his father, he appears to have devoted himself to husbandry for a while, but his affairs, evidently, did not prosper, and about 1700 he sold various parcels of his farm.

Jan'y 30, 1691. He and wife Judith, sell meadow in Chebacco to John Wise.

Feb. 27, 1701. He and wife Judith, sell to Abraham Perkins, jr., "20 acres of salt marsh and upland in Chebacco, being part of said Nathaniel's homestead where he now lives."

June 23, 1702. He sells more of his homestead to John Burnham.

June 3, 1703. He and wife Judith sell to Adam Cogswell, jr., yeoman, in consideration of nine score and twelve pounds lawful money, certain tenements and tracts of land in Chebacco with dwelling houses, barnes, orchard, pasture, etc., etc., which land was bounded by land of Isaac Perkins, by "a black birch tree, a red oak,

a grape vine, a heap of rocks, and a cherrie tree." After this sale we lose sight of him entirely.

The children of Nathaniel Perkins and wife Judith were :

71 Nathaniel, b. March 31, 1685.

72 Jemima, b. June 29, 1686.

14 Samuel (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1655. He married in 1677 Hannah, daughter of Twiford and Hannah West. He was a cordwainer by trade. He served as a soldier in the Narragansett war, for which he received a portion of land at Voluntown, on the eastern border of Connecticut, which land afterward came into possession of his son Ebenezer, who settled upon it, and in 1735 sold it to John Wildes of Topsfield, Mass.

His father gave him a deed of land in the town of Ipswich on which he had built a house in 1684; this land joined to land given to his brother Luke. In a deed to Luke, his father, Quart^r John, says, "and that Sam^l Perkins shall not be disturbed in the possession I have given him, and that he hath built upon."

Samuel Perkins died intestate in 1700. His widow, Hannah, was administratrix of his estate, and was also appointed guardian of his two minor children, John and Elizabeth.

The fac-simile, here given,
Samuel perkins was taken from a signature
 made June 19, 1695.

The children of Samuel and Hannah Perkins were :

73 Samuel, b. Nov. 26, 1679; d. abroad, date unknown.

74 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 3, 1681; m. 1st, Hannah Safford; 2d, —

75 Elizabeth, b. June 13, 1685.

76 John, b. May 12, 1692; d. at Curacoa, W. I.

15 Thomas (*John*,² *John*¹). The dates of his birth and death are not known. His father, in a deed of gift to his son Luke, of a very considerable portion of real estate

in Ipswich, makes it a condition "that he shall support his mother and brother Thomas, if they should happen to outlive him (John), during the whole of the remainder of their natural lives."

It is to be inferred from the above that Thomas was unable to support himself, being imbecile in body or mind. This mention constitutes all we know of Thomas.

16 Sarah (*John*,² *John*¹). The date of her birth is not known. In giving her evidence in a suit against Sergeant Wayte, April 10, 1683, she says: "I, Sarah Perkins, being at my father, Quartermaster John Perkins his house, the last September Court, I see Serg^t Wayte," etc., etc. It would be not a little singular if a family of eight sons should not have at least one daughter also, but as the above affidavit contains all the evidence we find that Sarah was a daughter, this is open to a doubt, as 10 Jacob, son of 2 John, had at the same time a wife Sarah; it is not, therefore, impossible that it was a *daughter-in-law* who gives this evidence.

36 Hannah (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 7, 1662. She married Daniel Rindge, date not known. He appears on the early records as a carpenter (1698), and later (1713) as a shopkeeper, and was an active and useful man in the affairs of the town. They had only one child, the mother dying a few days after her birth; the date of her death being July 9, 1684.

Hannah Perkins, the mother of Hannah Rindge, in her will made in 1722, gives "to Hannah Stanford, daughter of my daughter Hannah, the late wife of Daniel Rindge of Ipswich."

The child of Daniel and Hannah (Perkins) Rindge was :

Hannah, b. June 30, 1684; m. ——— Stanford.

39 Beamsley (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 7, 1673. He was married in September, 1698, to Hannah Glazier, who Nathaniel Emerson says was his daughter. She was a widow Glazier when married to Capt. Beamsley Perkins. After this marriage, Abraham Perkins, the father of Beamsley, commenced a suit against *Rev. John Emerson*, of Gloucester, who had married them, for performing the marriage ceremony illegally, inasmuch as they had not before been regularly published. Emerson acknowledged his fault and paid his fine.

Beamsley Perkins was a mariner, and was early in life the owner and captain of a sloop. In 1716, he commanded the brig Ipswich of 100 tons. At the time of the attack of the British forces upon Port Royal, in 1710, he commanded "Her Majesty's ship Dispatch, friggott," mounting twenty guns. He retained his interest in shipping until his death, and was always addressed as *Capt. Beamsley Perkins*. Two small vessels are mentioned upon the inventory of his property, viz. : "1 skooner valued at £200, a small skooner at £22.—Sea beding £4. Instruments of navigation 30 shillings."

In 1714, he bought of his father, Perkins Island, said in the deed to contain "100 acres more or less." This Island, with the stage and buildings, was valued at £800, and was probably used for the curing of fish; a part of this property he resold to his father the same year. He sold a large farm in 1719 to Thomas Choate for £1400. He also sold a large portion of Perkins Island before his death.

His will was executed Feb. 5, 1718-19, and proved July 29, 1720. His estate was valued at £1587. He gave all to wife, Hannah, during her life, to be distributed "to her children" at her death. His wife, Hannah, was appointed executrix.

His death upon the town record reads thus: "Capt. Beamsley Perkins died at his house in Ipswich ye twenty third day of July 1720, being 47 years three mo. and 16 days old." The inscription upon his tombstone makes an error of about two years in his age. He is there stated to be "in ye 45th year of his age."

In the disposition of some of his property after his death, his widow and four of *her* children by her first husband, Glazier, sign a deed, as well as the children of Capt. Beamsley. They sign as "children of Hannah and *legatees* of said Beamsley."

Children of Beamsley Perkins and wife Hannah were:

77 Sarah, bapt. Aug. 12, 1705.

78 Hannah, b. April 22, 1707.

79 Martha, b. March 3, 1709.

80 Lucy, bapt. Nov. 9, 1712; d. Dec. 3, 1712.

40 John (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 28, 1676. He received his preliminary education at the Ipswich Grammar School, under the instruction of Mr. Daniel Rogers, son of President Rogers of Harvard College. He entered Harvard College in 1691, and was graduated in 1695. He was married first to Mary McFarland Dec. 11, 1697; she was the widow of Duncan McFarland of Boston. It is not known when she died; she was living in Boston in 1714, as upon the 6th of August of that year, Dr. John Perkins and his wife Mary, who was administratrix of the estate of her former husband, McFarland, conveys land in Boston, that formerly belonged to him, to Joseph Mayer. Shortly after leaving college he studied medicine, and began the practice of that profession in his native town. When the new meeting-house was built in 1700, he, and the other physicians of Ipswich, Drs. Bridgman and Dean, were each assigned a separate pew, as a marked appreciation of the value of their services. He did not remain long in Ipswich, but

removed to Boston, and was in practice there for many years, though he resided at intervals again in Ipswich.

After the death of his first wife, he married Mary Checkley, who was the daughter of Anthony Checkley, of Boston. She was born Oct. 14, 1673. The date of their marriage is uncertain, but the fact appears evident by a deed of property given to his son Nathaniel, in which the estate of his "father-in-law, Anthony Checkley," is spoken of. In deeds on record for the conveyance of land, he sometimes calls himself a "physician of Ipswich," and sometimes "of Boston."

In 1740 he executed a deed of gift to his son Nathaniel of all his property, real and personal, including "all his interest in his grandfather Beamsley's farm at Muddy river, and what interest he may have in the estate of his father-in-law, Anthony Checkley, Esq.," and "excepting only debts due to me from my son-in-law, Joseph Ingraham, and my daughter Hannah, and from Joshua Lee." This deed, he states, was given "for love & affection to my son Nathaniel, and in consideration of an obligation he has laid himself under to provide honourably for his mother during her natural life." No provision is made in this instrument for his own support. No will is to be found, or account of administration of his estate, or anything by which we can fix the time of his death. The catalogue of Harvard College says his death took place in 1740.

The children of John Perkins and first wife, Mary, were :

- 81 Hannah, b. June 9, 1699.
- 82 John, b. Jan. 23, 1700.
- 83 William, b. June 25, 1702.
- 84 Nathan, b. ab't 1705.
- 85 Beamsley, b. April 2, 1710.

Children by Mary Checkley were :

- 86 Nathaniel, b. ab't 1715; d. 1799.
- 87 Mary, b. ab't 1717; m. Joseph Ingraham.
- 88 Hannah, b. ab't 1720; m. ——— Newton.

41 Stephen (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in June, 1683, and was published to Mary Eveleth, July 13, 1706. His marriage to her is not found on the records. He was a mariner, and early in life had command of a small vessel engaged in coast and West India trade. He was called Capt. Stephen Perkins. In 1709 he built and commanded the sloop *Mary*, of 30 tons burthen. After a few years of sea life he apparently abandoned it, and commenced trading. He is found buying and selling real estate, and in the deeds calls himself "shopkeeper." His wife, Mary, died about 1717; he married a second time with Margaret Bligh, Sept. 26, 1719; she died May 23, 1754. Among the baptisms we find "Mrs. Margaret Perkins was baptized July 21, 1728."

His death is recorded as having taken place May 15, 1733. His will was executed April 23, 1733, and approved by the court May 29, 1733. In his will he mentions two married daughters and a minor son. He states that he had received £340 on his marriage with his wife Margaret, and returns the same amount to her in his will. His son, Francis, is to receive a watch and silver-hilted sword and belt, when he should arrive at the age of 21 years. He chose Margaret, his mother, to be his guardian.

The will of Margaret, widow of Capt. Stephen Perkins, was made Dec. 22, 1753, and proved May 27, 1754. In it she gives to her cousin, Margaret Daniels, of Salem, and to her cousins, William and Mary Fullerton, of Portsmouth, N. H., and also to Mary Lowden, jr., for her kindness and care of her. William Fullerton, painter, was chosen to be the executor of her will.

The children of Capt. Stephen Perkins and Mary were :

89 Mary, bapt. in 1708; m. Thomas Norton, jr., Jan. 28, 1728.

90 Stephen, bapt. May 27, 1711; d. young.

91 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 18, 1713; m. Elias Lowater, Nov. 10, '31.

92 Francis, bapt. Jan. 8, 1715; pub. Martha Quarles, Oct. 17, 1747.

42 Abraham (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 22, 1685. He married Esther Perkins, being published Jan. 10, 1707-8. She was a daughter of Matthew and Esther (Burnham) Perkins, and was born July 17, 1690. He died Feb. 14, 1718.

After his death, his widow, Esther, married Edward Porter, of Boston, afterwards of Salem, being published April 22, 1721. He died before 1728; after which she married her third husband, Dr. Cesar Augustus Harbin, of Ipswich, who may have been of York, Me., as she had land there, which she, perhaps, had from his estate; by him she had a son William, who died in 1760. She made a will in 1751, in which she mentions her son, Joseph, and daughter, Esther. His (Abraham's) mother, Hannah (Beamsley), mentions sons of her son Abraham, viz.: Joseph, Nathaniel and Abraham. Nothing is known of his occupation.

The children of Abraham and Esther Perkins were :

93 Joseph, bapt. Aug. 17, 1712.

94 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 3, 1713-14.

95 Abraham, bapt. July 15, 1716.

96 Esther, bapt. about 1717; m. ——— Brown.

43 Nathaniel (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass.; date uncertain. Upon the Probate records it is stated, "Nathaniel Perkins, mariner, deceased. Administration on his estate is granted to his father, Abraham," Nov. 16, 1713. On examination of the papers on file, the inventory shows only such property as would belong to a mariner, as "sea beding," "Instruments of navigation," and men's clothing, but gives no intimation of his being a married man, or having household property or a family.

In 1722, when Hannah, the mother of Nathaniel, died, she gave in her will "to Abraham and Sarah, children of

my son Nathaniel." Upon the town record is found the date of the baptism of Hannah, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Esther Perkins, Aug. 26, 1711. Imperfect records leave us in doubt as to time of their marriage, or date of the birth of the children mentioned in the will of his mother.

The children of Nathaniel and Esther Perkins were :

97 Abraham, b.

98 Sarah, b.

99 Hannah, b. Aug. 26, 1711.

44 Martha (*Abraham,⁹ John,² John¹*) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1669. She married John Brewer, jr., of Ipswich, June 3, 1689. He was a son of John, sen., and Mary (Whitmore) Brewer, and was born Oct. 6, 1653. He had married first, Susanna Warner, January, 1674; she died Nov. 20, 1688. He was chosen town clerk of Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1683, and died 1697. His widow, Martha, was administratrix of his estate. After his death she married second, ——— Ingols.

The children of John and Martha (Perkins) were :

Hannah, }
Martha, } b. Feb. 19, 1689-90.

John, b. in 1692.

Mary, b. in 1695.

Martha, b. in June, 1697.

The child of ——— Ingols and Martha was :

Samuel, b.

45 Elizabeth (*Abraham,⁹ John,² John¹*) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1679. She married Edward Eveleth, of Ipswich, Jan. 4, 1704.

Children of Edward and Elizabeth (Perkins) Eveleth were :

Joseph.

Elizabeth.

48 Francis (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 18, 1672. His wife was Elizabeth Eveleth, daughter of Joseph and Mary Eveleth of Chebacco Parish; the time of their marriage is unknown. He was a farmer, and died about 1706. After his death, his widow married George Giddings of Gloucester, as we learn from a deed of land given by Jacob, his father, viz.: 10 acres of land in Chebacco Parish, which he had previously bought of his brother Nathaniel. This land he gave to the two sons of Francis, when they shall arrive at the age of 21 years: if both sons die before that age, then the land was to go to their sister Elizabeth: if all three children die, then the land is to be "for the behoof and benefit of George Giddings, who is about to marry with Elizabeth, their mother." The deed was signed by Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins.

Children of Francis and Elizabeth (Eveleth) Perkins were :

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 100 Elizabeth, b. | ; m. Jona. Ingerson, of Gloucester, |
| June 14, 1717. | |
| 101 Francis, b. | ; lost at sea near Isle Sable, Aug. 15, 1716. |
| 102 Benjamin, b. | ; m. Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8. |

51 Mehitable (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 12, 1681. She married Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704. He was the son of Deacon John Burnham, sen. He was born March 1, 1682, and died March 26, 1773. She died Sept. 6, 1769.

Children of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnham were :

- | |
|---|
| Westly, b. April 26, 1706; d. March 28, 1707. |
| Jacob, b. 1708; m. Sarah Eveleth, Aug. 19, 1734; d. Dec. 26, '83. |
| Solomon, b. 1709; m. Mehitable Emerson, Nov. 13, 1729; d. April 15, 1784. |
| John, b. ; m. Bethia Marshall, May 10, 1736; d. |

52 Mary (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., August 2, 1685. She married Capt. Jonathan Burnham, being published March 17, 1710, and died about 1728. He was son of John Burnham, was born Oct. 10, 1685, and died April 3, 1773. He married, second, Maria Foster, and by her had seven children.

Children of Jona. and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

Jonathan, b. in 1716.

Mary, b. in 1718.

Francis, b. in 1721; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

Eunice, b. April 24, 1726.

Lucy, b. Sept. 17, 1727.

54 Jacob (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 3, 1690. He married, first, Elizabeth Kinsman, published March 6, 1713; she died Sept. 27, 1732: second, Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733. He was a husbandman, and always resided upon the Sagamore Hill farm, which had been the possession of his father and grandfather. When his intention of marriage with his second wife, Mary, was published, the entry on the record mentions him as "Jacob at the hill." He died in 1758. In his will, made March 16, 1757, he mentions his wife, Mary, and six of his children as being then alive. His will was proved Jan. 3, 1759. His wife, Mary, was the executrix.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Kinsman) Perkins were :

103 Jacob, bapt. May 8, 1715; m. Mary Fuller.

104 Francis, bapt. July 28, 1717; d. young.

105 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 26, 1718; d. Aug. 25, 1726.

106 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 16, 1720; d. Oct. 30, 1726.

107 Francis, bapt. June 28, 1724.

108 Elizabeth, bapt. Aug. 14, 1726.

109 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1727; d. Feb. 9, 1727-8.

110 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; d. March 6, 1728-9.

111 Daniel, bapt. Sept. 19, 1731; d. Sept. 29, 1731.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Dresser) Perkins were :

- 112 Mary, bapt. Dec. 29, 1734.
- 113 Mehitabel, bapt. Feb. 20, 1735.
- 114 Eunice, bapt. April 22, 1739.
- 115 Sarah, bapt. Sept. 5, 1742.
- 116 Samuel, bapt. May 7, 1748; d. Nov. 30, 1748.

56 John (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 17, 1693. He was published in Ipswich to Elizabeth Endicott, March 15, 1718, and was married in Boston in June, 1718. She was born May 8, 1695, and was a daughter of Zerobbabel and Grace (Symonds) Endicott, of Boxford. He was a grandson of John Endicott, governor of the Massachusetts Colony.

John Perkins was a husbandman, and inherited some part of his father's land about Sagamore Hill. Many deeds are on record, by which he conveys parts of this estate to others.

Children of John and Eliz'h (Endicott) Perkins were :

- 117 Sarah, bapt. Feb. 8, 1718.
- 118 Elizabeth, bapt. June 11, 1721.
- 119 John, bapt. Oct. 13, 1723; d. March 5, 1735.
- 120 Eunice, bapt. April 10, 1726; d. March 31, 1736.
- 121 Robert, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; pub. Eliz'h Brown, Apr. 6, 1753.
- 122 Hannah, bapt. April 12, 1730.
- 123 Zerobbabel, bapt. Feb. 13, 1731; d. March 19, 1735.
- 124 Anna, bapt. Feb. 10, 1733.
- 125 Mary, bapt. Oct. 26, 1735.
- 126 Eunice, bapt. Oct. 14, 1739.

57 Robert (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 21, 1695. He married Elizabeth Doughton, and was published Oct. 25, 1718. He was a fisherman, and resided in Ipswich. He, with his brother Westly, sold land near Sagamore Hill, which came from his father's estate.

Nov. 25, 1721. He, with wife Elizabeth, quitclaims

"to loving brother-in-law, Joseph Holland, land that was formerly the estate of our deceased father, William Douton, mariner." His wife, Elizabeth, died Dec. 4, 1763.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Douton) Perkins were :

127 Jeremiah, bapt. Sept. 20, 1719.

128 Elizabeth, bapt. Nov. 27, 1720.

129 Mary, bapt. March 10, 1722-3; m. Dan'l Kinsman, Jan. 23, '40.

58 Westly (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 3, 1697; married Abigail Rindge, pub. Nov. 27, 1725. He was by occupation a fisherman, as we learn from deeds of land sold by him which are now on record. He sold land in Scarborough, Maine, in 1727, which land he had granted him in 1721. He probably resided there awhile, and returned to Ipswich. His home was in Ipswich at the time of his death.

The baptism of only one of Westly and Abigail Perkins' children is found recorded, viz. :

130 Abigail, baptized Nov. 19, 1727; m. Jeremiah Foster, jr.

59 Joseph (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 9, 1699. He married Elizabeth Fellows, being published Nov. 2, 1728. In deeds for the transfer of land, he calls himself a fisherman.

Joseph Perkins died in 1752. Dec. 9, 1753, his widow was published with John Kinsman. June 7, 1758, she sold, by order of court, "the southeasterly part of the dwelling-house, where Jeremiah Perkins now lives, to James Perkins, joyner, for £53-6-8, which is the estate of the deceased." He died intestate. Administration was granted to his widow.

He, fisherman, sells marsh in Ipswich, near Sagamore Hill, Feb. 16, 1726-7. He sells an acre of upland and marsh near Fox point, which was given him "by the last

will of my honored father, Jacob Perkins," March 16, 1626-7.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Fellows) Perkins were :

- 131 Elizabeth, bapt. June 7, 1730; m. B. Crocker.
- 132 Joseph, bapt. Sept. 5, 1731.
- 133 Jonathan, bapt. Oct. 28, 1733.
- 134 James, bapt. May 23, 1736; m. Mary, wid. of Wm. Phillips; d. Oct. 18, 1818.
- 135 Isaac, bapt. Oct. 29, 1738.
- 136 John, bapt. May 10, 1741; m. Elizabeth Hodgkins.
- 137 Susanna, bapt. Sept. 11, 1743; m. Ephraim Kendall; d. Apr. 1, 1830.
- 138 Ephraim, bapt. Nov. 19, 1746; unm'd; d. in 1778.

60 Jeremiah (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1701. He was published to Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730. He was for many years a deacon of the First Church, and was highly respected. He died Jan. 18, 1790, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was a cooper by trade.

"Joseph Perkins, fisherman, and Jeremiah Perkins, cooper, buy of Joseph Foster and wife, Sarah, at Ipswich, land near the first parish meeting-house, Jan. 26, 1726. Upon this lot they built a house and resided there."

Felt, in his history of Ipswich, says, "he lost a wife May 25, 1782, in her seventy-first year and left a widow Joanna." This must have been a mistake, as Joanna was his *only* wife.

Children of Jeremiah and Joanna (Smith) Perkins were :

- 139 Jeremiah, bapt. April 1, 1733; d. May 1, 1748.
- 140 Daniel, bapt. Aug. 24, 1735; d. June 1, 1736.
- 141 Daniel, bapt. Jan. 14, 1738.
- 142 Joanna, bapt. Jan. 22, 1741; m. ——— Chapman.
- 143 Aaron, bapt. Sept. 2, 1744; m. Hannah Treadwell.
- 144 Martha, bapt. Feb. 1, 1746; m. ——— Heard.
- 145 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 28, 1750; m. Col. Joseph Hodgkins, 1772.
- 146 Jeremiah, bapt. Jan. 7, 1753.

[To be continued.]

SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF THOMAS TOWNSEND OF LYNN.

COMPILED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

IN his search after the origin of the Salem family of Townsends, the compiler has collected so much material bearing on other families of the name that he has thought it worth the while to put it, so far as he can, into a skeleton shape, at least, and present it to the public, although he is aware of the large collections gathered by John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, and Capt. Charles H. Townshend, of New Haven, the latter of whom has recently issued a history of his own line, and published, in connection with it, a large mass of valuable matter collected from the English Archives. The compiler trusts that this mere sketch will not interfere with any larger and more thorough work of either of those gentlemen.

Thomas Townsend born, according to his own deposition, about A. D. 1600, of Lynn as early as 1638, freeman 14 March, 1639, died in Lynn 22 Dec., 1677. His wife Mary died in Lynn 28 Feb., 1692-3. In deeds he names sons Thomas, Samuel, John and Andrew.

2. Thomas, m. Mary Davis.
3. Samuel, m. Abigail Davis.
4. Elizabeth(?), m. Samuel Meriam 22 Dec., 1669.
5. John, m. Sarah Pearson 27 Jan., 1668.
6. Andrew, m. Abigail Collins 18 July, 1678.

2 Thomas (*Thomas*¹), seems to have lived in Rumney Marsh. He was a member of the Second Church in

Boston, and the births of most of his children were entered on the town records of Boston; those of the last three on the Lynn records. His wife Mary was undoubtedly a sister of his brother Samuel's wife Abigail, and they were both children of Samuel and Ann Davis, the latter of whom after death of her first husband, Davis, was married to John Search, whom she also outlived, and in her will of 15 May, 1693, proved 7 June, 1694, mentions son Gershom Davis, daughters Abigail Townsend and Mary Townsend, grandson Samuel Grice, sons-in-law Joseph Griggs and John Green, granddaughters Hannah Griggs and Priscilla Grice, and son-in-law Samuel Townsend.

The will of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, made 3 Feb., 1699, proved 22 July, 1700 (W^m Merriam one of the witnesses), mentions wife Mary, executrix, and his children, without naming these.

7. Joseph, b. 23-10-1665; m. 1st Elizabeth Berry; 2nd Judith Woodman; and 3rd Sarah Atwells.
8. Thomas, b. 10 Dec., 1667; d. young.
9. James, m. Alice Newell.
10. Susanna, b. 5 Nov., 1672.
11. Joshua, } twins; b 21 Nov., 1674; { d. 28 Sept., 1695.
12. Caleb, } { d. without issue.
13. Nathan, b. 5 July, 1677.
14. Priscilla, b. 20 Sept., 1679.
15. Elisha, b. 9 Sept., 1680; d. 1 Oct., 1693.
16. Benjamin, 10 Jan'y, 1682; m. Susanna ———, and removed to that part of Marlborough, now Westborough, and had Benjamin, b. 5 May, 1711; John, b. 16 April, 1714; Jonathan, b. 26 April, 1717. He was afterwards living in Worcester and Brookfield.
17. Hezekiah, b. 13 April, 1685; a currier and lived in Concord.
18. Timothy, b. 25 May, 1688; d. 18 April, 1706.
19. Josiah, b. 8 May, 1690.
20. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692.

3 Samuel (*Thomas*¹), occupied the Bellingham farm in Chelsea and died in Sept., 1704. His wife Abigail,

21. Samuel, b. 12 July, 1661; m. 1st Elizabeth Barlow 15 April, 1693,
and 2nd Elizabeth Mellens 7 April, 1701. He lived in Charles-
town. For an account of his descendants, see Wyman's Charles-
town Genealogies and Estates.
22. Abigail, b. 3 Sept., 1662.
23. Jeremiah, b. ———, 1664; d. 6 Sept., 1690.
24. David, b. 29 Sept., 1665.
25. Jonathan, b. 10 Sept., 1668; m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March, 1695.
26. Anne, b. 30 Jan. 1672; d. (unmarried) 11 Nov., 1717, aged 45
yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone).
27. Solomon, b. 1 Aug., 1676; m. 1st Elizabeth Jarvis 20 June, 1698;
2nd Esther Sugars 15 April, 1714.
28. Elias, b. 2 March, 1678; m. Rebecca Frothingham.
29. Abraham,
30. Isaac,

} twins;	b. 20 May, 1682;	{ m. Mary Eustis 30 Nov., 1708. m. Anne Ranger 6 July, 1703.
----------	------------------	---

5 John (*Thomas*¹), married first 27-11^{mo}-1668, Sarah, daughter of John Pearson of Lynn, who died 9 July, 1689, and secondly, Mehitable Brown 23 April, 1690. He was a wheelwright and joined the church in Reading in 1676, but in the records of deeds he seems always to be styled of Lynn. He died 14 Dec., 1726. His will, of 15 Jan., 1722-3, proved 30 Dec., 1726, names wife Mehitable, daughters Sarah Wesson, Mary Goodwin, Elizabeth Gowing and Martha Townsend, and sons John, Ebenezer and Daniel. His widow, in her will of 8 Aug., 1733, proved 10 June, 1735, mentions Hannah Aborn, son Daniel Townsend, and his daughter Lydia. Samuel Parker, who married Martha Browne, calls John Townsend, wheelwright, his brother-in-law. Mr. Townsend had issue by both wives. By the first he had :

31. Sarah, b. 4 Sept., 1673; m. Stephen Wesson (now called Weston).
32. John, b. 17 March, 1674-5; m. Sarah Boutell 28 April, 1698.
33. Mary, b. 2 Sept., 1677; m. Nathaniel Goodwin 1 Sept., 1701.
34. Hannah, b. 11 Feb., 1679-80.
35. Elizabeth, b. 9 Nov., 1683; m. Jonathan Gowing 24 April, 1722.
36. Noah, b. 30 Aug., 1686; d. 15 Dec., 1713.
37. Ebenezer, b. 3 July, 1689; m. Joanna ———, and removed to Concord; a weaver or clothier.

By his second marriage his children were :

38. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692; d. 1 June, 1716.
39. Mehitabel, b. 28 April, 1695; d. 1 Sept., 1695.
40. Martha, b. 14 Aug. 1697; d. 29 May, 1729 (unmarried).
41. Daniel, b. 1 April, 1700; m. Lydia Sawyer 18 Oct., 1726.

6 Andrew (*Thomas*¹) was a farmer and lived in Lynn. He was wounded in the Great Swamp fight 19 Dec., 1675. He married, 18 July, 1678, Abigail, daughter of John Collins, and died 10 Feb., 1692-3, his wife outliving him but twelve days. His brother Samuel Townsend of Boston, and Samuel Johnson of Lynn, were appointed administrators on his estate 13 March, 1692-3, and the estate was divided among his six children, three of whom were placed under the guardianship of their "kinsman" Daniel Mansfield. Abigail seems to have become the wife of Nathaniel Evens as early as 16 April, 1718, when he acknowledged a receipt for himself and wife, of Samuel Johnson, calling the latter "uncle."

42. Thomas, b. 12 June, 1679; m. 1st Elizabeth ———; 2nd Elizabeth Orris.
43. Abigail, b. 23 Jan., 1680; m. Nathaniel Evens of Malden.
44. Elizabeth, b. 21 May, 1683.
45. Mary, b. 7 July, 1685; d. 10 Dec., 1685.
46. Andrew, b. 13 Feb., 1686-7.
47. Daniel, b. 6 Dec., 1688.
48. David, b. 6 April, 1692; m. Mabel Shippie 1 July, 1714. [See Wyman's Charlestown.]

7 Joseph (*Thomas² Thomas¹*), born 23-10-1665; married, first, Elizabeth Berry 22 May, 1690; secondly, 9 Aug., 1694, Judith Woodman who died 5 Feb., 1700-1; and thirdly, Sarah Atwells in 1702. He was of Boston, next of Charlestown, in 1698 and 1699, of Malden from 1699 until 1713 or later, and afterwards of Framingham, where administration was granted to his widow, Sarah, 14 Oct., 1720. By his first wife he seems to have had two children; by the second three, and by the third six, as follows:

49. Mary, b. 7 Feb., 1690-1.
50. Elizabeth, b. 1 Oct., 1692.
51. Judith, bapt. 17-11-1696.
52. Judith, b. 20 Feb., 1698-9.
53. Joseph, b. 18 Jan., 1700-1; m. Hannah Bruce 3 May, 1731; of Lancaster 1727, of Southboro 1730, afterwards of Marlborough; left widow Hannah, son Joseph (b. 25 Dec. 1734), dau. Elizabeth, wife of Josiah Moore, Abigail, wife of Amos Wright, and Lydia (b. 14 July, 1731), and Judith Townsend (unmarried in 1778).
54. Jacob, b. — Oct., 1703; m. Sarah—— of Framingham, 1727-8, where he had Sarah, b. 12 Sept., 1731; Jacob, b. 7 April, 1736; Mary, b. 22 Jan., 1738; Nathan, b. 2 Sept., 1742; Samuel, b. 2 Feb., 1744. He d. in Framingham about 1767.
55. Sarah, b. 28 Feb., 1705-6.
56. Priscilla, b. 7 Jan., 1707-8.
57. Timothy, b. 28 Aug., 1710; of Framingham 1733 and Hopkinton 1758; m. Hannah Foster and had eight or more children.
58. Hannah, b. 4 March, 1712-13.
59. Jerusha, b. in Framingham 29 May, 1717.

9 James (*Thomas² Thomas¹*) b. probably between 1667 and 1672, m. before 1700, Alice dau. of Abraham Newell of Roxbury. He was a cordwainer and seems always to have lived in Boston. Adm. on his estate was granted to his son-in-law Thomas Bentley of Boston, boat-builder, who was also appointed, 9 April, 1744, guardian of the widow Alice Townsend, who was *non compos men-*

tis. In the administrator's account on James Townsend's estate was credited a receipt for the deceased's sixth part of Caleb Townsend's estate.

Administration on the estate of the widow Alice Townsend was granted 25 Aug., 1749, to her son Joshua Townsend of Bolton, Worcester Co.

James Townsend had by his wife Alice¹ (Newell) :

60. Joshua, b. 14 March, 1700-1; tallow-chandler; m. Elizabeth White 11 Jan., 1723, of Boston as late as 1739; later of Bolton, Worcester Co.
61. Elisha, b. 26 Dec., 1702; a cooper in Mackerel Lane, Boston; m. Martha Newell.
62. Alice, b. 23 Oct., 1704.
63. Susanna, b. 15 Sept., 1706; d. 9 Sept., 1748 (gravestone); m. Thomas Bentley 5 Feb., 1724.
64. Davis², b. 15 Sept., 1708; m. 1st Sarah Snelling 9 Nov., 1732; and 2nd, Mary Forbes 24 Oct., 1748; and had Davis, b. 26 Oct., 1733, James, b. 30 Aug., 1735, and Joseph, b. 2 Dec., 1737.
65. James, b. 20 April, 1710; m. Rachel Leatherland 31 July, 1735(?).
66. Ruth, b. 26 Dec., 1712; d. 22 Oct., 1713.
67. Rachel, b. 13 July, 1714; d. 13 Sept., 1715.
68. Patience, b. 22 Jan., 1715.

25 Jonathan (*Samuel*³, *Thomas*¹), born at Rumney Marsh 10 Sept., 1668, m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March,

¹The Boston records show a James Townsend who m. Mary Lynch 7 Nov., 1693, and had Mary, b. 11 Feb., 1694; d. 10 Feb., 1702; James, bapt. 18-2-1697; and Agnes, b. 26 June, 1698. These were all baptized in the Second Church, where James and Alice Townsend had all their children (except Patience) baptized. The compiler would have felt justified in regarding all this as simply showing that the same individual had married twice and had issue by both marriages, had it not been for the discovery, in Mr. Whitmore's Copp's Hill Epitaphs of the following entry: "No. 364. Here lyes Buried the Body of M^r James Townsend dec^d April 18 1767, in ye 70th year of his age." This would seem clearly to be the James bapt. as above, in 1697. Now James and Alice Townsend had, as may be seen, a son born in 1710, whom they had named James, which would not be likely to be the case if there were a son James by a former wife then living.

²The town record seems to show this Davis to be a son of a James and Agnes Townsend; but the church record gives the name in the regular order among the baptisms of James Townsend's children; and it will be noticed that the order of births (every other year) is thus left without a break. It may be that the report of the birth was made to the clerk of the records *viva voce*, and that the name Alice sounded to his ears Annis, and was by him written (properly) Agnes.

1695. Administration on his estate was granted 16 April, 1718, to his widow Elizabeth Townsend, whose sureties were Francis Smith and Samuel Walton. The widow received her third, and the rest was divided among the children, of whom David received the real estate, he paying the other two.

Jonathan and Elizabeth (Walton) Townsend had :

69. Jonathan, b. 1 Jan., 1697; Harv. Coll., 1716; m. Mary Sugars 26 May, 1720, and was minister of the church at Needham; father of the Rev'd Jonathan Townsend (Harv. Coll., 1741) of Medfield.
70. David, b. 25 June, 1699; m. Mary Hutchinson of Lynn (pub. 1 Nov., 1724); d. in Lynnfield 31 July, 1774, in his 76th year; had children Mary, b. 1725; David, b. 1727; m. Judith Wiley 1748; Elizabeth, b. 1728-9; and Martha, who m. William Richardson 25 July, 1754.
71. Elizabeth, b. 27 Dec., 1703.

27 Solomon (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 1 Aug., 1676, was a blacksmith, and perhaps lived near Salutation Alley in north end of Boston. He married first, 20 June, 1698, Elizabeth Jarvis, who died 21 Sept., 1713, aged 47 years and 7 months; secondly, 15 April, 1714, Esther Sugars.

He had the following children :

72. Mary, bapt. 2-2-1699 (Second Church).
73. Peter, b. 24 March, 1700-1.
74. Lydia, b. 21 May, 1704.
75. Solomon, b. 23 Oct., 1705.
76. Jeremiah, b. 24 April, 1708.
77. Solomon, b. 25 Aug., 1715; probably of Malden with wife Mary.
78. Gregory, b. 27 Dec., 1718.

28 Elias (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 2 March, 1678, was a blockmaker, and seems to have lived at North End in Boston, in a tenement on Love street, which he bought of John Love, in 1704-5, and sold to Ebenezer Graves in 1715. He afterwards bought real estate at West End

on Southack street. By wife Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Frothingham of Charlestown, he had :

- 79. Rebecca, b. 31 March, 1705 (a Rebecca is said to have d. 5 March, 1705).
- 80. Elias, b. 27 Oct., 1710; perhaps m. Elizabeth Slaughter 25 May, 1732.
- 81. John, b. 20 Nov., 1716.

29 Abraham (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 20 May, 1682, was a farmer, and married, 30 Nov., 1708, Mary Eustis, by whom he had (born in Boston) :

- 82. Abraham, b. 19 Feb., 1709; d. 2 July, 1712.
- 83. Nathan, b. 31 May, 1711.
- 84. Mary, b. 2 Nov., 1715.
- 85. Abraham, b. 5 Nov., 1717.

His wife Mary died 28 Jan., 1718. He seems to have removed to Saco and Biddeford (Maine), and to have married again. John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, is one of his descendants.

30 Isaac (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*) twin brother of the above, born 20 May, 1682, was a cooper, and married 6 July, 1703, Anna, daughter of Edmund Ranger, who died 8 Nov., 1726. In 1716 he bought of Henry Bridgham, tanner, all his interest in certain real estate in Winter street, adjoining land of Col. Townsend and of Thomas Salter. He died 12 Jan., 1717-18 (gravestone).

They had the following children :

- 86. Isaac, b. 25 March, 1704.
- 87. Ebenezer, b. 2 Jan., 1705; d. 28 Sept., 1708.
- 88. Ebenezer, bapt. 7-6-1709.
- 89. Jeremiah, b. 12 Nov., 1711; a peruke maker; m. 1st, 16 April, 1734, Hannah, daughter of John Kneeland, bricklayer, and sister of the well known printer, Samuel Kneeland; and 2nd, Mrs. Rebecca Coit 9 Oct., 1746. For an extended account of his family, see the Townsend Genealogy, compiled by his descendant, Capt. Charles H. Townshend of New Haven.

90. Anna, b. 27 June, 1714; m. David Bell 28 Aug., 1735.

91. Ebenezer, b. 22 June, 1716; m. Elizabeth Larman 23 Nov., 1738.

32 John (*John^s Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 17 March, 1674–5, married 28 April, 1698, Sarah Boutell of Reading, whither he moved and settled himself. His wife Sarah died 5 Oct., 1737; and he himself died in January, 1757, aged about eighty years.

They had (born in Lynn and Reading):

92. John, b. 8 Sept., 1700; m. 1st Tabitha Damon 1 Jan., 1722; and 2nd Mary ———.

93. James, b. 14 Feb., 1702–3; m. Elizabeth Temple 11 July, 1727.

94. Sarah, b. 25 March, 1705; m. Brown Emerson 17 June, 1725.

95. Timothy, b. 15 July, 1708; shoemaker, of Reading as late as 1731; removed to Salisbury in 1732; m. Martha (Buswell?); d. about 1754, leaving widow Martha, and children William, John, Timothy, Sarah (wife of John Pike), and Martha.

96. Jacob, b. 12 Sept., 1712; d. 5 June, 1714.

97. Mary, b. 22 April, 1717; d. 6 July, 1717.

41 Daniel (*John^s Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 1 April, 1700, married Lydia Sawyer of Reading 18 Oct., 1726. He had received his father's real estate, and always lived in that part of Lynn now called Lynnfield. His wife died 30 April, 1749, and he died 10 Oct., 1761.

The will of Deacon Townsend, made 29 Sept., 1761, and proved 26 Oct., 1761, mentions daughters Lydia (Mason), Mehitable Dorcas & Betty and sons Thomas and Daniel.

98. Lydia, b. 24 Aug., 1728; m. Charles Mason of Salem (pub. 29 Sept., 1751).

99. John, b. 14 July, 1731; d. 18 June, 1749.

100. Mehitable, b. 10 June, 1734; m. James Goold, jr., 3 Jan., 1758.

101. Thomas, b. 23 Aug., 1736; m. Susanna Green.

102. Daniel, b. 26 Dec., 1738; m. Zerviah Upton of Reading 24 Jan., 1764.

103. Dorcas, b. 18 Sept., 1741; m. James Punchard 30 July, 1760.

104. Jacob, b. 6 May, 1744; d. 28 June, 1749.

105. Martha, b. 10 April, 1746; d. 18 June, 1749.

106. Betsey, b. 30 March, 1749.

42 Thomas (*Andrew⁶ Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 12 June, 1679, was a cordwainer, and lived in Boston (Charter street). Administration on his estate was granted 4 Jan., 1730, to his widow Elizabeth, her brother-in-law, David Townsend of Charlestown being one of her sureties. His heirs were a son Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Newman.

Thomas Townsend probably had two wives named Elizabeth. By the first, whose surname has not been ascertained, he had:

107. Mary, b. 28 March, 1699; died young.

He married, secondly, 24 Dec., 1702, Elizabeth Orris, by whom he had:

108. Andrew, b. 12 Nov., 1705; d. 17 July, 1706.

109. Elizabeth, b. 7 April, 1707; m. Robert Newman 9 March, 1731.

110. Samuel, b. 12 March, 1708; d. 26 Sept., 1711.

111. Samuel, b. 11 Feb., 1711; d. 2 Aug., 1712.

112. Martha, b. 10 Dec., 1713; d. 29 July, 1714.

113. Thomas, b. 6 Aug., 1715; m. Sarah Brewster 24 July, 1735.

114. Hannah, b. 15 July, 1720; d. 1 Oct., 1720.

115. John, bapt. 23-7-1722; d. young.

JOSEPH TOWNSEND OF BOSTON.

To what family of Townsends this individual belonged has not yet been ascertained. He was a merchant or shopkeeper, and seems to have lived at North End, in Coney's Lane, until June 30, 1697, when he and his wife Dorothy sold their dwelling house there to Francis Burroughs, a merchant, of Boston. This wife, Dorothy, was a daughter of Christopher Clarke of Boston, as appears by Suffolk Deeds (B. 16, L. 267), by which she and her husband received, 15 Dec., 1693, a quitclaim from the

other children and heirs of Mr. Clarke, viz. : Sampson and Susanna Stoddard, David and Elizabeth Mason, Stephen and Mary Minot, Joseph Bridgham and Christopher Clarke, jr. In 1684 Mr. Townsend gave a bond of forty pounds with Thomas Adams "that Thomas Addams, Station^r, or any of his family shall not be chargeable to this towne of Bostone dureing his or any of their abode therein."

Administration on Joseph Townsend's estate was probably granted to Mr. Roger Kilcup in 1698 (most of the record has been torn out of the book), and the said estate was represented, 9 Sept., 1699, to be insolvent. Penn Townsend, Esq., was one of the creditors.

Of the children of Joseph and Dorothy Townsend the history of the eldest daughter only (Rebecca) has been looked up. She was married to Elias or Eliah Adams, of Boston, shopkeeper, who had previously married a daughter of Deane Winthrop, Esq., by whom he had one daughter, Priscilla. His nuncupative will is given as follows :

"The Deposition of Josiah Tay, Robert Ellis Susanna Crafford & Lydia Chapin all of full age ———.

The Deponents Testify & say, That upon the 9th of December 1708 they were all together present in the Dwelling House of Elias Adams of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England Shopkeeper deceased, at which time the said Elias Adams was sick of the sickness whereof in a few hours after he dyed. But being then very sencible and of sound mind and memory to the best of the Deponents discerning, he desired the Deponents to bear Witness of his Will concerning the Disposal of his Estate or to that Effect and then declared & expressed himself after this manner, having first committod his Soul into the hands of Jesus Christ his Redeemer Namely,

After my Debts and Funeral Charges are paid I leave all my Estate into the hands of my dear wife Rebeckah Adams so long as she remains a widow I give to my son Eliah Adams five hundred pounds more than an equal share with the rest of my children that are born and of that my wife is with child of And as for Priscilla my will & meaning is that what she is to receive at Pullen Point of her Grandfather Winthrops Estate shall be reckoned as part of her Portion, because I received none with her mother I give my mother Townsend all the goods in the Shop that were mine, and all that she is Indebted to me I give to my Kinsman Eliah Baker that lives at my uncle Minots fifty pounds I give to my own mother Hannah Adams Twenty Shillings a year as long as she lives I make my wife Rebeckah sole Executrix signed the 10th December 1708 by us.

Josiah Tay
Robert Ellis
Susanna Crafford
Lydia Chapin."

Stephen and Mercy Minot conveyed, 16 Feb., 1708, to Rebecca Adams, widow and shopkeeper, a messuage in Union street, near the head of the Town Dock, then in the tenure and occupation of Joseph Gilbert, having a passage way, eight feet wide between the houseing of the messuage thereby sold and the house of the said Minot then in the tenure and occupation of the widow Townsend, mother of the aforesaid Rebecca. The witnesses were Sarah Clarke and Francis Burroughs. The same day Mrs. Adams made a conveyance to Stephen Minot, in which she referred to her grandfather Christopher Clarke deceased.

It is doubtful if this Joseph Townsend had any other wife than Dorothy Clarke, notwithstanding the entry on

the Boston city records, of a Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Townsend, born Dec. 23, 1665. This entry is out of place; and, if we look back to the family of Thomas and Mary Townsend (of the Lynn family), we shall find that they had a son Joseph born the very same day. The copyist of the old town records may have committed an error.

Joseph and Dorothy Townsend had :

1. Rebecca, b. 13 Oct., 1672; m. Eliah Adams 16 July, 1703.
2. Ann, b. 21 Oct., 1674.
3. Dorothy, b. 17 Nov., 1677.

A FEW ENGLISH NOTES
RELATING TO THE NAME OF TOWNSEND.

WILLS.

Anthony Townesende, of parish of St. Giles in the Field, Middlesex, innholder, 23 June, 1562, proved 10 Aug., 1562; mentions daughter Johane Townesende, sister Katheren Millet and her daughter; every one of his nephews and nieces "being at this present twentie in number;" every one of William Foster's children; brother Henry Townesende; to wife Elizabeth the mesuage called the White Hart, St. Giles, and, after her death, his brother Thomas Townesende to have the lease, and, failing him, Anthony Townesende son of John.

Richard Townesende of Longbridge, parish of St. Mary, town of Warwick, 7 Aug., 1576, proved 12 Nov., 1576; mentions son-in-law Richard Wilmore of Sherborne and his wife Margaret; John and Richard, sons of brother John Townesende, of Brighthorne, Warwick; Walter, son of brother William Townsende of Willescote, Co.

Oxford, husbandman, and Richard and William, brothers of Walter; brother Thomas Townesende dwelling at Wastewoodde, Co. Northampton; wife Johane; four children of cousin John Whitterige of Barforde; Alice and Ann, daughters of brother John; sister Johane Randle; brother Peter Townsende and Jane, his daughter; John Townesende of Tachbroke a witness.

William Townsende, of Thorp, Surrey, yeoman, 13 Nov., 1578, proved 31 Jan., 1578; to eldest son William freehold land etc. in Hatton, Middlesex, he to pay sons Henry and John, at twenty-two years of age; son Richard daughters Susan and Alice; wife Alice executrix; overseers, brother James Townsende and John Griffen.

William Townsend, of Morton, Gloucestershire (nuncupative) 26 Sept., 1580, proved 27 Oct., 1581; mentions his mother, brother Winchester, brothers Robert and Richard Townsend, brother Bickarston and brother Richard Walford.

Robert Townesende, of Moreton Henmarshe, 5 March, 1582, proved 13 Feb., 1584; mentions daughter Anne Fenne and her daughter, and her son Edw. Browne; the children of son Thomas; sons Richard and William; daughter Rainborow; wife (not named).

Thomas Townsend, of Crymplesham, Norfolk, yeoman, 6 Dec., 1583, proved 12 Aug., 1586; mentions Mr. Aurelian and Mr. Francis Townsend, children of John Townsend, of West Derham Esq.; John Townsend and wife Anne.

Humfrey Towneshende, citizen and fishmonger of London, 16 Dec., 1588, proved 4 Jan., 1588; mentions wife Katherine (with child) and son Humfrey.

Richard Townsend, 20 Sept., 1588, proved 16 June, 1589; mentions wife Christian and youngest son John; church of St. Nicholas, Warwick.

Richard Townsend, of Market-Harborowe, Leicester-shire, cooper, 21 Aug., 1590, proved 25 Nov., 1590; wishes to be buried in parish church of St. Mary in Ardent; mentions sister Margaret Townsend; brother Jeffrey Townsend; brother John Townsend and his heirs; sister Jean.

William Townesend, of Plastowe, parish of Westham, Essex, yeoman, 11 Dec., 1598, proved 2 Jan., 1598; mentions wife Judith, sons John and William and three daughters, Judith, Dorothy and Elizabeth; adm. granted to John Jackson during minority of these children.

William Townesend, of Hinton, Northampton (nuncupative will a little before his death, viz. : 5 Jan., 1606), mentions William Townsend "my sonnes sonne of Bucks," Richard Butler's two boys; son Walter Townsend's four sons; wife Anne.

Walter Townsend, of Hinton, Northampton, 1630; mentions sons William Richard, Martyn, Peter and John.

FINE ROLLS.

Richard Townsend (30th Elizth) has livery of tenements in Oxhill, Warwickshire, that had been his father Richard's.

Francis Townsend (42^d Elizth) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Carsington, Oxfordshire.

Richard Townsend (15th James) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Oxhill, Warwickshire.

Thomas Townsend, son of Thomas, has lands in Alves-ton, etc., Warwick, 1 Feb., 18th James.

Thomas Townsend (12th Charles), son of George Townsend, Waddenworth, Lincolnshire.

SALEM MEADOWS, WOODLAND, AND TOWN NECK.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

WE have examined the subject of common fields, where planting lands were associated together under certain communal laws as regards the choice of crops, the regulation of fences, the reservation of herbage, and the employment of the lands of individuals for a common pasture in the fall of the year. We have seen that the old English system of land community was reproduced at Salem in some of its most striking features. Let us now briefly consider the topics of common meadow, common woodland, and common pasture, in the full sense of that term. In these matters we shall find that the old English customs were still more minutely followed. The first item of interest, in connection with the subject of common meadow, is the fact that the Old Planters¹ enjoyed such a common all for themselves. It was known as "the Old Planters medow neere Wenham² common." And yet even this meadow

¹Town Records of Salem, i, 76, 138.

²Wenham Common is mentioned only once in the town records of Salem, but Wenham Swamps are frequently noticed. These great swamps are interesting because they continued for many years common to both Ipswich and Wenham, as were certain swamps to Plymouth and Plympton. By an Act of the Province legislature in 1755, the proprietors of Ipswich and Wenham were authorized to meet and prohibit the general use of Wenham Great Swamp as a common pasture, in order that the growth of wood and timber might not be hindered. (Province Laws, iii, 799).

Wenham is a curious case of one town budding from another. It appears from the Massachusetts Colony Records (i, 279) that the inhabitants of Salem agreed to plant a village near Ipswich River and the Court thereupon ordered, in 1639, that all lands lying between Salem and said river, not belonging by grant to any other town or person, should belong to said village. In 1643, it was ordered by the Court that "Enon" be called "Wenham" and constitute a town, with power to send one deputy to the General Court (ii, 44). Johnson, in his *Wonder-working Providence* (W. F. Poole's ed., 189), calls Wenham Salem's "little sister." He says Salem

was under the authority of the town, for it was ordered in 1638 "that the meadow that is in common amongst some of our Brethren Mr. Conant & others shall be fenced in the first day of April & left common again the last of September euery yeare." This signifies that a piece of grass-land common to a little group of men for mowing was also common to the whole town for pasture in the fall.³

The whole town of Salem once had its common meadows, just as did the town of Plymouth,⁴ where the practice continued long after the partnership with the London merchants was dissolved. In both places, it was long customary in town meeting to assign lots where men should mow for one year, or for a longer period. The word "lot" as applied to land carries a history in itself. In 1637, it was ordered by the selectmen of Salem "that all the marsh ground that hath formerlie beene Laid out for hay grass shall be measured."⁵ This was the first step towards the allotment of the Salem meadows. Before this time they had been absolutely common, as is clear from a vote like the following, passed in 1636, by the Selectmen: "Wm. Knight Rec^d for an inhabitant, but noe Lands to appropriat vnto him but a 10 acre lott, & *common for his cattle grasse*

nourished her up in her own bosom till she became of age, and gave her a goodly portion of land. "Wenham is very well-watered, as most inland Towns are, the people live altogether upon husbandry, New England having trained up great store to this occupation, they are increased in cattle, and most of them live very well. yet are they no great company; they were some good space of time there before they gathered into a Church-body" [1644].

³ Mr. William P. Upham, in the bulletin of the Essex Institute, ii, 51, says, in 1653 the town granted to George Emery the herbage of that parcel of land which was John Woodbury's in the old planters' marsh and all right of commonage the town might have claimed to him and his heirs forever, and in 1658, to Wm. Hathorne the town's right and privileges in the planters' marsh. Mr. Upham thinks the marsh was common to the old planters before Endicott's arrival, ii, 52.

⁴ Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, 216-7. Plymouth Col. Rec., i, 14, 40, 56.

⁵ Town Records of Salem, i, 44.

& hay.”⁶ Eight months after the above order in reference to the measurement of the meadows, it was “agreed that the marsh meadow Lands that haue formerly layed in common to this Towne shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem, *proportioned out vnto them according to the heads of their families.* To those that haue the greatest number an acre thereof & to those that haue least not aboue haue an acre, & to those that are betweene both 3 quarters of an acre, alwaies provided & it is so agreed that none shall sell away their proportions of meadow, more or lesse, nor lease them out to any aboue 3 yeares, vnlesse they sell or lease out their howses wth their meadow.”⁷ This restriction upon the alienation of allotted land is repeatedly paralleled in the records of Plymouth Plantation, where grants were made to lie to so and so’s house-lot in Plymouth and not to be sold from it.⁸

The above division⁹ of Salem meadows among the families of the town was managed by the “five Layers out,” Captain Trask, Mr. Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, and Jeffrey Massey. In the town records, there is to be seen in the handwriting of Mr. Conant, a list of the heads of families, and before each name stands the number of persons thereby represented. Roger Conant headed a family of nine persons; John Woodbury, six; John Balch, six; Captain Trask, seven; and Mr. Endicott, nine. These heads of households received each an acre, for, by

⁶ Ibid, 28.

⁷ Ibid, 61, 101-4.

⁸ Restrictions upon the alienation of land were very frequent at Plymouth and elsewhere. See Ply. Col. i, 46 (eight cases), 82. Cf. Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 118, 121, 152. Mass. Rec., i, 201; Conn. Rec., i, 351; Allen, *Wenham*, 26; Freeman, *Cape Cod*, ii, 254; Lambert, *New Haven*, 163; Bond, *Watertown*, 995.

⁹ The granting of hay-lots by the year to old and new comers went on to some extent after the above division of the common meadow, which doubtless remained common, like the Old Planters’ meadow, after the hay had been gathered. The following is a specimen of an annual hay-grant: “Graunted for the yeare to mr. flisk & Mr. flogge the hay grasse of the salt marsh medow, at the side of the old Planters fields” Town Rec. of Salem, i, 87.

the town vote, the greatest families could not have more than that amount of meadow. It gratifies one's sense of justice to be assured that Goodwife Scarlet, Mistress Robinson, the Widow More, Widow Mason, Widow Felton, Widow Greene, and "Vincent's mother" received each their proper allowance.

Common of wood, as well as of meadow, was long practised at Salem. It was ordered in 1636, that all the land along the shores on Darby's Fort Side, up to the Hogsties and thence towards Marblehead,¹⁰ along the shore and for twenty rods inland, should be "reserued for the Commons of the towne to serue it for wood & timber."¹¹ But the privilege of wood commonage was not to be abused. Whatever a townsman needed for fuel, fencing, or building purposes, he could freely have, but it was strictly ordered that "noe sawen boards, clap boards or other Timber or wood be sold or transported" out of town by any inhabitant unless the above be first offered for sale "to the thirteene men."¹² Similar restrictions in regard to the export of timber prevailed in Plymouth Colony.¹³ In the early history of Massachusetts, the colonial government, at one time, undertook to regulate the cutting of timber,

¹⁰ Marblehead is an interesting case of a town voluntarily created by another town. Usually legislative action came first and towns were forced to allow the secession of precincts. In 1648, it was declared at a general town meeting in Salem that "Marble Head, with the allowance of the general Court, shal be a towne and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that land which was mr. Humphries' farme and sould to Marble Head, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the ferry and the appoynting of the ferry man to Salem." (Town Rec., i, 156-7). Cf. Mass. Col. Rec., i, 165. "It was proued this Court that Marble Necke belongs to Salem." Cf. Ibid, 226. In 1649, May 2, "Upon the petition of the inhabitants of Marble Head, for them to be a towne of themselues; Salem haueing granted them to be a towne of themselues, & appointed them the bounds of their towne, w^{ch} the Courte doth graunt." Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 266.

¹¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 17, 34, 112, 196, 219.

¹² Ibid 30-1. An Act for the Preservation of Timber may be found in the Statutes of the Realm, 27 Eliz. An Act concerning "clap boards" occurs in the 35 Eliz.

¹³ Plymouth Col. Rec., Book of Deeds, 8.

by requiring permission therefor from the nearest assistant¹⁴ or his deputy, but this regulation seems to have been of no practical consequence. The matter was tacitly relegated to the towns, and they delegated the execution of their forestry laws to their own selectmen.

We have considered the topics of House Lots, Planting Lands, Meadow Lands and Wood Lands. The first two groups were lands held in severalty, although Planting Lands were common for a part of the year. The three chief categories of strictly Common Land are Wood, Pasture, and Meadow, corresponding to the old German terms, *Wald*, *Weide*, und *Wiese*. The reappearance of Common Wood and Common Meadow in the land system of Salem we have already seen. We come now to the last, and, in some respects, the most interesting division of our subject, namely, Common Pasture. This should not be confounded with the temporary pasturing of stubble lands or hay meadows after harvest. Real Common Pasture is always common, and there are usually no allotments of land in severalty.

A recent number of the *Contemporary Review* contains an interesting sketch of customs of common pasturage that still survive in Germany. The article is entitled "Notes from a German Village," and was written by an English professor¹⁵ who spent a summer vacation in the little town of Gross Tabarz, on the northern slope of the Thuringian mountains. "Early every fine morning," he says, "we were awaked by the blowing of the *Kuh-hirt's* horn as he passed through the village, and any one watching his progress would see a cow turned out from one outhouse, two more out of a second, and so on, the proces-

¹⁴ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 101. Cf. Judge Endicott's Brief, *Lynn v. Nahant*, 6.

¹⁵ *Contemporary Review*, July, 1881. Article by Professor Aldis.

sion gradually increasing until, on leaving the village, the *Hirt* and his assistant would have from eighty to a hundred and twenty cows and bulls under the charge of themselves and their two dogs. In wandering in the daytime through the forests we often heard from a distance the tinkling of the large bells which the cows carry, and in a few minutes would meet the whole procession coming gently along the high road or narrow lane, somewhat to the alarm of the more timid members of our party, but by no means to the diminution of the picturesqueness of the scene. By six o'clock in the evening the *Hirt* had gathered his flock together, and driven them back to the village, where the ox knows its owner, and, unbidden, each turns into its own stable."

When we read the above description, we were tempted to believe that the English professor had written his story of summer experience upon the basis of old records in Salem. Like the villages of the Thuringian Forest, Salem once had its cowherds, swineherds, and goatherds. They too, of old time, came through the streets of the village blowing their horns, and creatures were turned out to their pastoral care. In the spring of 1641, it was agreed in Salem town meeting that "Laurance Southweeke & William Woodbury shall keepe the milch cattell & heifers . . this summer . . . They are to begin to keepe them, the 6th day of the 2d moneth. And their tyme of keeping of them to end, the 15th day of the 9th moneth. They are to driue out the Cattell when the Sun is halfe an hower high, & bring them in when the sun is halfe an hower high. The cattle are to be brought out in the morning into the pen neere to Mr. Downings pale. And the keepers are to drive

them & bring such cattle into the Pen as they doe receave from thence."¹⁶

The duty of village swineherds was similar. Early in the morning they were "to blow their horne" as they went along the street past the houses, and the townsmen brought out their swine to the keeper, who took charge of the drove until sunset, when all returned to town and every townsman received his swine again, which he kept over night in a pen upon his own premises.¹⁷ The cattle were also kept over night by each owner, either in private yards or in the common cow houses.¹⁸ In the morning the creatures were driven to the great Cattle Pen,¹⁹ at the gate of which the herdsman stood waiting, and, at a certain hour, drove all afield. If a townsman arrived late with his cows, there was no help for it, but to follow after and catch up with the herd, or else to be his own herdsman that day and run the risk of his cows breaking into inclosures upon the plantation.²⁰ The herdsman was originally paid for his services by the town, but afterwards by individuals, at a rate fixed upon in town meeting, usually about four shillings sixpence per season, for the charge of every cow, the settlement being made in butter, wheat, and Indian corn.²¹ The cattle of every town were marked with the first letter of the town's name, roughly painted with pitch. Towns whose names began with the same letter, for example, Salem, Salisbury, Sudbury, Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth) were obliged to agree upon differently shaped letters. Salem had a plain capital S; Salis-

¹⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 99. For other illustrations of the duties of the Town's Herdsmen, see Felt's Annals, i, 277-80. Herdsmen were employed in the Great Pastures of Salem down to a very recent date. Felt, i, 202.

¹⁷ Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. xi, 36. Town Records of Salem, i, 100.

¹⁸ *Ibid*, 94.

¹⁹ *Ibid*, 10, 39, 40, 66.

²⁰ *Ibid*, 41.

²¹ *Ibid*, 207.

bury, the sign of the dollar, \$; Sudbury added an upright dash to the top of its initial S; Strawberry Bank added a straight stroke downward from the tail end of its S.²²

It is perhaps not generally known that Salem had not only town herdsmen, but actually town cows, town sheep,²³ town dogs,²⁴ and a town horse.²⁵ In the town records we read of a "townes cowe" killed by the butcher, and the Selectmen are ordered to sell the beef and hide for the town's benefit. Both cows and sheep came into the possession of the town in settlement for debts or taxes. But a most singular order was that which was passed in Salem in 1645, whereby half a dozen brace of hounds were to be brought out of England, the charges to be borne by the town. These town dogs were probably used for herding cattle or hunting wolves. Perhaps Salem's order was the first suggestion for the Act passed by the colonial legislature of Massachusetts three years later, whereby the Selectmen of every town were authorized to purchase, at the town's expense, as many hounds as should be thought best for the destruction of wolves, and to allow no other dogs to be kept in town, except by magistrates, or by special permit.²⁶

Town flocks and herds, and town herdsmen imply the existence of town pastures. The first mention of this subject in the town records of Salem was in 1634, shortly after the division of the ten acre lots. It was then agreed that the Town Neck should be preserved for the feeding of

²² Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 190, 225. ²³ Town Records of Salem, i, 185, 189, 195.

²⁴ *Ibid*, 139. ²⁵ Felt, Salem, i, 281.

²⁶ Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 252-3, *ibid* for law relating to Sheep Commons. The keeping of greyhounds for coursing deer or hare, and of setters for hunting, was forbidden in the parishes of Old England. See Lambard's Constable (1610) 81, and the statute I Jac., Cap. 27.

cattle on the Sabbath. Individuals were forbidden to feed their goats there on week-days, but were required to drive them to one of the larger Commons, so that the grass upon the Neck land might have a chance to grow for pasture on the Lord's day.⁷ For Salem, the Town Neck was a kind of home-lot for baiting the town's cattle. In old England such a pasture would have been termed a *Ham*. William Marshall, an English writer of the last century, in describing the agrarian customs of his country, says: "On the outskirts of the arable lands, where the soil is adapted to the pasturage of cattle . . . one or more stinted pastures, or *hams*, were laid out for milking cows, working cattle, or other stock which required superior pasturage in summer."²⁸ The practice of stinting the Neck land for pasture must have begun at a very early date, but not much is said about the matter in the published volume of the town records (1634-1659). However, the following vote of the old Commoners, in the year 1714, will serve to illustrate the principle as applied to a permanent town pasture: "Voted, that y^e neck of land to y^e Eastward of the Block house be granted and reserved for y^e use of y^e town of Salem, for a pasture for milch cows and riding horses, to be fenced at y^e town's charge, and let to y^e inhabitants of y^e town by y^e selectmen and no one person to be admitted to put into said pasture in a summer more than one milch cow or one riding horse, and y^e whole number not to exceed two and a half acres to a cow and

²⁷ Town Records of Salem, i, 9.

²⁸ Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 245, cf. 59. Nasse, in his *Agricultural Community of the Middle Ages*, p. 10, quoting Marshall, observes: "Every village . . . in the immediate vicinity of the dwelling-houses and farm-buildings, had some few inclosed grass lands for the rearing of calves, or for other cattle which it might be thought necessary to keep near the village (the common farmstead or homestall)."

four acres to a horse; y^e rent to be paid into y^e town treasurer for y^e time being for y^e use of the town of Salem."²⁹ Authority to stint common pasturage was given by the colonial legislature to the selectmen of every town in the year 1673.³⁰

It is noteworthy that a part of the Neck lands continued to be used, and was specially known as a Town Pasture until long after the middle of the nineteenth century. According to a survey made in the year 1728, there were at that time about one hundred and three acres of land in the Town Neck, a part of it having been planted by poor people holding cottage rights during the town's pleasure. In 1735, that part of Winter Island which was not needed for drying fish was let out with the Neck as a common "town pasture," and so both Neck and Island continued to be used together with a common stint, *e. g.*, "2½ acres to a cow & 4 to a horse," but with special preference allowed to inhabitants dwelling nearest the Neck. In 1765 the town authorized its treasurer to let the Island and the Neck together for the pasturage of seventy-two milch cows at 10s. 8d. In 1824 Winter Island was annexed to the so-called Alms House Farm, which, by this time had enclosed about ninety acres of the old Neck lands. Instead of the town's cattle, the town's poor were now fed in commons upon the Town's Neck. It is a curious and instructive commentary upon the transformation of communal institutions, that an old Town Pasture should become the material basis for a Town

²⁹ Report of the City Solicitor on the sale of the Neck Lands, communicated to the City Council, Dec. 27, 1858. To Judge Endicott's valuable report we have been greatly indebted for facts in the paragraphs concerning Winter Island and the Town Neck. Cf. Felt's *Annals of Salem*, i, 191-2.

³⁰ *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv, Part 2, 563.

Farm and a Hospital.³¹ The twenty-three acres remaining from the Neck land passed under the control of the Overseers of the Poor, who annually appointed a Hayward and voted when the town or city of Salem (city since 1836) might drive its cows afield. Of course a fixed rate was now demanded for every creature and accommodations were strictly limited. There used to be gates leading into the Town Pasture upon the Neck. They seem to have lasted until a comparatively recent period, for a Salem poet of our time has sung their praises.

What rapturous joy
Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,
As he returns, though but in thought, to take
That old familiar walk "down to the Neck!"
The old "Neck Gate" swings open to his view,
At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.³²

³¹ "In 1747, a committee having been appointed to select a site for a pest house, reported Roache's Point on the Neck (where the work house now stands), and recommended one to be built there. The Town accepted the report, and voted a sum to build it, 'and that Roache's Point be the place for erecting said house' (see above Report, 13). "It also appears from the records that the town exchanged certain portions of the land received from the commoners, about five acres, for land belonging to Allen's farm at Roache's Point and at Pigeon Cove. And in 1799, a hospital was built for small pox patients, which was standing within the last twenty years" (*ibid*, 14).

We note that a Work House was ordered by the town of Salem, March 16, 1770, to be placed on the northeast part of the present Town Common or Training Field. Some very interesting rules for the management of a parish Work House which is an Old English institution, may be found in the MS. Town Records of Salem under the date of March, 1772.

³² From Mr. Brooks' poem, previously mentioned.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XIX, page 308.]

BOYNTON.

11 Wilham Boynton, freeman ———, 1640, "tailor" and "planter," had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street next to his brother John's lot, 1643. He was about 56 years old, 1662. He died 8 Dec., 1686. He was a large land-owner in various parts of Essex County; he gave a farm to each of his children in his lifetime, and the remainder of his estate to his wife Elizabeth whom he brought with him. She died in Salisbury. He may have lived a short time in Ipswich, as in a deed he is mentioned as "sometime of Ipswich." (See Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 273, and 23 : 201). He was our schoolmaster for a long time, and probably the first person regularly employed as such.

Children :

- 11-1 John², b. 19-10mo., 1640; buried 26 March, 1665.
- 11-2 Elizabeth², b. 11-10mo., 1642; m. 9 Nov., 1664, John Simmons.
- 11-3 Zachary², b. 11-8mo., 1644; buried 4 Aug., 1660.
- 11-4 Joshua², b. 10-6mo., 1646; m. Hannah Barnett.
- 11-5 Mary², b. 23-5mo., 1648; m. 5 Nov., 1670, John Eastman of Salisbury (Essex Reg. Deeds, 3 : 236).
- 11-6 Caleb², b. 7-2mo., 1650; m. Mary Moore.
- 11-7 Sarah², b. 1-10 mo., 1652; buried 28-6mo., 1654.

11-4 Joshua Boynton (*William*¹¹) "carpenter," was born 10-6mo., 1646; married (1) in Newbury 9 April, 1678, Hannah Barnett.¹

She died in Newbury 12 Jan., 1722-3. He married (2) 29 Nov., 1725, Mary (Daniel) Syle, widow of Robert Greenough, senior, and of Richard Syle, the schoolmaster. She died in Rowley, 28 July, 1727. He married (3) in Haverhill, 30 Oct., 1727, Mary, widow of John Boynton¹²⁻².

In 1673 his father gave him that farm in Newbury that was bought in 1654 of Doctor John Clark of Boston, containing one hundred acres "on the south side of the said Newbery river in the neck of land called Woodbridg Poynt" near Mr. Dummer's farm (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 206, and 3 Ips., 342); on that farm he lived more than fifty years. He was of Rowley, 1725, of Bradford, 1729, and of Haverhill, 1733. In a deed to his son William dated 10 Feb., 1728-9, he says he was a soldier under Major Appleton in the "warrs at Narragansett" (Essex Deeds, 92: 275). His will, dated 20 Dec., 1729, proved 12 Nov., 1736, mentions all the children as given below (Essex Probate, 20: 158).

Children born in Newbury, and baptized in our church.

11-8 Joshua³, b. 4 May; bapt. 6 July, 1679; m. ———, 1708, Mary Dole of Newbury; she died 26 Dec., 1777, aged 90 years (Byfield Chh. R.). He lived on the above mentioned farm, and there d. 29 Oct., 1770 (gravestone in Byfield parish).

11-9 John³, b. 15 July; bapt. 28 Oct., 1683; "cooper." In 1743 he sold his farm in Newbury to Nathaniel Plummer, junior (Essex Deeds, 85: 66). He m. (pub. 27 Nov.), 1717, Jemima Woster of Bradford.

¹¹ I think the record of marriage to Sarah Browne—April, 1678, was a mistake of the clerk, duly corrected by the after entry as above. (See original record in Newbury.)

- 11-10 Zachary³, bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. in Newbury, 15 Nov., 1715, Sarah Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁸. He was of "Coventry in the Co. of Windham, Colony of Conn.," 1733 (Essex Deeds, 65: 253).
- 11-11 William³, b. 26 May; bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. (about 1713) Joanna, daughter of John Stevens of Salisbury, and lived in Salisbury after 1719 (Essex Deeds, 40: 114, and 73: 16).
- 11-12 Hannah³, bapt. 5 April, 1696; m. in Newbury 2 April, 1724, John Dresser³⁰⁻³¹.

11-6 Caleb Boynton (*William*¹¹) "farmer," was born 7-2mo., 1650; married in Newbury 24 June, 1672, Mary Moore of Newbury.

His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line, and he is styled "Ipswich Caleb Boynton" in our church records. He joined our church 2 July, 1676; was excommunicated 26 March, 1693, and died about 1695-6 (see Chh. R.). I find no further record of his family. He disposed of all his real estate by deeds to various persons a few years before his death (Essex Deeds, 10: 85, and 11: 3).

Children, baptized in our church:

- 11-13 William³, b. in Newbury 24 July; bapt. 24 Aug., 1673; was in the Canada Expedition, 1690.
- 11-14 John³, bapt. 9 April, 1676.
- 11-15 Ann³, bapt. 9 March, 1678-9.
- 11-16 Hepzibah³, bapt. 4 Dec., 1681.
- 11-17 Caleb³, b. in Ipswich, 24 Nov., 1685.
- 11-18 A daughter³, bapt. 10 June, 1688.
- 11-19 Mary³, b. in Ipswich, 21 Jan., 1692-3.

12 John Boynton "tailor," had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, next to his brother William's lot, 1643. He married —— Ellen (or Ellenor) Pell of Boston. He was about 48 years old 1662, and was buried 18 Feb., 1670-1. His will, dated 8 Feb., 1670, proved 28 March, 1671, mentions: wife Ellen, brother William, sons Joseph, Caleb, Samuel, and John who has the home-

stead; daughters Mercy, Hannah and Sarah (Essex Probate, 1:427; for abstract see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV:126). His widow Ellen married (2) 30 Aug., 1671, Deacon Maximilian Jewett.⁵⁴

Children:

- 12-1 Joseph², b. ———, 1645; m. Sarah Swan¹⁰⁷⁻⁸.
- 12-2 John², b. 17-7mo., 1647; m. Hannah Keyes.
- 12-3 Caleb², b. (about 1649); m. Hannah Harriman³⁷⁻³.
- 12-4 Mercy², b. 5-10mo., 1651; m. 14 Dec., 1670, Josiah Clarke of Ipswich. She m. (2) ——— Hovey, and died here 22 Dec., 1730.
- 12-5 Hannah², b. 26-1mo., 1654; m. 24 Nov., 1673, Nathaniel Warner of Ipswich.
- 12-6 Sarah², b. 19-2mo., 1658.
- 12-7 Samuel², b. (about 1660); m. Hannah Switcher.

12-1 Capt. Joseph Boynton (*John*¹²) born ——— 1645, married 13 May, 1669, Sarah, daughter of Richard Swan¹⁰⁷. She died ———, probably in Groton. He married (2) 11 March, 1719-20, Elizabeth Wood (was she daughter of Thomas¹¹⁶?).

He was captain of our military company, town clerk and representative many years. He lived several years in Groton, as he, with wife Sarah, son Benoni and wife Ann, was dismissed from our church to Groton 4 Dec., 1715 (see Essex Deeds, 39:140), he returned, and died 16 Dec., 1730, aged 85 years (gravestone).

Children:

- 12-8 Joseph³, b. 23 March, 1669-70; m. Bridget Harris⁴¹⁻⁸.
- 12-9 Sarah³, b. 11 Jan., 1671-2; m. in Bradford 18 Dec., 1690, Deacon Samuel Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁸.
- 12-10 Ann³, b. 14 Aug., 1673; probably d. 4 July, 1737, "of a consumption & Dropsy" (Chh. R.)
- 12-11 Richard³, b. 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675; m. Sarah Dresser³⁰⁻¹¹.
- 12-12 John³, b. 9 April, 1678; m. Bethiah Platts⁸³⁻⁷.
- 12-13 Jonathan³, bapt. 29 Feb., 1679-80; d. soon.
- 12-14 Benoni³, b. 25 Feb., 1681-2; m. Ann Mighill⁷⁰⁻¹⁵.

12-15 Jonathan³, b. 19 Aug., 1684; m. Margaret Harriman³⁷⁻⁹.

12-16 Hilkiah³, b. 19 Nov., 1687; m. Priscilla Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁵.

12-17 Daniel³, b. 26 Sept., 1689; d. 8 Oct., 1689.

12-2 John Boynton (*John*¹²) "weaver," born 17-7mo., 1647, married 8 March, 1675, Hannah, daughter of Solomon and Frances (Grant³⁵⁻³) Keyes; she was born in Newbury 12 Sept., 1654, and died in Bradford ———. He married (2) ———, Mary ———.

He sold to Andrew Stickney 23 Oct., 1678, the homestead that was his father's, and moved to Bradford where he died 22 Dec., 1719. His will, made "under the infirmities of old age" 30 Oct., 1719, proved 1 Feb., 1719-20, mentions: wife Mary and a marriage contract, eldest son Ichabod, daughter Hannah Barnes, son Zechariah and grandchildren, oldest son of Ichabod (unnamed), and Joseph Barnes, son of Hannah. (Essex Probate, 13: 45, and on file). His widow Mary married in Haverhill 30 Oct., 1727, Joshua Boynton¹¹⁻⁴.

Children born here:

12-18 Ichabod³, b. 19 April, 1677; m. in Bradford, 18 Feb., 1705-6, Elizabeth Haseltine. Lived and died in Bradford, where they had the births of seven children recorded.

12-19 Jane³, b. 9 Aug., 1678.

Born in Bradford:

12-20 Hannah,³ b. 17 Feb., 1682-3; m. in Bradford, 8 Dec., 1712, Joseph Barnes of Bradford.

12-21 Zechariah³, b. 16 Feb., 1688-9; m. ———, Mary ———. Settled in Bradford, where were recorded the births of six children.

12-3 Serg't Caleb Boynton (*John*¹²) "blacksmith," born (about 1649), married 26 May, 1674, Hannah, daughter of Leonard Harriman³⁷. She died 19 Feb., 1725-6.

He died 13 Sept., 1708. His will, dated 17 May,

1706, proved 1 Nov., 1708, mentions : wife (unnamed), sons Jeremiah and Ebenezer, daughters Margaret Chaplin and Ruth Boynton (Essex Probate, 10 : 24, and on file.)

Children :

12-22 Hannah,³ b. 5 Sept., 1675.

12-23 Margaret³, b. 23 Sept., 1677; m. 9 April, 1701, John Chaplin²¹⁻⁸.

12-24 Ruth³, bapt. 29 Jan., 1681-2; m. 1 Feb., 1714-5, Judah Clark²²⁻⁹.

12-25 Jeremiah³, b. 8 Jan., 1685-6; d. 1 June, 1709; unmarried.

12-26 Ebenezer³, b. 17 May, 1688; m. ———, Sarah ———. He was a blacksmith and moved to Weston, Middlesex Co., before 1726. (Essex Deeds, 53 : 37). The names of his five children are on record here, viz. : Jeremiah⁴, b. 27 Dec., 1711. Hannah⁴, b. 4 Aug., 1713. Jerusha,⁴ b. 6 July, 1715. Mercy⁴, b. 15 June, 1722. Caleb⁴, b. 18 May, 1724.

12-7 Samuel Boynton (*John*¹²) "wheelwright," born (about 1660), married 17 Feb., 1686, Hannah Switcher. She died 13 March, 1717-8.

His age is shown by affidavits in the county clerk's office. In 1717 he sold his homestead to Samuel Todd (Essex Deeds, 38 : 75), and was dismissed 19 Nov., 1719; from our church to Groton (Chh. R.).

Children :

12-27 Samuel³, b. 23 Nov., 1687; buried 8 March, 1687-8.

12-28 Samuel³, b. 24 Feb., 1688-9; d. 15 May, 1689.

12-29 Ellen³, b. 15 March, 1689-90.

12-30 Daniel³, b. 26 May, 1692.

12-31 Samuel³, b. 19 Sept., 1694; "froze to death" Dec., 1711 (Chh. R.).

12-32 Eleazer³, b. 15 Nov., 1696.

12-33 Isaac³, b. 11 April, 1699.

12-34 Stephen³, b. 14 July, 1701.

12-35 Abraham³, b. 15 Nov., 1703; d. — May, 1706.

12-36 Abraham³, } twins; bapt. 24 Nov., 1706; { d. 1 Dec., } 1706.
12-37 Moses³, } { d. 7 Dec., }

12-38 Hannah³, b. 5 Dec., 1707.

12-39 Abraham³, bapt. 30 Oct., 1709.

12-40 Sarah³, bapt. 11 July, 1713.

12-8 Deacon Joseph Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 23 March, 1669-70, married 30 Jan., 1692-3, Bridget, daughter of Nathaniel Harris⁴¹⁻². She died 14 Oct., 1757 in her 85th year. He was Deacon of our church from 1723 to his death 25 Nov., 1755, "in the 86 year of his age." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 April, 1752, proved 22 Dec., 1755, mentions: wife Bridget, sons Nathaniel, Benjamin, Abiel, Ephraim and Zacheus; daughters Edna, wife of Samuel Brown, and Bridget, deceased, who married Jonathan Bailey and left sons and daughters (Essex Probate, 33: 144, and on file). Before his decease, he had disposed of all his real estate except one right in Coxhall, Co. of York.

Children:

- 12-41 Sarah⁴, b. 3 Dec., 1693; d. 23 Dec., 1693.
- 12-42 Nathaniel⁴, b. 11 Dec., 1694.
- 12-43 Bridget⁴, b. 5 Oct., 1697; d. 6 Nov., 1697.
- 12-44 Joseph⁴, b. 20 Nov., 1698; d. 25 Dec., 1738.
- 12-45 Benjamin⁴, b. 22 Dec., 1700; settled in Gloucester where he m. 29 Nov., 1723, Martha, daughter of Stephen Rowe and there raised a large family (see Essex Deeds, 65: 253).
- 12-46 Bridget⁴, b. 29 Jan., 1702-3; m. 28 March, 1734, Jonathan Bailey³⁻²⁵ of Lancaster.
- 12-47 Abiel⁴, b. 15 May, 1705.
- 12-48 Ephraim⁴, b. 16 July, 1707; m. 2 May, 1732, Sarah Stewart. He was dismissed from our church 19 Feb., 1764, to Second Church in Lancaster.
- 12-49 Zacheus⁴, b. 3 April, 1710.
- 12-50 Edna⁴, b. 26 Sept., 1712; m. 9 April, 1734, Samuel Brown of Ipswich.
- 12-51 Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov., 1714; d. 11 June, 1736.

12-11 Richard Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675, married 24 Dec., 1701, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Dresser³⁰⁻¹. She died 26 Aug., 1759, aged 82 years (gravestone in Georgetown). He died 25 Dec., 1732, in his 58th year (grave-

stone in Georgetown). Administration on his estate was granted 20 March, 1732-3 to his son Richard. (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 12-52 David⁴, b. 8 Oct., 1702; m. (pub. 23 Oct., 1725) Love Hutchins of Bradford. Settled in Bradford where he died 1734. Children born here: *Oliver*⁵, 16 Aug., 1726. *Jane*⁵, 20 Dec., 1728.
- 12-53 Nathan⁴, b. 27 Sept., 1704; m. 10 Aug., 1738, Hannah Todd¹¹²⁻³². He was styled "Lieut." and d. 25 April, 1766, aged 62 years. His widow Hannah died 1801.
- 12-54 Richard⁴, b. 26 Sept., 1706; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jerusha Hutchins of Bradford. Removed to Tewkesbury and died there before 18 March, 1754 (see Middlesex Probate files).
- 12-55 Sarah⁴, b. 5 May, 1708; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jonathan Chaplin²¹⁻²¹.
- 12-56 Martha⁴, b. 2 April, 1710; m. 15 March, 1732-3, Joseph Bailey of Newbury.
- 12-57 Nathaniel⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1712; m. 8 March, 1736-7 Mary Stewart (see Essex Deeds, 105: 87 and 121: 153). He died 13 May, 1762. He with six others "were lost by shipwreck near Annis Squam Cape Ann": so says the record.
- 12-58 John⁴, bapt. in Byfield church 8 Jan., 1715-6.

12-12 John Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 9 April, 1678, married 17 April, 1707, Bethiah, daughter of Samuel Platts⁸³⁻¹. He died 8 Oct., 1718, in his 40th year (gravestone).

His widow Bethiah married (2) 1 Dec., 1720, John Northend, and died 12 June, 1767, in her 79th year (gravestone). See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

Children :

- 12-59 Dorothy⁴, b. 13 May, 1708; m. 26 April, 1732, Samuel Dresser³⁰⁻⁴⁸.
- 12-60 Mary⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1709; m. 3 Dec., 1730, Samuel Northend.
- 12-61 Bethiah⁴, b. 5 Feb., 1711-2; m. 2 Feb., 1741-2, Jacob Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁶⁶ as his second wife.
- 12-62 John⁴, b. 26 May, 1714; d. 19 Oct., 1714 (gravestone).

12-63 Hannah⁴, b. 29 Feb., 1715-6; m. 17 May, 1744, Jonathan Smith.

She died 16 Dec., 1747.

12-64 John⁴, b. 22 Dec., 1718; d. 18 April, 1719.

12-14 Benoni Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²)
born 25 Feb., 1681-2, married 4 April, 1706, Ann,
daughter of Stephen Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁸.

They were dismissed 4 Dec., 1715, from our church to
Groton (Chh. R.).

Children born here :

12-65 Sarah⁴, bapt. 9 March, 1706-7; d. 5 April, 1707.

12-66 Sarah⁴, b. 17 June, 1708.

12-67 Stephen⁴, b. 7 April, 1710.

12-68 Ann⁴, b. 21 Nov., 171-.

12-15 Jonathan Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²)
born 19 Aug., 1684, married 6 June, 1711, Margaret,
daughter of Jonathan Harriman³⁷⁻⁴.

He died 16 March, 1740, in his 56th year (gravestone
in Georgetown). His will, dated 14 March, 1739, proved
7 April, 1740, mentions: wife Margaret; sons Jonathan
and John; daughters Sarah, wife of Joseph Hutchins of
Tewkesbury; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Bailey of Brad-
ford, Mary and Ann; grandchildren James Fowler and
Jonathan Fowler (Essex Probate, 24: 143, and on file).
His widow Margaret married (2) 12 May, 1742, Daniel
Gage of Bradford. Did she afterwards marry John Stew-
art?

Children :

12-69 Margaret⁴, b. 5 April, 1712; m. Dr. Philip Fowler of Amesbury.

12-70 Sarah⁴, b. 10 Dec., 1713; m. (pub. 30 Jan., 1735-6) Joseph
Hutchins of Tewkesbury.

- 12-71 Elizabeth⁴, b. 21 May, 1715; m. (pub. 28 Nov., 1735) Joseph Bailey of Bradford. Her descendants have been very numerous and many of them exceedingly enterprising. See Poore's "Merrimack valley," 91-6, and Poore's "Genealogy," 202-80.
- 12-72 Jonathan⁴, b. 16 March, 1716-7; m. (pub. 16 Sept, 1738) Eliza-Wood of Bradford.
- 12-73 Benjamin⁴, } twins; bapt. in Byfield church 12 April, 1719; prob.
- 12-74 Ellenor⁴, } died soon.
- 12-75 Mary⁴, b. 21 Aug., 1720; m. 11 Jan., 1741-2 James Stewart.
- 12-76 John⁴, b. 22 May, 1723; m. 30 March, 1742, Martha Attwood.
- 12-77 Anne⁴, b. 29 Oct., 1726.

12-16 Hilkiah Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*,¹²⁻¹ *John*¹²) born 19 Nov., 1687, married 2 Feb., 1708-9, Priscilla, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁸. I think he left this town soon after 1725.

Children born here :

- 12-78 Jane⁴, b. 19 Nov., 1709; d. 25 Nov., 1722.
- 12-79 Johannah⁴, b. 17 Aug., 1712.
- 12-80 Hilkiah⁴, } twins; b. 11 April, 1714; { d. 28 April, 1714.
- 12-81 Priscilla⁴, }
- 12-82 Joseph⁴, b. 4 Dec., 1717; d. 8 Feb., 1717-18 (gravestone).
- 12-83 Sarah⁴, bapt. 1 Jan., 1718-9.
- 12-84 Ruth⁴, bapt. 2 July, 1721; d. — July, 1721.
- 12-85 Jane⁴, bapt. 10 March, 1722-3.
- 12-86 Hilkiah⁴, } twins; bapt. 8 Aug., 1725; { d. 24 Aug., 1725.
- 12-87 Mehetabel⁴, }

CORRECTIONS in 1st article, Vol. XIX.

On page 300, No. 3-4, "Thomas Leaver⁶⁵" should read "Thomas Leaver⁶⁵⁻²."

" 303, the date of marriage of Nathaniel Bailey³⁻¹¹ with Sarah Clark should be "2 Jan., 1700-1."

A NOTICE OF CHARLES DAVIS,
LIBRARIAN OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1865-1868.

CHARLES DAVIS, a liberal friend and benefactor of the Essex Institute, was born in Beverly, October 19, 1806. He died there, January 14, 1870. The fine old provincial homestead, still standing in admirable preservation near the corner of Davis and Front streets, was his birth-place. It had belonged successively to his grandfather, Captain Thomas Davis [born, 1716, died at eighty-five, in 1801], an eminent merchant of Beverly, probably born in England, and to his father, Deacon Thomas Davis, [born, 1755, died at eighty-five, in 1840]. A long-lived race this, well mated with such wives as Hannah Woodberry, [born 1768, died at eighty-six, in 1854] who was the wife of Deacon Thomas and the mother of Charles Davis, and whose mother, Lucy Herrick, the wife of Dr. Israel Woodberry of Beverly, died in this very house, in 1846, at the patriarchal age of ninety-eight. Next to the picturesque Davis homestead, at the corner of Davis and Front streets, stands the house in which Joanna B. Prince resided in 1809-10, and established, on the Robert Raikes system, what is claimed to have been the first Sunday school on this continent.

Of the father of Charles Davis, it is enough to say here that he lived in good esteem, was described by the scriveners as "Esquire," and was, for the last twenty-eight years of his life, a deacon of the first church in Beverly,

which was set off, 1649-67, from the first church in Salem. In this office he was succeeded, after an interval, by his son Charles, who was deacon of the same church from 1858 until his death. Of the mother, who inherited from her father, Dr. Israel Woodberry, his extensive homestead farm opposite Beckford street near the head of Bass River, where the subject of this memoir passed much of his time, it is curiously related that once, towards the close of her life, she took him there and directed him, in spite of many remonstrances, to open, through heavy brick-work, a hole in the kitchen wall, on accomplishing which an old brick oven was disclosed, the door having been effectually closed up and concealed, and in it were found, standing in rows, bean-pots filled with Spanish dollars which had been deposited for safety, during the war of 1812, in this unsuspected place of concealment. Dr. Woodberry, who died in 1797, resided here and owned, besides the house and farm, the ancient grist-mill and mill-right at the head of Bass River.

This old homestead farm figured in the witchcraft records. It lies within a stone's throw of the Roger Conant homestead, and in 1692 was the property of Lieut. Thomas Gage, subsequently of Rowley, who was killed at the disastrous siege of Port Royal in May, 1707, and who seems to have owned it before 1670, and to have sold it in 1697 to Robert Cue of Wenham.

This Thomas Gage, who was a blacksmith, made a deposition in the matter of one "Roger Toothaker of Bilrica, who stands charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by him committed or donne," of which the following passage forms a portion.

"The deposition of Thomas Gage aged about six & thirty years.

"This Deponant saith & doth testifie that some time this

Last spring of y^e year, that Doctor Toothaker was in his house in Beuerly (upon some occasion) & we discoursed aboute John Marstons Childe of Salem, that was then sick & haveing onwonted fitts : & Likewise another Childe of Phillip Whites of Beuerly who was then strangly sick. I perswaded s^d Toothaker to goe & see s^d Children and s^d Toothaker answered he had seen them both allready, and that his opinion was they were under an Evill hand. And farther s^d Toothaker s^d that his Daughter had kild a witch & I asked him how she Did it, & s^d Toothaker answered readily that his Daughter had Learned something from him.

"Sworne by Thomas Gage, Salem Village May 20th, 1692.

before vs JOHN HATHORNE } Assis^{ts}.
JONATHAN CORWEN }

Mr. Davis enjoyed the best local opportunities for education, — was for two years a pupil of Master Simeon Putnam at the Franklin Academy at Andover, and in 1824, April 12, began a business career in the establishment of William Endicott, who had just then succeeded Robert Rantoul at the corner of Washington and Cabot streets in Beverly. He left the connection, February 26, 1828, and opened a place of business on his own account at South Danvers, now Peabody, and subsequently in Hanover street, Boston. March 24, 1832, he returned to Beverly and became a partner with Augustus N. Clark, under the Peabody house on Cabot street. He was afterwards in business in Beverly with his brother Alpheus, and finally alone, in a structure of his own removed on the opening of Broadway. Here he acted for sundry Insurance Companies and as a Justice of the Peace, drawing wills, deeds and other legal instruments and busying himself in the settlement of estates, a service in which his exact business habits, thoroughly methodical

system, and elegant handwriting gave him rare advantages. These characteristics are well illustrated by the last entry in his journal, made at two o'clock P. M., January 14, 1870, the day on which he died. Also by the fact that he was superintendent of the First Parish Sunday School from May 14, 1854, to October 3, 1869, and hardly missed a session during those fifteen years.

Mr. Davis was married, June 17, 1841, to Helen M., daughter of Thomas and Mehetabel (Thorndike) Stephens, of Beverly, [born May 2, 1815, died June 12, 1846] who bore him one daughter [born June 11, died September 4, 1846]. Though dying at sixty-four, he survived his entire family. His brothers Israel, John, William, Alpheus and Thomas, and his sister Lucy, the wife of Capt. Pyam Lovett of Beverly, his father, mother, wife and child all died before him. Thus left the last of his line,—in recording Jan., '64, the death of his brother William, he says in his journal, "I am the only one of the family left now,"—Mr. Davis made a generous disposal of his property which will keep his memory green in many hearts, notably among the children of the Sunday School he loved so well to serve. By a will dated May 21, 1866, he provides for the increase of the ministerial fund of the Washington street society in Beverly, five hundred dollars; for a donation to the Fisher Charitable Society in Beverly of which he was a trustee, two thousand dollars; for the Religious Society of the First Parish in Beverly, five thousand dollars, "the income thereof to be annually paid into the hands of the Superintendent of the Sunday School belonging to said Society, and by him applied in celebrating the anniversaries of said school and for such other purposes as he may elect;" in addition to which he gave one thousand dollars to the ministerial fund of that parish, and five thousand dollars to the Essex Institute, to further the

general purposes of that institution, with which he had before identified himself by membership since August 4, 1858 ; by four years' service in the office of librarian ; and by an active participation in the work of the Field Meeting Committee, extending from 1865 until his death. The constantly recurring allusions to the Institute in his daily journal, — his frequent attendance upon meetings and valued contributions to its collections, showed an interested and intelligent appreciation of its work which has been worthily crowned by this last generous benefaction.

Besides these public bequests, equal in amount to the property which came to him by inheritance, Mr. Davis left a considerable estate which was distributed by will among his nephews and nieces. The two homestead properties are still in possession of Thomas Davis Lovett, now of Winton Place, near Cincinnati, a son of Mr. Davis's sister, an eminent civil engineer and chief executive officer of important railroads and mining enterprises at the west.

Mr. Davis's disposition was social. While scrupulously attentive to its duties he did not underestimate the rational enjoyments of life. In the management of property, whether his own or that of others freely intrusted to him, he was prudent, accurate and careful. His tastes were pure and healthy. He enjoyed the game of chess, which he played well. He was a lover of antiquity, and cherished what was old for its associations as well as for its merit. He was among the first to interest himself in the question of the authenticity of the remains of the First Church, discovered near Boston street in Salem, and his journal contains an account and a sketch made at the time, of the remains as then existing. He had a liking for the tillage of the soil, and year by year took up his residence, to watch the growing and harvesting of the crops, at his

fine, old, ancestral farm, one of the largest in Beverly, lying along Bass river side, hard by Conant's old ferry-way and the ancient haymarket. His life was exemplary throughout. For the shortcomings of others he had no thoughtless sneer. He found a high satisfaction in such service as it fell in his way to render to friend or neighbor, and was courteous and charitable to all. He enjoyed the company and sports of children, and no fitter memorial of him could be devised than the frequent festivities which his bounty has provided for the children of the coming years, in the old First Parish of Beverly.



A POSTSCRIPT TO THE ARTICLE

ON

GOV. ENDECOTT'S PORTRAITS.

See ante, page 16.

THE supposition that the portrait of Governor Endecott, now the property of the Massachusetts Historical Society, might have been for some years in possession of the Gray family, seems to be negatived by the following entry, recently found in an old cheque-book of the late Hon. Francis C. Gray and kindly furnished to the Essex Institute, while the above article was in press, by Hon. William Gray of Boston. It seems to indicate that, in October, 1836, Hon. Francis C. Gray gave Isaac P. Davis, Esq., then Cabinet Keeper of the Historical Society, a cheque for the purchase of this picture, and that it was purchased for the Society by him at that time, from some unknown source. These are the words of the cheque-book memorandum: "Oct. 15, 1836, I. P. Davis or order, picture of Endicott for Hist. Soc'y. \$50."

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

OF
WENHAM, MASS.,

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

[Continued from page 115, Vol. XIX.]

.
Also tis orderd & Agreed that all Comon lands Whither
Swampe or Vpland shall be & is hereby Appropriated
onely to them that are now towne dwellers Vnles such as
shall be accepted afterwards.

also tis Aggreed y^t there shall be 200 Akres of land of
y^e best of o^r Comon Le[ased] to fowre men for one thou-
sand yeers Viz to Abner ordwaye Tho : Searles John Ed-
wards & Richard Kemball Juni^r they yeilding & payeing
to the towne Seuerally for Euery fiftie Akres 5^s for the
first yere & ten the 2^d yere & 15^s the 3^d yere & 20 the 4th
yere & 30^s the 5th yeere & 40^s for the 6th yere & so to
paye yerely Viz 40^s p yere Duering the Abouesd terme to
w^h end there is Richard Kemball & Richard Huttn thomas
white & tho : fiske Chosen to Compleate the Bargine wth
them or any others whom they shall Approoue of in o^r
names & on o^r Behalfe

Also all the Abouesd Rent is to be paid yeerly for the
Vse of the ministry Amongst Vs :

The Returne of land laid out to John Edwards

Inpersueanc of an order of our towne 29th of the 12th 1663
for the leaseing out of 50 acrs of land to John Edwards
&c ; the Comitte impowerd hath bounded said 50 acres as
followeth viz to begin at a Cleft of rocks by the edg of
pleasent or long pond on the Southerly Syd from thenc to
a heape of Stones w^{ch} heape of Stones lyes Southwesterly
from s^d Cleft & from the heape of stones Southeasterly to
a red oake marked on foure Sides Standing near turnup

Swampe: & So on to the brook w^{ch} Runs in S^d Swamp takeing the brooke for a bound Vntill it Com to the afores S^d pond; taking in the one halfe of a Slip of medow w^{ch} lyeth on the East End of S^d pond as also the one halfe of a peill of medow and Swampe. w^{ch} lyeth from the northerly Sid of S^d pond to Ipswich lyne thirtie rod in bredth from the westerly Side of the brook that runeth out of S^d pond to Ipswich Round pond

According to A town act made on the 29th of the 12th month 1663.

Richard Kemball Thomas white Richard Huttn & Thomas ffiske have in the Behalfe of the towne Leate out to Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball, Juni^r to each of them theire heirs and Assignes fiftie Akres of land Being pte of the towne Comon of 600 Akers for one thousand yeers according to the said order; to the pformanc whereof we the said Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball Doe Bind our selves our heires Executers Adminstreters & Asigns

in witness whereof we have heare vnto sett our hands:—

John ^{marke} Edwards
Richard ^{his} Kemball,
Thomas ^{marke:—} Searls

The 3^d of Jañuary 1664

Mr Gott Richard Kemball & Thomas ffiske Chosen for select men the following yeere

its also ordered that the Select men shall lay out acording to theire descretion w^t high wayes they think nessesery for the Vse of the towne

i of Jañuary 1665:—

Richard: Kemball Richard Huttn & Tho: ffiske Chosen for Select men for the following yere.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1883. NOS. 4, 5, 6.

JAMES OSBORNE SAFFORD,
MEMBER OF THE FINANCE COMMITTEE OF THE ESSEX
INSTITUTE FROM 1874 TO 1883.

A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

IF a keen sense of personal loss unfits one to be the biographer of another, the writer of this brief memorial of James O. Safford has not been fortunately chosen. Naturally the number of persons who come very close to us in life,— who come to make themselves part and parcel of our daily lives,— who, by manifesting a constant, spontaneous and unremitting sympathy in all that we are and do, make us feel that our troubles and successes, our daily living and all our belongings and surroundings have an interest for them as though these were their own,— naturally the number of such friends permitted to most of us is very small indeed. When we lose them it is not easy so far to divorce ourselves from that which is personal in the relation as to be able to say what those who stood in no such relation may be expecting to hear. I can speak of Mr. Safford only as he was known to me.

James Osborne Safford was born June 21, 1819, at a homestead purchased by his father the preceding November, on the corner of Boston and Beaver streets, in territory which is now part of Salem, but was then in Danvers. He was the second son of Captain Ebenezer Safford, a much respected tanner of that section, who earned his military title in the state artillery of 1812. Captain Safford had come to Salem when a boy from his native town of Ipswich, had learned his trade with Matthew Purinton, the Quaker tanner of Salem, had bought the tan-yard on Goodhue street, now the property of James Turner and forming the corner of the new Bridge street extension, and had married December 21, 1808, Hannah Osborne, of the numerous and highly esteemed Danvers family of that name.

The Saffords are of the good, old, puritan stock. We find the English ancestor settled at Ipswich as early as 1641, and two Thomases, two Ebenezers, a John, a Daniel and a James, all scriptural, puritan, New England names, complete the lineage to the present day. The record of the Safford line of ancestry is traced in a note to be added to this memorial, from material kindly furnished to the files of the Institute by Hon. Nathaniel F. Safford of Milton. Of the four children of Captain Safford, two daughters survive, while the elder brother, Ebenezer Warren Safford, a successful leather-dealer of Brooklyn and New York, died at the old homestead in Salem March 20, 1869, in his fifty-sixth year. The mother lived to a good old age and, after seeing both of her sons established in life, died June 5, 1848, in her seventy-second year. But the father died at fifty-five, May 26, 1831, and his death was announced in the Salem Gazette of the following day, in words so prophetic of the character of the son that I readily give place to them.

Of this "truly estimable citizen," Captain Safford, it was there remarked: "It may justly be said of him that no one sustained the various relations of husband, parent, son and brother, in a more kind and endearing manner. As a neighbor and friend, he was frank and undisguised in all his actions and feelings,—full of sympathy and sorrow at the misfortune and distress of a fellow-being,—upright and honorable in his dealings."

Deprived at the age of twelve of such a father, James O. Safford enjoyed at Danvers for a few years longer the common educational advantages of the day, and then, in 1838, at the age of nineteen, set out for himself upon a business career, first entering the well-established Hides and Leather house of the late James P. Thorndike of Blackstone street, Boston, once located in Salem at the entrance to the turnpike. He early learned,—it would be difficult to say how early he learned the first and last lesson of practical affairs, which is self-reliance. He asked as boy or man no odds of fortune. When he saw what needed to be done and felt that he could do it, he warmed to the endeavor. The opportunity that opened before him was his opportunity. It did not matter to him how some other person might have met it; he met it as well as he could. It was not his way to demur because, perchance, some one else might be more familiar with the problem which seemed to be set before him to solve. He attacked it at once. Singularly unconcerned about the judgment of the world, he pursued with great intelligence, with a cheerful energy and with entire absorption in his work the line of effort which seemed to him best suited to his end, turning neither to the right to conciliate an adverse judgment, nor to the left to avoid the chance of collision,—nothing doubting of the result. Whatever his merits, whatever his limitations, they were his own. It

is not a little thing to say of a character under remark in this age of growing interdependence and infinite, artificial social convolutions, that it is self-poised and rests firmly within its base. If this could be said of any man it was true of him. And if a kinder heart beat anywhere in a bosom more alive to the calls of friendship, charity and good-neighborhood,—if any, of us has better filled out the measure of duty, domestic, personal or public,—has found more pleasure in the high things of life,—in advancing the solid happiness of those about him, then the world would seem to be richer in good qualities than most of us are inclined to suppose it.

After a probationary period of ten years in a business which has now become one of the great staples of Massachusetts industry, Mr. Safford established himself first in Blackstone street, with James P. Thorndike as a special partner, in 1848 and afterwards alone in 1851. He married June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria, daughter of James and Lydia (Eustis) Potter of Salem, who survives him, and after his marriage resided in Salem. Three children, James Potter, William Osborne and Elizabeth Frothingham, also survive him. His business operations extended themselves widely, including both the manufacture of leather and the sale on commission of leather and hides, and these were often carried on at distant points. He was chosen November 1, 1859, a director of the old North Bank of Boston, and on March 19, 1883, the president and directors, in view of his decease, unanimously recorded the resolve that his uninterrupted service in that capacity for twenty-four years called for their "heartly recognition of his high integrity as an intelligent business man, and of his untiring fidelity to his trust in that institution : also of his genial and warm-hearted bearing as a friend." He was a director of the Naumkeag

Steam Cotton Company, our largest incorporated enterprise, from January, 1871, until his death. And at their meeting April 16, 1883, the president and directors of this corporation, in recording their "tribute of respect for the character and memory of one so long associated" with them, expressed their sense of loss at the death of a "valued citizen," "mourned by all who knew him and by the community in which he lived,"—a fast friend of their enterprise, who had "conscientiously and faithfully performed all the duties pertaining to his office." And they further resolved that "in his intercourse with us he won our confidence and esteem, and now, while we look upon his vacant seat and mourn his absence, we will cherish his memory and recall his kind, cordial and pleasant manner, ever to be held in affectionate remembrance."

But while the pursuit of practical affairs was with him an engrossing passion and while he enjoyed to the utmost the exercise of the rare gift for large business combinations with which he was endowed, he was not betrayed into forgetfulness of social and public duties. He held large views of local enterprise and of municipal expenditure. He desired to see the city of his home compare well with her sister cities of the commonwealth and of the county. Whatever reflected injuriously upon Salem had a pang for him. His own business success was identified with the growth and welfare not so much of Salem as of her greater rival, for it is thus that Boston, since the day of railroads, draws out of the arteries of her neighbors the life-current that sustains her, but he withheld neither voice nor hand from any local enterprise of a public nature which promised advantage to the city, nor overlooked, in the apprehension of an increase of taxes, the patent fact that no more remunerative investment of private funds is ever made than when they are spent in judicious, well-ordered municipal

improvements. When it became evident that Salem was placed at a disadvantage with other cities by reason of her inadequate supply of water, Mr. Safford was early, active and constant in support of the needful steps to set her right, and in May, 1865, at considerable inconvenience to himself, for the demands of his private business were exacting, he consented to an election to the city council. Here he served for four years, filling a place in 1866-7-8 on the Joint Standing Committee on Finance and Appropriations, and bearing a conspicuous part in the delicate service of placing the city water loan on the market to the best advantage. To none of her citizens does Salem owe more than to James O. Safford, for public spirit, business sagacity, zeal and firmness displayed in her behalf, in connection with the most considerable financial undertaking in which it has yet been her fortune to embark.

But he had public spirit in a larger sense and was patriotic. In time of peace he was not willing to stand idly by and let the ship of state drift. Political duties, be they onerous or inconvenient, were duties still. Throughout the terrible ordeal of civil war, Mr. Safford left nobody in doubt about his sympathies and convictions, but was ready among the first and constant to the last to bear a man's part. Periods of ill-success in arms, — periods of threatened interference from abroad — periods of financial derangement quite as serious, — periods of shifting policy and uncertain duty, dividing the councils of leaders and distracting the loyalty of the faithful, might come and go. He was of those who, from first to last, did not despair. Whoever faltered, he stood firm. And when at last madness exhausted itself in collapse, — a collapse more sudden and complete than sanguine prognosticators had ventured to forecast — and the rebellion ended, it was my fortune to be summoned from my dreams on that moment-

ous April morning by a hailstorm of gravel at my chamber window and to hear from the lips of my friend the most stupendous piece of intelligence it had been given him in his life to utter, or me in mine to hear.

He had energy and zeal and courage and good judgment and that faculty for prompt decision which goes so far towards assured success. He had a keen sense of humor, and an instinct to recognize good, intellectual work, and an habitual drollery and good cheer which also go far indeed to make their possessor superior to fortune, and his society attractive. When the great Boston fire of November, 1872, turned the warehouse in Congress street which he had locked up on that fateful Saturday night, stock, counting-room and all, into an undistinguishable heap of rubbish before morning, and the worth or worthlessness of insurance policies was for the moment an unsolved problem, he lost no time in idle regrets, but pushed steadily though cautiously on, and was among the first to announce himself as ready for business again, in a restored and better appointed structure on the site which he had occupied for his business since Jan'y, 1865. He had bought, June 24, 1871, the elegant Salem mansion house, built by John Andrew in 1818, on the westerly side of what was then called Washington place, of which Governor Andrew used to say, as often as he passed it, that he hoped to live in it, if ever he found himself able to have a home out of Boston. From the rear windows of Plummer Hall this residence affords a most attractive picture. It is not less fortunate in its traditions. It was reputed to be of wonderful construction. Its stately columns of hollow wood, said to be packed with rock salt from the Russia trade which furnished the wealth employed to rear it,—its masonry of bricks dipped hot in oil,—its floors of stone,—its solid chamber-walls, completing a structure imper-

vious to sound, and of such enduring quality that the master-builder set in his monumental work a tile, bearing in relief the initials of his name and the date of the building, — the gossips' story of its ample hearth-stones smoking with back-logs of sandal-wood brought home for dunnage in our commercial era, and of parlor, hall and dadoed chamber full of the aroma, — such tales as these floating in the air, be they mythical or true, predispose us to expect a hospitable atmosphere within, and this expectation, during Mr. Safford's occupancy, was not defeated. From the autumn of 1871, when he occupied the house, its doors were open to an ever-widening circle. For his sympathies were catholic, and while the range of his acquaintance brought persons of varied character and mental equipment within his ken, he had that rare faculty, so invaluable to the host, of drawing his best from each.

He loved nature in all her phases. His eye was quick, — his form erect, — his tread firm and elastic. He liked a fresh horse and the fresh of the morning. His personal tastes were pure and healthy. Thoroughly domestic in his instincts, it was his life-long habit to pass the little leisure he allowed himself either in driving with his family, in tending in his garden the fruits, vines and flowers he took such care and pride in cultivating, or in some simple recreation at home in which those nearest him would like to join. Did some agreeable experience invite him? He was quick to think of some one who would like to share it. Did an opportunity for some service to another disclose itself? He did not wait to have it pointed out, nor once discovered was he likely to forget it. I think few men have enjoyed more keenly the luxury of quiet benefaction. No one who could so thoroughly identify himself with the happiness of children — no one who could draw such a fund of pleasure from watching year by year the bursting

buds and unfolding petals and all the marvelously engaging though familiar processes of nature, needs any other patent to attest the quality of his manhood.

As a vestryman and constant attendant at St. Peter's, Mr. Safford made himself a highly valued member of that parish. He was chosen vestryman at Easter, 1865, and continued in the office until he declined a reëlection in 1882. As trustee of parochial funds and as a member of committees for the management of church charities and building operations, he was ready, liberal, and active.

He became a member of the Essex Institute January 4, 1854, and at the annual meeting in May, 1874, was chosen to a place on the Finance Committee which he filled until his death. His services on other committees from time to time have been cheerfully rendered.

He died at Salem, March 18, 1883.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE

FROM MATERIAL FURNISHED THE ESSEX INSTITUTE BY
NATHANIEL F. SAFFORD.

James Osborne Safford was born in Danvers June 21, 1819, and died at his residence, Salem, March 18, 1883, in his sixty-fourth year. His lineage is of

1 Thomas Safford of Ipswich, resident there 1641, and owner of an estate there prior to April 6 of that year. Freeman, Dec. 19, 1648. Prior to his decease, which occurred Feb. 20, 1667, he made provision for the main-

tenance of his wife and three daughters, from the occupancy of his farm of sixty acres and from annuities.

His widow Elizabeth died at Ipswich March 4, 1671.

Their children were :

Joseph, b. 1631.

John², b. 1633.

Elizabeth.

Mary.

Abigail.

In 1641, the time when the name Thomas Safford is first met with at Ipswich, two hundred names are enumerated in the list of settlers at Agawam since the settlement there of Winthrop, jr., and others in March, 1633. It was called Ipswich Aug. 4, 1634, in recognition of the kindness conferred upon our people by the town of that name in England, where "our people took shipping." There are persons of the surname Safford now resident in that old town from which these took shipping; but no facts are ascertained connecting the lineage of this family with any other, prior to 1641. The surname is of Saxon derivation and occurs in the early part of the thirteenth century, — likewise in an inscription upon an ancient seal of one of the towns upon the English coast — *i. e.*, "Sigillum Burgensium de Saffordia;—" also in the list of emigrants to Virginia 1613–1623.

2 John, born 1633, was also at Ipswich 1665; makes conveyance of real estate to his son *Thomas* for the maintenance of his wife and daughter, dated Sept. 5, 1698, in terms not dissimilar from that made by his father. His wife Sarah S. joins in the same.

Their children were :

Sarah, b. July 14, 1664; d. July 21, 1712.

Margaret, b. Feb. 28, 1666.

Rebecca, b. Aug. 30, 1667.

Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1669.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 27, 1671.

Thomas³, b. Oct. 16, 1672.

Joseph, b. March 12, 1675.

3 Thomas, born Oct. 16, 1672, married Oct. 7, 1698, Eleanor Setchwell; she died Dec. 22, 1724; married 2d, in Rowley, 29 June, 1725, Sarah Scott.

His inventory April 15, 1754. The inventory contains some of the same parcels belonging to his grandfather in Ipswich, and six or more parcels acquired by purchase.

The children of Thomas and Elinor, were :

Sarah, b. March 29, 1701; d. July 10, 1702.

Thomas, b. April 28, 1703.

Joseph, b. March, 1704-5.

Daniel⁴, b. 1706.

John.

Nathan, b. March 16, 1712.

James, b. June 27, 1714.

Stephen, b. March 10, 1716-17.

Titus, bapt^d Feb. 24, 1722-23; d. Apr. 11, 1729.

4 Daniel, b. 1706, m. Abigail Foster (*vide* Reginald F.) - Pub. int. marriage March 10, 1732. She died Apr. 12, 1736.

By 2d marriage (Hannah Hovey) children were :

Hannah — Abigail — Mary — Ebenezer⁵, bapt^d Apr. 3, 1748.

Deacon William Safford of Central st., Salem, bapt^d Feb. 22, 1756, was also son of Daniel⁴.

Daniel died at Ipswich May 24, 1796, *æt.* 90 yrs.

5 Ebenezer, bapt^d Apr. 3, 1748. Pub. int. m. (L. H.) March 14, 1772. Children were :

Hannah, m. Daniel Low. She died Oct. 6, 1817.

Ebenezer⁶, b. at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; d. May 26, 1831.

William, b. March 27, 1779; d. Jan. 17, 1868.

Lucy, died March 12, 1851.

Susan, m. Nathan Safford, Dec. 24, 1815; d. Nov. 20, 1826.

6 Ebenezer, born at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; m. Hannah Osborne, Dec. 21, 1808. He died May 26, 1831. Hannah O., b. Jan. 20, 1777; d. June 5, 1848. Their children :

Martha Osborne — Ebenezer Warren — Harriet Persis — James Osborne⁷, b. June 21; 1819, m. June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria Potter; d. March 18, 1883.

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 36, Vol. xx.]

61 John (*Luke*,¹¹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 14, 1693. He married Anna Perkins, daughter of John and Mary Perkins, of Wenham. She was born in 1692; they were published Jan. 12, 1711, and were married Jan. 30, 1711. He resided in Ipswich, and was a blacksmith by trade. He bought land in Ipswich of William and Mary Davison, May 9, 1716.

Feb. 27, 1723-4, he sold to Benjamin Stone, "taylor," three acres of land with house and barn for £112, reserving the shop for himself.

Their son Nathaniel, a weaver, died in 1746. Administration of his estate was given to his father, March 7, 1747.

Children of John and Anna Perkins were :

147 John, b. Dec. 5, 1712; d. Jan. 9, 1712, in Wenham.

148 Nathaniel, b. ; d. in 1746.

64 Abraham (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 15, 1671. He married Abigail Dodge, Nov. 6, 1701. She was the daughter of Joseph and Sarah Dodge, and was born in Beverly, the place of residence of her parents, Sept. 12, 1681. She was the oldest of a family of eight brothers and sisters. Their marriage took place at Ipswich, Mass.

This fac-simile was taken from an autograph made in 1725.

Abraham Perkins

Abraham Perkins was a farmer in his native place, Chebacco, and acquired a large property in farming lands. His homestead and farm adjoined that of his father. This property he bought of his uncle, Nathaniel, in 1700.

His father gave him, by deed of gift, a parcel of upland and marsh, Feb. 21, 1717-18. We have no record of the time of his death, or of that of his wife.

Children of Abra'm and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins were :

- 149 Abigail, b. 1702; m. Joseph Emerson.
- 150 James, b. in 1705; m. Margaret Andrews.
- 151 Isaac, b. in 1707; m. Elizabeth Butler.
- 152 Abraham, b. in 1708; m. 1st, Eliz'h Ely; 2d, wid. Mary Ely.
- 153 Hannah, b. in 1709; m. John Butler.
- 154 Sarah, b. in 1711; m. Jonathan Low.
- 155 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 30, 1715; m. Wm. Ely, jr.
- 156 Joseph, b. March 12, 1720; m. Elizabeth Choate.

66 Isaac (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., May 23, 1676. He married, first, widow Mary Pike (or Picket) June 3, 1703; at the time of this marriage his father gave him "£100 or other goods, chatels or lands, equivalent thereunto, in consideration that my sonne Isaac doth marry with Mary Pike of Boston, widow, and now of Ipswich." This was to be paid £10 a year, from the day and date of their marriage. This sum he gives "for love & good will that I bear to my sonne & in consideration that ye said Pike do proceed in the matter of marriage with my said sonne Isaac." His wife, Mary, died in 1720. He married, second, Lydia Vifian, of Boston, Oct. 10, 1723; she was the widow of John Vifian, mariner.

He was a shipmaster, and was called Capt. Isaac Perkins. His home was in Boston, and all of his children, who were by his first wife, Mary, were born there. He left a will, giving to his widow £250, that being what she had when he married her; and the remainder, £397, he gave to his two minor children, Hannah and Isaac, who were living at the time of his death. His son Isaac died in Boston, Oct. 13, 1737, at the age of twenty-three years, and was interred in Chebacco.

Capt. Isaac Perkins died in Boston June 14, 1725.

William Cooper's diary contains the following entry: "June 17, 1725, attended the funeral of Capt. Isaac Perkins."

Children of Capt. Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins were :

- 157 Isaac, b. March 9, 1703-4; d. May 13, 1705.
- 158 Richard, b. Sept. 12, 1705; d. March 25, 1708.
- 159 Mary, b. March 16, 1706-7; d. before 1725.
- 160 Hannah, b. April 4, 1708; m. Francis Choate.
- 161 Isaac, b. in Oct., 1710; d. Oct. 13, 1737.

67 Jacob (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 9, 1678. He married first, Mary Cogswell, being published Sept. 8, 1716; she died in 1727; second, Susanna Butler, Feb. 10, 1728-9; she was the widow of William Butler, who died May 6, 1723, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Cogswell. She was born in 1689, and died Oct. 1, 1769, aged eighty years.

Jacob Perkins was a farmer, and resided upon the homestead of his father. This farm was given him by his father, Isaac, who says in the deed, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in taking care of and providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to do by a written instrument, bearing the same date as these presents," etc., etc. Upon this farm he resided during his life. He owned considerable land in various parts of Ipswich. He died in March, 1754, at the age of seventy-six. His will is very long and minute.

This fac-simile, here given, was taken from an autograph which was made Feb. 14, 1725.

Jacob Perkins

Children of Jacob and Mary (Cogswell) Perkins were :

- 162 Jacob, b. in 1717; m. Elizabeth Storey, in 1743; d. in 1776.
- 163 Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1726; d. young.

Children by Susanna (Cogswell) Perkins were :

164 Lucy, b. Oct. 25, 1730; d. in infancy.

165 Francis, b. May 7, 1732; m. 1st, Hannah Cogswell, in 1755;
2d, Martha Low, in 1761.

73 Samuel (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 26, 1679, and was never married. He was a mariner, and inherited property from his father and his grandmother, Hannah West, of which he never came into possession, as he probably died abroad. When his brother and sister disposed of their interest in this property, they speak of him as probably being at that time deceased.

74 Ebenezer (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 3, 1681. He married first, Hannah Safford, Aug. 14, 1710, at Preston, Conn.; he married a second wife, but who she was has not been ascertained. He was a farmer, and removed from Ipswich, Mass., to Preston, Conn., where he bought 123 acres of land of John Hill, Oct. 27, 1714, but sold this land again to John Pray in 1716, when he removed to Voluntown, Conn., where he took possession of land which was given to his father, Samuel, in consideration of services rendered by him as a volunteer soldier in the Narragansett war, Nov. 17, 1735. He, then living at Voluntown, sold to John Wildes, of Topsfield, for £26. 8s. 6d., all his father's rights to land in Voluntown. He removed to Coventry, R. I., after the sale of this land, and died there before 1754, as we learn from the following records.

John Perkins of Preston (son of Samuel Perkins of Ipswich, and brother of Ebenezer, of Preston), who was a mariner, died abroad and left a will, giving certain prop-

erty "to the children of his brother Ebenezer *by his first wife.*"

On July 8, 1754, "Newman Perkins, of Exeter, R. I., Samuel Perkins and Oliver Perkins, husbandman, of Scituate in said R. I., Valentine Perkins, of Oblong, N. Y., husbandman, Ebenezer Perkins, of Coventry, R. I., husbandman, Lemuel and Francis Perkins, of Voluntown, Conn., mariners, children of Ebenezer Perkins, late of Coventry, in the colony of Rhode Island, husbandman, deceased, by his first wife," grant to John Harris, of Boston, power to sell their land, etc., in Ipswich, which lately belonged to their (*brother*, by mistake of the scribe) uncle John Perkins, of Preston, in the colony of Connecticut, deceased. Another brother, Lemuel, of Voluntown, Conn., sold his interest in this property to Daniel Giddinge, of Ipswich, Gent., "about 9 acres, which is my whole shear."

The marriage of Ebenezer and Hannah is recorded at Preston, as are also the names and dates of the birth of their children, which are as follows :

- 166 Newman, b. March 8, 1711.
- 167 Samuel, b. May 18, 1712.
- 168 Oliver, b. Apr. 29, 1713.
- 169 Charity, b. July 4, 1714.
- 170 Ellenher, b. July 26, 1718.
- 171 Lemuel, b. Apr. 2, 1720.
- 172 Ebenezer, b. July 1, 1721.
- 173 John.

76 John (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 12, 1692. He removed to Preston, Conn., in 1719, to which place his older brother, Ebenezer, had previously gone. He was a mariner, and died in Curacoa, W. I., in 1753. His will, made on shipboard just before his death, was probated in Essex Co., Mass. Before his death, he had sold to his uncle, all his

interest in the estate of his grandmother West, and also in the estate of his brother Samuel, who was supposed to be deceased. In his will he gave to his brother Ebenezer's son, John, money he had left in the hands of Edward Richardson, of Newbury; other money left in the hands of Jacob Perkins, of Chebacco; of which he gave him four pistoles, and the rest to his sister Hannah. All his land in Ipswich, and all his interest, when remitted home, were to be divided between the children of his brother Ebenezer "by his first wife." They, with the exception of Lemuel, gave a power of attorney in 1754, to John Harris, of Boston, to sell the property. John Harris, of Boston, was appointed by the court as administrator with the will annexed.

It is not known that John Perkins was ever married.

83 William (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 25, 1702. He married Hannah Crumpton, being published Feb. 1, 1723. She was the daughter of Francis Crumpton, sen., taverner, and Hannah, his wife, and was born in 1705. He was a physician. The name of William Perkins does not appear upon the catalogue of Harvard College, making it improbable that he was graduated there, as were his father and younger brother, Nathaniel. He studied medicine with his father, and practised his profession in Ipswich, where he was known as *Doctor William Perkins*.

He must have died before Nov. 1, 1731, as at that date his widow, in a deed given in the settlement of the estate of her father, speaks of herself as "the widow of Dr. William Perkins, late deceased."

Children of William and Hannah Perkins were :

174 Hannah, bapt. July 10, 1726; m. John Rust, pub. Nov. 17, '50.

175 William, bapt. Aug. 4, 1728.

84 Nathan (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich about 1705. He married Elizabeth Manning, and was published Oct. 23, 1731. He died July 6, 1773. Little is to be learned concerning him from the records.

Children of Nathan and Elizabeth (Manning) Perkins were :

176 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 6, 1735.

177 Beamsley, bapt. Dec. 5, 1736.

86 Nathaniel (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Boston about 1714-15. He was a pupil at the Boston Latin School in 1723, entered Harvard College in 1730, and was graduated in 1734; after his graduation he studied medicine, and practised in Boston. In 1740, his father gave him, by deed of gift, all his property, and he probably succeeded him in his practice.

We have no knowledge of his ever having married. He had a house in Wing Lane, Boston, in 1760, and his name is found, with other citizens of Boston, on a petition concerning the paving of Atkinson street, in 1746.

In 1762 he, with his sisters, children by Mary Checkley, who are mentioned by name, Hannah Norton and Mary Ingraham, widow, unites in a deed of sale of a "certain mill priviledge which our honored grandfather, Anthony Checkley, deceased, purchased of Richard Currier, of Almsbury, Essex Co.—July 21, 1762." This deed was acknowledged in Boston and Roxbury.

We find the following item concerning Dr. Nathaniel. "William Lee Perkins, Doctor,¹⁰ and Nathaniel Perkins, Doctor, are mentioned in the act of confiscation passed in 1778." He died in 1799.

¹⁰ Dr. William L. Perkins was a descendant of Rev. William Perkins, of Topsfield, and was a son of another Dr. John Perkins, of Boston.

91 Elizabeth (*Stephen*,⁴¹ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 18, 1713. She was published to Capt. Elias Lowater, Oct. 16, 1731, and married Nov. 10, 1731. He was a widower at the time of their marriage, having before married with Sarah Daniels, of Salem, Oct. 27, 1725. It is to be supposed, from his title, that he was a master-mariner. They had one child if not more.

Child of Elias and Elizabeth (Perkins) Lowater was :

Mary, b. ab't 1733; m. Nath. Perkins, jr., pub. Feb. 26, 1757.

92 Francis (*Stephen*,⁴¹ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Jan. 8, 1715. He married Martha Quarles, being published Oct. 17, 1747. He was mentioned in his father's will, and a sword, belt and watch were to be given him, when he shall have come of age. He resided in Ipswich, and was a shop-keeper. The names of only two of their children are known. They were :

178 Francis, bapt. Sept. 4, 1748; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

179 Martha, bapt. Oct. 2, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1799.

93 Joseph (*Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 17, 1712. His wife's name was Martha ———, but no intimation is given by the records as to the time or place of their marriage.

His mother, Esther, in her last will, gives "to Esther, the daughter of my son Joseph." Joseph was a blacksmith by trade, as we learn from one of his deeds of real estate. He early left Ipswich to settle in Scarborough, Me.; he afterwards removed to Falmouth, in the same state, and returned again.

In October, 1763, he sold to his brother, Nathaniel,

who was a ship-joiner in Ipswich, his portion of the homestead of his grandfather, Abraham. That estate was to be divided between the three sons of his father, Abraham, by a provision made in the last will of his grandmother, Hannah.

Of his children we know but little. Upon the records of the Probate Court for the county of Essex, Vol. 30, p. 221, we find the following entry: "Guardianship of Abraham and Esther Perkins, under 14 years, children of Joseph Perkins of Scarborough, in the County of York, was given to Martha, widow of the deceased, May 8, 1752," which was shortly after his death.

Children of Joseph and Martha Perkins were:

180 Esther, b.	; m. ——— Elwell.
181 Abraham, b.	

94 Nathaniel (*Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Jan. 3, 1713. He married, first, Hannah Holland, being published Nov. 8, 1735; she was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Holland, was born Aug. 13, 1718, and died May 13, 1736, being only seventeen years and nine months of age. Her death took place only one week after the birth of her only child. He married, second, Anna Harris, Sept. 15, 1737; she died March 20, 1772. He must have married a third time, as we learn from a deed of land given July 20, 1776, viz.: Nathaniel Perkins and wife, Elizabeth, sell to Joseph Fowler, jr., innholder, 135 rods of upland on Green Lane.

His last will was made May 18, 1776, and proved Sept. 3, 1776. He was by trade a ship-joiner, as stated in his will, in which his wife, Elizabeth, and all his children are mentioned.

Child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Holland) Perkins was:

182 Hannah, b. May 6, 1736; m. ——— Glyde.

Children of Nath'l and Anna (Harris) Perkins were :

- 183 Anna, b. July 10, 1738; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 184 Elizabeth, bapt. Dec. 2, 1739; m. ——— Hodgkins.
- 185 Mary, bapt. March 14, 1741; m. ——— Holland.
- 186 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 15, 1744; d. Feb. 2, 1828.
- 187 Esther, bapt. Aug. 4, 1745; m. ——— Stone.
- 188 Abraham, bapt. June 14, 1747; d. Nov. 2, 1842.
- 189 Abigail, bapt. June 15, 1748; d. in infancy.
- 190 Abigail, bapt. March 18, 1749; m. ——— Spiller.
- 191 Sarah, bapt. Dec. 1, 1751; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 192 Joseph, bapt. July 24, 1757.

100 Elizabeth (*Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1698. She removed to Gloucester at the time when her mother, Elizabeth, married George Giddings of that place; there she married Jonathan Ingerson (or Ingersoll), of Gloucester, June 14, 1717. Nothing has been certainly ascertained concerning him or his occupation, but it is very probable that he, like most of the men of Gloucester, was a mariner.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Ingerson were :

- Jonathan, b. Aug. 3, 1719.
- Francis, b. July 4, 1721.
- Perkins, b. Sept. 14, 1723.
- Lucy, b. June 26, 1725.
- Simeon, b. Nov. 2, 1727.
- David, b. June 18, 1735.

102 Benjamin (*Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1700. He removed to Gloucester with his mother in 1708. He married there Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8; she was the daughter of Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester. He was a mariner, and on the records is called "captain." He acquired considerable property, both real and personal, in Gloucester. His will, which was signed Dec. 8, 1744, and proved May 1, 1749, gives to each of his children five shillings, besides making provision for their support and education,

and a legacy upon their arriving at the age of eighteen years, or marrying. He gives the remainder of his estate, of all kinds "to my wife, Mary, as long as she shall continue my widow, and, at her death, the remainder shall be divided among my children by my wife, Mary."

The inventory of his property contains, among other items,— "1 Negro wench and 2 children, £75, 1 Negro-bed and furniture, 35s, One quarter part of ye Crown Bowl Tavern house, £112-10-00.— Half a pew in ye new meeting-house, £7." His wife, Mary, was to be the executrix of his will. He died in April, 1749.

Mary, widow of Capt. Benjamin Perkins, made a will which was signed March 18, 1759, at which time she says she is sick of body. She provides in this will for each of her daughters by giving them a portion for their education, and fitting them off with furniture, when they shall be married. "Being blind and weak and unable to set my hand to this instrument," she desires that James Parsons, Doct. Plummer, Capt. Andrew Giddings and Daniel Witham, would be witnesses to her assent, which she gave upon the will being distinctly read unto her. Her will was proved April 23, 1759.

Children of Benjamin and Mary Perkins were :

193 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1728; d. before 1744.

194 Benjamin, b. Apr. 1, 1734.

195 Mary, b. July 14, 1736; m. Alex. Smith; d. Sept. 13, 1769.

196 Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1738; m. Wm. Goodwin, Feb. 5, 1759; d. Sept. 13, 1760.

197 Judith, b. June, 1740; d. before 1760.

198 Sarah, b. in March, 1742.

199 Hannah, b. May 28, 1744; m. Dan'l Gardner, June 20, 1765; d. before Sept. 1, 1770.

103 Jacob (*Jacob*,⁵⁴ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized May 8, 1715. He married Mary Fuller, was published Feb. 9, 1739-40, and

married March 19, 1740. He is mentioned in his father's will, which was made in 1759, as having had his full proportion of his property.

Imperfect records prevent our gaining much information concerning him. The birth of only one child can be distinctly ascertained from the list of births, though he may have had others.

Child of Jacob and Mary (Fuller) Perkins was :

200 William, bapt. Dec. 28, 1740.

121 Robert (*John*,⁵⁶ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 25, 1728. He married, first, Elizabeth Brown, of Ipswich. They were published April 6, 1753, and married July 19, 1753. She was the daughter of James Brown, of Ipswich, storekeeper. She died Dec. 4, 1763. He married, second, Sarah ———, the time of this marriage is not known. She was living at the time of his death. He is called a husbandman, in his deeds. At the time of his death he had the title of Captain.

July 19, 1753. He bought of Abraham Tilton "a certain mesuage, consisting of half a house, half a barn and half a well, situated upon Meeting-house Hill, Ipswich."

Oct. 29, 1772. He "and his wife, Sarah," sold to the county of Essex, a strip of land for a roadway.

Feb. 5, 1772. He bought of Thomas Boardman 5 acres of upland for £24-2-7.

Feb. 1, 1773. He and his wife, Sarah, sold to Timothy Thornton, of Boston, mast-maker, 5 acres and more, of his land in Ipswich, adjoining his house-lot.

Feb. 17, 1773. Timothy Thornton and wife, Eunice, petition the court to appoint a committee to divide certain lands in Ipswich, which she held in common with the

children of her deceased sister, Elizabeth, late wife of Robert Perkins.

He died May 22, 1797, intestate; his estate was found to be insolvent, and his property was divided, *pro rata*, among his creditors, reserving only to Sarah, his widow, her thirds. The inventory of his property showed him to have been a farmer.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Brown) Perkins were :

201 John, bapt. Apr. 7, 1754; deceased.

202 Elizabeth, bapt. June 1, 1755; m. Jos. Brown, of Haverhill, Dec. 3, 1779.

203 James, b. ; removed to "Dammass Cotta," Me.

204 Sarah,

205 Joseph, b. ; deceased before 1797.

206 John, bapt. Sept. 26, 1761.

207 Robert, bapt. May 17, 1763.

129 Mary (*Robert*,⁵⁷ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was bap't in Ipswich, Mass., March 10, 1722. She married, Jan. 23, 1740, with Daniel Kinsman. He was the son of Stephen and Lydia Kinsman, and was baptized Oct. 23, 1720. He died about March 11, 1746. After his death his widow may have married Abraham Carter, of Gloucester, Aug. 23, 1750.¹¹

Children of Daniel and Mary (Perkins) Kinsman were :

Daniel, bapt. Sept. 20, 1741; d. July 28, 1742.

Daniel, bapt. May 13, 1744; m. Abigail Morse.

Lucy, bapt. Aug. 24, 1746; pub. to Ebenezer Trask.

134 James (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized May 23, 1736. He married first, Hannah Kinsman, Oct. 28, 1762; she was a daughter of John and Hannah Kinsman, of Ipswich. She was baptized June 27, 1741, and died Oct. 6, 1771.

¹¹ Kinsman Genealogy.

(Elizabeth, the mother of James Perkins, after the death of her husband, Joseph, is said to have married with John Kinsman, who was the father of Hannah.)¹² He married second, Mary, widow of William Phillips, in 1793. James Perkins left a will at his death which was proved in December, 1818, in which he gave all his property to his wife, Mary, during her life. She died April 3, 1830; her maiden name was Calef. He died in 1818.

Children of James and Hannah (Kinsman) were :

- 208 James, bapt. Aug. 14, 1763; m. Martha Patch; pub. Feb. 7, 1780. They resided at Nobleborough, Me., in 1790. She was the daughter of Samuel and Martha (Brown) Patch, of Ipswich.
- 209 Joseph, b. Aug. 20, 1765; d. young.
- 210 Joseph, bapt. Feb. 7, 1768.
- 211 Isaac, bapt. Sept. 23, 1770.

136 John (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 10, 1741. He married Elizabeth Hodgkins in 1766. He was probably a mariner, and resided in Ipswich. She was born in 1743, and died June 9, 1816, at the age of seventy-three years.

The only child of John and Elizabeth (Hodgkins) was :

- 212 John, b. in 1772; m. Elizabeth Lakeman, March 23, 1797.

137 Susanna (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Sept. 11, 1743. She married Capt. Ephraim Kendall in 1764. He was born May 14, 1741.

Children of Eph'm and Susanna (Perkins) Kendall were :

- Ephraim, b. Oct. 28, 1765.
- Susanna, b. Sept. 11, 1767.
- Jonathan, b. Nov. 1, 1769.
- Lucy, b. Oct. 4, 1774.
- Mary, b. July 22, 1777; bapt. July 27, 1777.

¹² Kinsman Genealogy,

143 Aaron (*Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 2, 1744. He was married to Hannah Treadwell, 1767; she was born Jan. 3, 1744, and died Feb. 16, 1823, aged seventy-nine years. He was by trade a cooper. He resided in Ipswich, and was chosen to be deacon of the first church May 22, 1788, an office that was previously held by his father. He was familiarly known as "Deacon Aaron Perkins."

His will, which was made May 9, 1801, mentions his wife, Hannah, and the names of all his children. At that time his daughters, Hannah and Joanna, appear to have been unmarried; his son, Aaron, is named as executor of the will, which was proved July 6, 1801. He died May 10, 1801, aged fifty-seven years.

Children of Aaron and Hannah (Treadwell) were :

213 Hannah, bapt. Oct. 9, 1768; unmarried.

214 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 1, 1769; m. John Lord, jr.

215 Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1770; m. John Fitz.

216 Aaron, bapt. July 3, 1772; m. Sarah Staniford.

217 Daniel, bapt. in 1773; d.

218 Joanna, bapt. 1775; m. McKenny.

219 Jeremiah, bapt. Feb. 16, 1777; resided in Georgetown, D. C.

220 Jabez, bapt. March 14, 1779; m. 1st, Eliz'h Jarvis; 2d, Mary Stanwood.

Daniel, b. ab't 1781; unm'd; resided in Newburyport.

145 Sarah (*Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1750. She was married to Joseph Hodgkins "by Rev. Joseph Dana, in the South church, Ipswich, in 1772." He was born in 1743, and died Sept. 25, 1829, at the age of eighty-six years. By trade he was a cordwainer.

He was an ardent patriot, and a brave and active soldier in the war for the independence of the American colonies; he entered the army as a lieutenant in the company, under command of Capt. Wade, which was gathered

mostly in the vicinity of Ipswich; he afterwards rose to the rank of colonel. He was in the army at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and in many other engagements, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne's army. He was afterward a representative from Ipswich to the general court, from 1810 to 1816. He was married three times. His first wife was Joanna Webber; his second, Sarah Perkins, as above stated; his third was a widow Treadwell. He is said to have had a family of sixteen children. A series of very interesting letters from him, written while he was in the army, have been published in the "Antiquarian Papers" of Ipswich.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (P.) Hodgkins were:

Sarah, b. in 1773; d. young.

Joseph, b. in 1775; d. in infancy.

Martha, b. in 1777; m. Francis Pulsifer; d. in 1809.

Hannah, b. in 1780; m. Nath'l Wade in 1803; d. in 1804.

Elizabeth, b. ab't 1783; d. in 1804.

150 James (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1705. He married Margaret Andrews, of Chebacco, Dec. 14, 1732. She was born in 1711, and died Nov. 20, 1781. She was the daughter of Dea. John Andrews and Elizabeth, his wife, of Chebacco.

About the time of his marriage, Jan. 23, 1732-3, his father gave him, by deed of gift, a portion of land in Chebacco. He removed from Ipswich to the town of Lyme, Conn., and, at that time, he sold to his brother, Isaac, the same parcels of land, which had been given him by his father. His wife, Margaret, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters of recommendation to the third church in Lyme, Conn.; the record of this event is dated upon the church books April 25, 1736, which gives the time of their removal.

He was a farmer by occupation.

He, with his brother-in-law, John Butler, who had married his sister Hannah, bought 294 acres of land in the town of Lyme, March 30, 1736.

His family was very large, but only two of his children were born before he left Ipswich.

Gravestones in the cemetery at Lyme bear the following inscriptions :

"James Perkins died Sept. 27, 1789, in the 84th year of his age."

"Mrs. Margaret, wife of James Perkins, died Nov. 20, 1781, in the 70th year of her age."

Children of James and Margaret Perkins were :

- 221 James, bapt. Feb. 3, 1733-4; d. Dec. 19, 1760.
- 222 Lucy, bapt. Dec. 28, 1735; m. William Ely.
- 223 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1737.
- 224 Stephen, b. Aug. 6, 1739; d. Nov. 13, 1760.
- 225 John, b. Dec. 1, 1741; m. Hester Ayer.
- 226 Abijah, b. Oct. 2, 1743; m. Lucy Ely.
- 227 Margaret, b. June 5, 1745.
- 228 Sarah, b. Sept. 1, 1747; m. Timothy Marvin.
- 229 Isaac, b. June 14, 1749; m. Lois Beebe; d. in 1776.
- 230 Hannah, b. Aug. 7, 1751; d. March 9, 1752.
- 231 Hannah, b. March 21, 1753.
- 232 Seth, b. Sept. 18, 1754; d. in 1777; was a physician.
- 233 Lydia, b. Aug. 26, 1756.
- 234 Ruth, b. July 10, 1760.

151 Isaac (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., about 1707. He married Elizabeth Butler, and they were published March 4, 1736. She was also born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Butler. He was a shoemaker in early life, and afterwards a shop-keeper in his native town, by which latter business he acquired considerable property.

His will was proved Nov. 8, 1774. In this instrument he mentions his "five unmarried daughters," several of

whom were under eighteen years of age, and these were to be supported until they should be of that age; he also speaks of "my son Abraham," who was then his only son. His son, Abraham, and his wife, Elizabeth, were chosen by him to be the executors of his will. He died Oct. 19, 1774.

Children of Isaac and Eliz'h (Butler) Perkins were :

- 235 Isaac, b. April 1, 1739; d. young.
- 236 Hannah, b. May 4, 1740; m. John Story, May 13, 1760.
- 237 Susanna, b. Feb. 28, 1741; m. Thos. Appleton, July 13, '67.
- 238 Abraham, b. Apr. 15, 1744; m. Sarah Cogswell, Dec. 11, '66.
- 239 Elizabeth, b. March 15, 1745; m. Eben'r Brown, Mar. 24, '68.
- 240 Lucy, b. 1747; m. Capt. Jona. Story, Dec. 22, 1785.
- 241 Sarah, b. 1749; m. Jona. Low, of Lunenburg,
Sept. 30, 1776.
- 242 Lois, b. 1750; bapt. Sept. 24, 1780; m. Elisha Story,
Jan. 29, 1784.
- 243 Eunice, b. 1752.
- 244 Abigail, b. 1756; m. James Choate, Nov. 16, 1786.

152 Abraham (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1708. He removed to Lyme, Conn., with his brother, James, in 1736, or soon after that time. He there married first, with Elizabeth Ely, Feb. 28, 1739. She was the daughter of Major Daniel Ely, of Lyme, and was born in 1718. She died Feb. 21, 1759, at the age of forty-one years. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, he married a second time to Mary Ely; she was the widow of Richard Ely; her maiden name was Person, or Pearson. Their marriage took place July 15, 1759.

He was chosen a deacon of the church in Lyme. By occupation he was a farmer.

The will of Deacon Abraham Perkins was signed April 3, 1786, and proved Sept. 11, 1786. At this time his wife, Mary, was living. In his will he mentions his children as follows: Francis, William, Abraham, jr., Betty Mather, Daniel, Samuel, Sarah Pratt, Joseph and Benja-

min. His sons, William, Samuel and Abraham, were named as the executors of this will.

A stone in the graveyard, of Lyme, bears this inscription, "Dea. Abraham Perkins died May 10, 1786, in the 73d year of his age."

Children of Abraham and Eliz'h (Ely) Perkins were :

- 245 Francis, b. Monday, Dec. 14, 1741 ; m. ——— Lee.
- 246 William, b. Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743 ; m. Lydia Stirling.
- 247 Abraham, b. Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745 ; m. 1st, Eliz'h ——— ;
2d, Anna ———.
- 248 Elizabeth, b. Monday, Jan. 9, 1748 ; m. ——— Mather.
- 249 Daniel, b. Monday, Jan. 15, 1750.
- 250 Abigail, b. Wednesday, Feb. 5, 1752 ; d. before 1764.
- 251 Samuel, b. Thursday, Apr. 14, 1754.
- 252 Sarah, b. Thursday, June 21, 1756 ; m. ——— Pratt.

Children by Mary (Pearson) (Ely) Perkins were :

- 253 Joseph, b. Sunday, May 18, 1760.
- 254 Benjamin, b. Thursday, June 10, 1762 ; m. Demis Jones.
- 255 Abigail, b. Wednesday, March 24, 1764.

153 Hannah (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1710. She married John Butler, also of Chebacco, Ipswich. Their intention of marriage was published December 27, 1729. They removed to Lyme, Conn., in 1736. He was a farmer, and, with his brother-in-law, James Perkins, bought land in Lyme in 1736. We have been unable to obtain the names of any of their children.

154 Sarah (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1711. She was married by Mr. Cleaveland to Jonathan Low, of the same place, being published Nov. 18, 1731. They removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1763, where they afterwards resided and died. He was a farmer.

From the church records we learn that Sarah, wife of Jonathan Low, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters to the church in Lunenburg in 1763.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Perkins) Low were :

Benoni, b. Aug. 6, 1732; d. Aug., 1807, aged 75 yrs.

Sarah, b. Oct. 6, 1734.

Elizabeth, b. Apr. 1, 1736.

Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1740.

Hannah, b. July 1, 1744.

Joanna, b. June 17, 1746.

Jonathan, b. Aug. 13, 1748.

William, b. Oct. 31, 1750; d. Aug., 1807, aged 56 yrs.

Abigail, b. March 29, 1753; m. David Ritter, July 7, 1774.

Abraham, b. Feb. 11, 1756.

Francis, b. Jan. 22, 1757; d. Aug. 3, 1807, aged 49 yrs.

155 Elizabeth (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 30, 1715. She was married to Capt. William Ely, jr., being published Sept. 16, 1737. He was born in Lyme, Conn., Aug. 10, 1715, and died in Livingston, N. J., April 3, 1802; she died May 27, 1782.

Concerning Elizabeth (Perkins) Ely, one of her grandchildren, Smith Ely, jr., Esq., says, "she is held in peculiar veneration by her descendants, in consequence of certain traditions, which show her to have been a woman of unusual force of character and sterling integrity." He mentions the following incident, showing her conscientiousness in what she considered her duty. "Shortly after their settlement in New Jersey, her husband was financially ruined, or nearly so, in consequence of being surety for his brother, and his property was levied upon. The officers who made the seizure advised Mrs. Ely to secrete a silver tea service, which she had inherited from her parents, but she refused to do so."

Children of William Ely, jr., and Eliz'h (Perkins) were :

William, b. Oct. 6, 1738; d. in infancy.

William, b. Oct. 14, 1739; m. Lucy Perkins; d. Jan. 28, 1807.

Elizabeth, b. June 1, 1741; d. in infancy.

Abraham, b. March, 1743; d. in 1799.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1746; d. June 12, 1777.

Lois, b. July 5, 1747; d. June 25, 1822.

Lucy, b. July 7, 1749; m. Dr. Abijah Perkins.

Joseph, b. April 23, 1751.

Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1753; d. June 18, 1817.

Moses, b. Nov. 18, 1756; d. July 14, 1738.

156 Joseph (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹), or "Captain Joseph," as he was called, was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 12, 1720. He married Elizabeth Choate, of Chebacco. They were published Jan. 7, 1743. She was a daughter of Lieut. Thomas Choate, and was born Aug. 2, 1723. She died Oct. 4, 1800.

He was a mariner, and at one time was captain of a fishing vessel, buying his stores, lines, hooks, etc., and disposing of his cargo of fish in Marblehead. After leaving the sea, he engaged extensively in tanning and shoe-making in Chebacco.

On the 18th of April, 1743, Joseph Perkins and Thomas Choate, jr., bought, for £928, O. T., twenty-six acres of land of Francis Cogswell, tanner, and Hannah, his wife: one-half of this land was to go to said Thomas, and the other half to said Joseph. From the bounds, as given in the deed, which is quite long, it was evidently land that had been used by its former owner for tanning purposes. This was, probably, where he commenced his business as a tanner.

Later in life he kept a house of entertainment in Chebacco, Ipswich, and was known on the records as an "Inn-holder." He took an active part in church matters, and

was chosen clerk of the church, of which Rev. Mr. Cleaveland was pastor, on its first organization; he was also its treasurer. He died April 4, 1805, at the age of eighty-five years. He was highly respected by his townsmen.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Choate) Perkins were :

256 Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1752; m. Mary Foster.

257 Elizabeth, b. in 1744; m. Samuel Cogswell, of Andover, March 5, 1764.

160 Hannah (*Isaac*,⁶⁶ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Boston, Mass., April 4, 1708. After the death of her father and mother, she removed to Chebacco, Ipswich, the birthplace of her father; there she married Francis Choate April 13, 1727. She died Oct. 2, 1778.

Francis Choate was a son of Thomas, and grandson of John Choate, the first of the name to settle in Chebacco.

Children of Francis and Hannah Choate were :

Francis, b. in 1727-8; d. young.

William, b. Sept. 5, 1730.

Abraham, b. March 24, 1731.

Isaac, b. Jan. 28, 1733-4.

Jacob, b. in 1735.

John, b. March 13, 1737.

Hannah, b. April 1, 1739.

Francis, b. Sept. 18, 1743.

[To be continued.]

AUGUSTUS STORY.

A MEMORIAL PAPER READ BEFORE THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

MONDAY EVENING, MAY 14, 1883.

BY CHARLES T. BROOKS.

MEMBERS OF THE INSTITUTE,
FELLOW-TOWNSFOLK AND FRIENDS :

THE service to which you have called me is one which I could not find it in my heart to refuse, sensible though I am of my inability to do anything like full justice to the subject you have placed in my hands.

To delineate the life, portray the character, recount the services and kindnesses, and reproduce the spiritual image of the loved and honored friend whom we meet to remember, is to me, I confess, a somewhat delicate and difficult task.

In the first place, when, as here, the subject of our eulogy is one who was quiet and undemonstrative in all his works and ways,—more given to do right and to “do good” than to “communicate” his thoughts and feelings, plans and purposes,—we instinctively shrink from seeming to intrude upon the sacred privacy of his modest spirit, even when he has become to us only a memory, by words of commemoration and comment; while, at the same time, we feel that it is precisely these examples of quiet, unostentatious worth and steadfast integrity which

peculiarly deserve and demand to be magnified in the eyes of the living, in a world so full of shams and snares and delusions. And yet, again, this very recognition of such cases of silent and solid worth, in order to be adequately emphasized, sometimes involves a multiplication of words that seems altogether disproportionate to the simplicity of the subject,—the unassuming efficiency of the character commemorated.

But I have, myself, yet another and twofold difficulty to contend with in delineating the life and character of the friend of whom you have asked me to speak, namely : that during those periods of his life when our paths ran side by side, I was too near him to survey him calmly and analyze his character, to look at him as has been said from the proper focal distance, while in the later and far longer portion of his life, I was too far from him to give, at first hand, an intelligent account and estimate of his work and services.

Still, notwithstanding these discouragements, it is as a labor of love that I come to-day to perform as well as I may the work you have assigned me ; and my sense of insufficiency is somewhat alleviated by the reflection, that the difficulties I have to contend with are incident to all biography, and such as, in some form and degree, any one would have had to encounter who should have stood in my present place.

If I had supposed, indeed, that it was merely in his relations and services to this Library and Historical Institution, you wished to have set forth the claims of a departed fellow-member and benefactor to grateful remembrance, and his example held up to imitation ; or, even in his wider sphere as a fellow-citizen, a man of business, a public servant, a dispenser of charity, a neighbor and associate, whose record and character were known and

read of all men — then I might have felt at liberty to decline the office of being your spokesman on this occasion and leave the place to some one who could better fill it, of the many who for so many years had walked and worked day by day at his side.

But the fact of your sending so far away for one who, for half a century, has had only distant and intermittent acquaintance with the doings of his native town, would seem to imply that your thought had no such limitations — that it simply seemed to you natural and proper that the tribute to be paid to the memory of this man of worth should come through the lips of one who had been among his earliest and most intimate companions. And with this title I have cordially accepted it as at once a duty and a privilege to speak of my old friend before *his* older and later friends, as I may be able.

For, grateful as the task is, that does not make it an equally easy one. There is such a thing — many a biographer knows — as being too near the subject he would fain describe. One needs to have his object *at arm's length* (if I may so speak) in order calmly to survey and faithfully to delineate it. Otherwise (as I fear may be in some degree my own case in the present instance) the atmosphere of sentiment may veil the truth which faithful history would reveal.

The morning sun of school and college friendship — and in that light my old friend ever lives the most vividly in my world of the soul — this and the evening sunlight of memory combine to throw over my associations with him a golden haze, which may somewhat interfere with a distinct presentation of the traits of his character, or a colorless report of the incidents of his life.

I have been dwelling so long on these general and preliminary reflections (some of which might perhaps as

appropriately have been remanded to the 'end of this paper) partly, because I felt that your ready sympathy would give them their personal application to the subject out of which they grew and around which, in my own thoughts, they cluster, and partly, also, for the reason that I seemed to myself to have so small an amount of detail, after all, to communicate, and because so large a part of that little, I felt, would be what you yourselves already know far better than I can tell it, belonging to a record ever visible to all men and reflecting a heart open as the day.

And yet even now, before going on to the narration of details, which perhaps is the proper business of this paper, I am tempted to pause a moment longer and ask you to ponder one or two thoughts suggested by this very slenderness of historical material in a life so full of impressiveness and whose withdrawal leaves such a void in the community.

It *was* what we may call an "uneventful" life — a life of honest, homely task-work — not heroic in the sense of the worldly worshippers of outward display, but perhaps the more truly heroic in the sight of the Supreme Task-master, who knows the secret struggles of the spirit against its fleshly encumbrances and weaknesses, and its manly and godly self-devotion to high, humane and enduring objects.

And what a striking and instructive thing it is that these lives of quiet and persistent goodness — that make the least noise while they continue on the earth — are the ones which leave the profoundest sense of loss when they disappear from the midst of us, sinking into the heart of the community with a deepening impression of their value and vital importance to society; while those that but yesterday filled the public eye and ear with the noise

and show of their ambitions, leave a momentary sensation on the surface by their sudden and startling extinction and presently are as if they had never been !

The thought in itself is a commonplace one, and yet every now and then a case occurs, like the one we commemorate, which wonderfully refreshes it and signally renews its lesson for our hearts and lives.

What an indescribable treasure to a community are these unostentatious, unwearied lives of steady fidelity to duty, cheerful recognition of Heaven's beneficence, brotherly affection toward the human family and "patient continuance in well-doing !" The memory of such is, in the words of the old Greek historian "a possession forever." In the memorable language of our own Webster : "The past at least is secure." Unlike that fleeting instant we *call* the Present, which is gone before you can say "here it is" — the Past, whether an hour or a century old, is an abiding Present. A poet says :

" The Past of time and sense shall be
The Present of Eternity."

Yes ! the Past, so glorified in memory, becomes a Prophet of the Future.

" The sunset of life gives me mystical lore."

The evening-glow of the last sunset that drew our eyes to the west, was, to all who thoughtfully beheld it, the morning-gleam of another world beyond the western wilds and waves.

" For what these call evening-red is ever
Morning-red to those that westward dwell.

The memory of noble lives is an abiding treasure, and the influence that silently went forth from them is an ever-

increasing fund of beneficence to the world. How many faces that were, and are, benedictions ! how many familiar forms of men and women, who have become immortal even here by their quiet deeds and dispositions of kindness, repeople to the musing eye the streets and dwellings of this ancient and historic town !

“ Remembrance, faithful to her trust,
Calls them in beauty from the dust.”

Nay, rather, they left in the dust the raiment of mortality when the Angel called Death touched and took them, and they “went up into a world of light ;” and to-day, as I walk in a quiet hour these memory-haunted streets, they transfigure themselves to my vision into the streets of the heavenly Jerusalem, and the familiar old mansions open out into the “everlasting habitations” which are now their dwelling-place.

These all, “being dead” to outward sense, “yet speak” to the inner ear of the spirit and call us to “seek the things which are *above*” — not in any mere local sense, but in the spiritual sense of living above the world’s meannesses and malice, and in the smallest cares and labors of the day and hour applying such principles and obeying such motives as are worthy of immortality.

And now, well and worthily continuing this noble procession down to our time, shine such names as JONES VERY and SAMUEL JOHNSON, JOHN BERTRAM and AUGUSTUS STORY.

Augustus Story was born on the 6th of April, 1812, in the quaint old town of Marblehead, once laconically described as a place “no one ever arrived at by accident or left without regret.” He was the son of William and Elizabeth (Patten) Story. His father and Judge Story were half-brothers, being sons of Dr. Elisha Story by

different wives. His mother was a daughter of John Patten, after whom her second son John was named.

Both of Augustus's grandfathers, the paternal and the maternal, had somewhat eventful careers. The kindness of Dr. Wheatland has furnished me the following interesting and remarkable items in the history of the former. Elisha Story, son of William and Elizabeth Marion Story, was born Dec. 3, 1743; and married, in 1767, Ruth, daughter of Major John Ruddock. He was surgeon in Col. Little's regiment; marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775, and fought as a volunteer from Concord to Boston. At the battle of Bunker Hill, on the seventeenth of June, 1775, he fought in the trench at the side of his friend Gen. Warren. He was at Trenton and other battles, and when his regiment disbanded he returned to Boston and resumed his practice. Having gone to Marblehead by invitation of the selectmen to inoculate the people, he took up his abode there, and there his first wife died March 21, 1778.

The other grandfather, John Patten, had also a somewhat adventurous history. In one of his voyages, chased by Algerine pirates, he and his crew only escaped by taking to their boats and reaching an island. Those were the pirates who were such a terror on the ocean that Washington issued a circular asking the clergy to take up collections for the sufferers from their cruelties, and Rev. Isaac Story, brother of Elisha, preached about it in Marblehead and took a contribution.

It was before Dr. Elisha settled in Marblehead, and while he had taken his family to Malden for safety during the troubles in Boston, that his son William, Augustus's father, was born there, Aug. 18, 1774.

William Story married Elisabeth Patten, Aug. 6, 1797. They had eight children; four sons and four daughters. Augustus was the youngest of all. The fifth child, named

Joseph after the Judge, lived only a month. The eldest, a daughter, still lives ; this oldest daughter and her youngest brother having, for several years, survived all the family.

Capt. William Story removed his family from Marblehead to Salem, when Augustus was about seven years old. He made several voyages to the East Indies during the first quarter of this century ; but in 1827 an unfortunate voyage, in which he was defrauded by a foreign company to a large extent and during his attempts to retrieve which he lost his promising son William at Batavia, determined him to leave the sea, and in 1827 he obtained a position in the Custom House during the Collectorship of Gen. Miller of Lundy Lane memory. There he remained till 1853. Thenceforward he was daily a conspicuous figure in Essex street, vividly remembered, undoubtedly, by many who hear me, attracting attention by his large stature and solid step, his open countenance and fair complexion, his cordial, cheery, ringing, speaking-trumpet voice and hearty greeting ; altogether a grand specimen of a refined seaman and sea-captain. He died March 17, 1864, at the good old age of ninety years. His son Augustus might well have inherited from this father something of the generous and even chivalrous kindness which marked his career ; while from his mother, who in his childhood was much confined by illness, he perhaps derived some of that delicacy and infirmity of constitution, which for many years of his later life checked the free flow of his spirits, depriving his friends at large of the pleasure of his companionship and determining the manifestation of his kindness and generosity to the direction of silent and expressive deeds. His devotion to his mother was peculiarly tender and touching. During her periods of invalidism, he would sit by her bedside, soothe her with strains of his flute and

the singing of hymns, and combine in his attentions the patience of a nurse with the disinterestedness of a lover.

When the Story family removed from Marblehead in 1819, the young Augustus's part in the job seems to have been to drive the family cow all the way over the four mile road to Pickman street, Salem. But the creature grew homesick and twice escaped and trudged back to her old stall and twice the boy went over and drove her back and *reinstalled* her with a faithfulness hardly appreciated by the object of so much care.

In 1821, young Story entered the Latin School, then under the joint charge of the stern but faithful Theodore Eames, and the exuberant and enkindling Henry Kemble Oliver. Mr. Oliver writes me, under date of March 31 : "He was remarkable for uniformity of goodness, a good boy, a good son, a good scholar at school and at college, a good man in professional life, every way doing and being good ; of even and generous temperament ; never known to think, say, or do anything that he would not be willing the whole world and everybody therein should know, see and hear. No citizen of Salem was ever less ostentatious, and yet none better known, more universally esteemed and honored. Unambitious of public life, he yet had decided convictions about public men, public acts and public sentiments ; and whatever opinions he adopted were sure to be right. You cannot praise such a man too highly."

This testimony, from such a source, seems to condense about all the eulogistic expressions which I have used, or may yet use, in this whole paper.

At the school, Story commended himself alike to his masters and to his companions by the whole-heartedness with which he gave himself, in turn, to study and to sport ; the truthfulness and magnanimity, the modesty and manli-

ness ; together with the tendency to sudden and exuberant bursts of merriment, which seemed to relieve a strain of seriousness and refresh him for renewed intensity of mental labor. I well remember how, after walking on for a long time in a silent and abstracted mood, he would suddenly turn upon us with an outpouring of the gravest nonsense — that nonsense which,

“now and then,
Is relished by the wisest men.”

The same earnestness which he carried into the school-room he also exhibited as one of our doughtiest champions in the pitched battles of the school with the Knockers'-Hole barbarians, or the side skirmishes on the homeward march with the Button-holers, Uptowners, or whatever other squads might molest our flank or rear. In such cases the old Marblehead pluck and grit were quite conspicuous. But in all this there was not the least bravado. Beneath all were the simplicity and tenderness which always accompany the best kind of bravery.

In the fall of 1828, Story entered Harvard College in a class of seventy-four, sixteen of whom were from Salem, the largest class this town ever sent, of whom only five are now living : Henry Wheatland, John Henry Silsbee, William Silsbee, William S. Cleveland and Charles T. Brooks.

At college Story exhibited, possibly in a still more striking form, the same combination of traits which had marked his schooldays. As his roommate for four years, I can well bear witness to his unswerving fidelity as a student, whether as we sat and struggled against so many annoyances, in that then dusty old room, the so-called “Tavern,” 19 Hollis ; or, more emphatically, as we were brought to so close a *vis-à-vis* at the little centre-table in

the low attic (No. 30), opposite the southwestern corner of the fourth story in old Massachusetts; or when we were promoted into the more spacious No. 12, Stoughton, or, finally, into the airy and commanding quarters of No. 24 Holworthy.

Story was a hard student; equally faithful to all the college studies, whether congenial or not to his genius and his tastes. At the same time he was as hearty and, at times, hilarious, in sport as he was serious in study. He was one of our most popular classmates, attracting around him delighted companions by the threefold cord of mimicry, mirthfulness and music. I made the qualification a moment ago, that he was "*at times* hilarious;" for already there were serious manifestations of those depressing dyspeptic difficulties which so obstructed the comfort and freedom of his after years and finally broke him down, till death was the good physician that could alone give him relief.

The days when we entered college, fifty years ago, were the days, I will not say of "plain living and high thinking," but of hard fare and hard work. It was a time when some of us helped ourselves out by certain menial services which are now remanded to outside laborers; when, ringing college bells, kindling the fires in recitation rooms in cold winter dawns, and boarding in Commons at "ten and six" (\$1.75) a week, one continued to go through the whole four years for what is now set down as the lowest estimate of a student's expenses for a single year.

I am now inclined to think that, with all his frequent bubbleings over of fun and frolic, Story suffered more, even during his college life, from dyspepsia and what he used to call "heartburn," than any of us, even those who were nearest to him, suspected.

In general scholarship Story reached in college a high rank, standing at last about ninth, at all events within the first ten or twelve of the class. The want of ease in expression was compensated by accuracy and thoroughness of knowledge. The freedom and fluency which partly, I think, his physical malady denied his spoken word, found place in his writing, both in the mental and manual parts of the work, in which there was grace and often unusual felicity. I recall particularly two specimens of his composition; the first his exhibition Dissertation, the opening of which with its neat handwriting and its terse turn of phrase stands clearly before my mind's eye: "The human mind," it began, "has no limits. The horizon that seems to bound it is only imaginary;" and the second is the "Part" he recited at graduation on the 29th of August, 1832, in a "Deliberative Discussion" on the question, "Are political improvements best effected by Rulers or the People?" in which Story treated the popular side, and concluded thus: "As sure as the rising sun will ascend to its meridian, so surely shall the knowledge that has dawned upon the civilized world grow brighter and brighter and more diffused, till the hiding places of ignorance and despotism are purged. The present twilight of the mind cannot long remain. It is ominous of change. The many must not forever toil and sweat and live and die without feeling that they are above the clay they till. An all-powerful and sufficient agent of political renovation will be found in the unerring progress of knowledge. It requires no eye of prophecy to discern that the already tottering thrones of Europe must sink before it. The unconquerable spirit of liberty — that inspiration of the Divinity — now so manifest, will not permit man when he has tasted its sweets to forsake it. He will cling to it for life or for death with unflinching devotion; and if he dies

for it, he dies rejoicing, a martyr in the best of causes, — the cause of Reason and Humanity.”

From the day of graduation our ways parted, both professionally and locally, and after that I saw my old chum but very seldom and not long for any one time, and after his return from the west to make his residence in Salem, only a few hours each year on my annual visits to my native town. Story, partly perhaps from his relationship to the great jurist, chose the law for his profession. While pursuing the preparatory studies, he was induced by our classmate Ropes to join him in Baltimore and assist in teaching a school for girls which the latter was opening in that city. He staid there, however, only a short time, pursuing his law studies in the intervals of release from the somewhat irksome duties of the school. He contracted a fever which obliged him to return home. His health being restored, he was tempted in 1836 to start for the west, hoping to find an opening for professional labor, as well as the full establishment of his strength in its newly opened regions. He first tried Detroit, but a recurrence of the fever, which had sent him home from Baltimore, drove him further onward, until he reached the wilds of Wisconsin.

I find among my old letters two or three received from him at that period, with the old twenty-five cent postmark, the first dated : “Milwaukee, Jan. 25, 1837.” It begins, in his fine, flowing hand : “It is now about three months since I left Salem in search of a resting place in the distant west, and I have but just found it.” He goes on to say that he at first tried Detroit, but the lawyers were too numerous there and the water intolerable. Then too, the morning and evening air was damp and dangerous. He describes a phenomenon which he says is common in those parts, as showing the effect of a cold night on the moisture

contained in the atmosphere. "The trees and grass were covered with frost about a quarter of an inch thick or more, which blew off with the first breath of morning, filling the atmosphere with its fine particles, resembling a snowstorm in the sunshine. This is never seen in Wisconsin." Here too, beside fine New-England-like spring water, he is charmed to find hills; "stones too." The whole township of Milwaukee, he tells me, contains about 2500 inhabitants; the village about 1800, and people are confident, he says, it will soon outstrip Chicago.

He complains in his next letter that, as a result of dyspepsia, his mind is growing "desultory" and "dilatatory," to such a degree that it seems to him "a gigantic work to remedy the evil."

He grows more and more enraptured with the climate of Wisconsin, particularly with the purity and stillness of the winter air. "The sun shines in unclouded lustre, and not a breath of wind moves the dead leaves of the forest." In all his letters he shows that nice observation of nature which his friends well remember as characterizing him in the quiet years he spent in this famous garden-town of Salem.

His third letter opens in a more promising manner, as regards his mental state. He says: "I have been intending to write for some time past, but having had *not much to do*, have *hardly had time*, but now, when business actually crowds me a little, I find time enough to write some half-dozen letters." He returns to the charms of the climate. "Our sunsets remind me of all that has been pictured of the Italian. A rich, glowing, indescribable lustre overspreads the heavens, and if there be any straggling clouds, they are suffused with a thousand bright and varying hues."

Under date of March, 1841, he writes that he has removed about twelve miles into the country near Prairie-

ville, and this is the last western letter from him I find among my papers.

But a far better testimony concerning our friend as one of the earliest explorers of that western country I have in a full account of a gathering which took place in Milwaukee a few months since, of the surviving pioneers of that now swarming settlement. "No man more lovable," said one of the speakers, "ever slept in a log-house in Wisconsin. His modesty, gentleness and refinement would have graced any circle. His genial humor and sunny temper in every festive group made a love-feast. No man more upright, noble and incapable of guile ever sat in legislative hall. . . . He was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, a most important post at this formative period, when our first code of laws was made by the Legislature of 1838."

And the speech closes with a comment on the remarkable resolutions of the Bank and the Insurance Company of this city over which our friend so long presided, echoing a feeling, which, I am sure, they must have awakened in all our hearts: namely, that they were "too nicely exact and discriminating to be words of common eulogy," and "show, after forty years passed since he left us in active life and arduous labors, that he had grown more ripe and beautiful in all those qualities which so endeared him to the pioneers of Milwaukee."

In 1842 Story returned to this place of which he was so attached a son, and of which for the remaining forty years of his life he was to be so beloved and honored a citizen and so quiet and constant a benefactor.

Soon after his return he formed a partnership as counsellor-at-law with the late John S. Williams. But he did not long continue his legal practice; in 1843 he was elected treasurer, and in 1848 president, of the newly

formed Holyoke Ins. Co. ; for three years from which time he was a member of the Common Council ; in 1857, of the Board of Aldermen ; in 1861 became a director, and in 1875 was chosen president, of the Salem National Bank. In 1849-54, a Representative to the Mass. Legislature.

And this brings me to a portion of his life, of which I cannot speak from any direct knowledge. I could indeed, if it were necessary, reasoning *a priori*, as the metaphysicians say, from my earlier acquaintance, draw a picture of the spirit and style in which he must have discharged his duties as a business man and a public officer, which would not differ essentially from the real history ; but happily I need not resort to any guesses here. I can appeal to men who have been for years associated with him in official capacities ; they will bear witness — they *have* done so most impressively — to the rare conscientiousness and high-mindedness with which he administered the trusts reposed in him.

The Board of Insurance over which he so long presided lay special emphasis on the fact that, in interpreting and applying the old proverb of honesty being the best policy, Mr. Story was *honest* in the good old Roman sense (improved indeed by the Christian spirit), of *honorable*, handsome and fair dealing. He would not have the least advantage taken of technical flaws in a policy or accidental informalities, and thus made his company a bright and elevating example to all similar bodies.

It is an old saying that "corporations have no souls ;" but a signal refutation of the universality of this reproach is seen in the resolutions of the two principal Institutions over which he presided, the Insurance and the Banking Companies, in memory of Augustus Story. I can confidently affirm that, in all my reading of that class of documents, I never met with one that was so utterly free

from the conventional tone of official eulogy, — one in which there quivered (if I may say so) through every line a sense of real, personal esteem and sorrow and gratitude.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Holyoke Mutual Fire Insurance Company held this twenty-eighth day of October, 1882, the following Resolutions were adopted :

Whereas the great Disposer of events in his wisdom has removed from us our esteemed and honored President and Treasurer, Augustus Story, Esquire, and whereas his intimate official relations with the members of this Board make it fitting that they should place on record their high appreciation of his character and services.

Therefore,

Resolved, That in the death of Mr. Story the Holyoke Company has sustained a great and irreparable loss. Identified with the Company from its very organization and for nearly two score years presiding over its affairs, he has devoted to its interests all his energies and administered its concerns with singular fidelity and zeal. Patient and painstaking, watchful and unsparing of labor, comprehending the principles and grasping all the lines of policy which lie at the basis of sure success in the business of Insurance, yet never regardless of even the minutest details of practical work, by his example encouraging his associates and inspiring to cheerful labor all his subordinates, he raised the Company from weakness to strength, in spite of unexampled losses and the severest drafts upon its resources, placed it upon the strongest foundations, and gave it honorable record among the largest financial institutions of the Commonwealth.

Of unswerving integrity in all business as in all personal relations, recognizing that in Insurance matters as everywhere else, honesty is the best policy, Mr. Story insisted that justice and equity should control all the doings of the Company, that no policy should be contested on technical grounds, that the payment of no loss should be withheld because of any informality or accidental error, and so he secured the Holyoke Company from the opprobrium and disgrace into which the business of Mutual Insurance had fallen in this community, made its name synonymous with honor and fair dealing, and secured for it prosperity and success so long as the principles and policy which he pursued shall animate and govern his successors in the work.

Resolved, That while by the Company the death of Mr. Story cannot but be regarded as a great public loss, to us his associates, many of whom have been privileged to coöperate with him for a long term of years, his death brings with it a deep sense of personal bereavement. He was so simple and gentle, of such sweet temper, so truth-

ful, candid and sincere, so firm and steadfast, yet so ready to listen to others, so careful yet so liberal, so thoughtful, charitable, generous and just, that we mourn his loss as that of a dear friend, and shall ever cherish his memory with fond and affectionate regard.

Resolved, That we respectfully tender to the afflicted family of our departed associate and friend in their great bereavement, our sincere sympathy, in the confident belief that the precious memory of his blameless life, and the grace and beauty of his character will assuage their sorrow, and with the earnest hope that this affliction may be overruled for their highest good.

A true Copy of Record,

[Signed]

THO. H. JOHNSON, Sec'y.

At a special meeting of the Directors of the Salem National Bank held on Monday, Oct. 22, 1882,

The following Resolutions were passed and entered upon the Records of the Bank, viz. :

The sudden death of our President, Mr. Augustus Story, calls upon us to fulfil a duty by placing upon record some expression of the loss this Bank has sustained, and gives us the sad satisfaction of declaring our affectionate respect for his virtues and character. It is therefore,

Resolved, That for the twenty years of Mr. Story's connection with this Bank as Director and President, by his sound judgment, by his perfect integrity, his conspicuous fairness of mind, his toleration of the opinions of others, and manly reliance upon his own, he has fulfilled the duties of his office in a manner to forward the interests committed to his care, and to command the entire confidence of his associates.

Resolved, That while, as Directors of this Bank, we deeply regret the death of an officer so upright and devoted, we desire also to bear our testimony to his character as a citizen, to his intelligent interest in public affairs, to the cultivation and refinement which marked his conversation and manners, and to the unfailing courtesy which made intercourse with our friend a daily pleasure.

Resolved, That the Clerk is directed to enter these Resolutions upon the Records of the Bank, and to send a copy of the same to the family of the deceased.

In accordance herewith and in behalf of the remaining Directors, James Chamberlain, Henry D. Sullivan, Joseph W. Lefavour, S. Endicott Peabody, Ira P. Pope and Arthur L. Huntington,

I subscribe to the above as a true copy from the Records.

[Signed]

GEO. D. PHIPPEN,

Clerk of the Directors.

One of your most venerable and honest fellow-citizens (Mr. James Chamberlain) who for more than a quarter of a century was associated with Augustus Story in both the bank and the insurance company, writes to me: "You always knew where to find him; he gave his best thought to every duty. His memory is sweet."

He had now found the quiet post which seemed best to suit his quiet disposition, his domestic habits and tastes, his love of nature as well as of books, and to favor the enjoyment of those calm comforts to which he could give the leisure half of each day. He remained unmarried and continued the affectionate and devoted brother and father of the family in Bridge street, of which for the last few years he and one still surviving sister were, as I have said, the sole living representatives. There, in the afternoons, he might be found, in summer, among his fruit trees, in winter, over his books. He had a fine taste in books. He read (*i. e.*, diligently studied) the best in every department, and his shelves were graced with the choicest works of the Greek, Latin and French classics, history (civil and natural) biography, philosophy and poetry. Books were not to him, as to too many prosperous men of business, mere furniture, but real friends, companions and counsellors. He seldom left home except for his morning walk and evening ramble to the Neck or Beverly bridge; and not once, I think, in nearly thirty years had he slept out of Salem. The allusion to his fruit trees will pleasantly recall to the members of this Institute the peculiar interest he always took in the horticultural exhibitions of this society, which he was sure to attend and carefully study.

Those who sought his society, while they noticed that his old hesitancy and want of fluency in communication hardly seemed to wear away much in the growing years,

yet felt the real glow and geniality of his nature in the beaming eye and the tender tone of the voice, and could not but be deeply impressed with the truthfulness and trustworthiness of the man, and with a singular union in his nature of womanly refinement and gentleness with manly strength and solidity, and a certain chivalrous generosity.

In this alternation of business cares and domestic pleasures,—suffering much and yet enjoying much, our friend was enabled to prolong his frail, yet busy and beneficent life a little beyond the term biblically assigned to the days of man on earth. But he had come to the time when the *grasshopper was a burden*, and at last the eyes which seventy years before had opened to the light in the year's opening month, closed amidst the gathering shadows of autumn, and on the nineteenth of October, 1882, he laid down the burden of the flesh and entered into that rest which is free and harmonious action.

And now how eloquently, "he, being dead, yet speaketh" in the memory of his deeds, the working of his influence, the presence of his spirit! While with us on earth in the flesh, he was, we may say, speaking comparatively, a man of few words—yet those few were sincere and significant. The famous motto of Spurzheim would have answered for him: "*Res, non verba, quero.*"

What was his creed? He believed in the divine dignity of human life. Religion with him was a principle, not a profession. For a large part of his later life he never appeared at church. This was probably owing in part to the delicate state of his health, and partly to the strong and sweet attractions of home. He followed the Apostle's precept, to "show piety at home." But though not a church-goer, he was a firm church-supporter. Rev. George Batchelor, his pastor for the last fifteen years,

whose last service, I believe, was the fervent tribute of admiring affection paid at his burial, told me he once asked him, "Did you ever hear me preach?" and was answered "No." But he added that Story was one of his staunch parishioners, and that there was no one to whom he ever appealed for aid in any good work with more certainty of a hearty response. And on the day of his funeral, Mr. Batchelor told me that nothing so reconciled him to leaving Salem as the loss of that faithful parishioner. Yes, our friend was a *pious* man in the best sense, in the large and tender old Roman sense of that so much abused word; and of that charity which is so vitally connected with piety, he surely had a large measure.

He showed his faith by his works. "Silence," it has been said, "is golden." It surely is, when it bears the golden fruit of generous giving. Besides his many and thoughtful private benefactions during his lifetime,—many of which, I have good reason to believe, were known only to the recipients,—mention should here be made of his grateful remembrance of his Alma Mater (whose face I believe he never saw after he left her leading-strings) attested in many forms, and most signally by the gift of two thousand dollars for the foundation of a scholarship, and in his will he has left also the sum of ten thousand dollars, of which, ultimately, the income is to go to the Harvard Observatory; and his regard for his own beloved town, of whose interests he held its intellectual among the foremost, he has shown by leaving to the Institute, which in his life he had so constantly befriended and often enriched, a like amount, on similar conditions, for the purchase and preservation of historical matter, or for publishing and illustrating the proceedings or memoirs of the Institution.

It is time that this protracted, imperfect and desultory paper came to a close. But although I have laid before you what might be compared to a broken mirror, I trust that more than one of its fragments will have not so much revealed, as recalled, somewhat vividly and faithfully, the familiar features of a noble character and life. Such a life is not — could not be — lost. The immortality it has in our hearts is an earnest of that higher and heavenly immortality on which it has entered beyond the veil.

[The following lines by Mr. Brooks were read at the funeral of Mr. Story.]

The desolate soul's heart-broken cry thou hearest,
 Thou who alone the waves of grief canst still!
 When the sad heart is loneliest, Thou art nearest,
 Thou mak'st the void thy Spirit yearns to fill!

O human soul, thou never art forsaken!
 One trust is thine, to comfort and to cheer:—
 Though thy last, dearest friend from earth were taken,
 The Almighty, Everlasting Friend is near.

In this blest truth what precious promise lies!
 Love never takes *away* what Love had given;
 The treasure Death has hidden from thine eyes,
 Shall re-appear more gloriously in Heaven.

Our dead—to no far world have they departed—
 They have gone *in* to God forevermore:
 In His pure Spirit-realm the generous-hearted
 Heaven's work pursue, earth's cares and sorrows o'er.

In God they dwell; though gone beyond our seeing,
 They live in Him, whose smile lights all our way;
 In whom *we* live and move and have our being;
 Whose presence makes our night a higher day.

O Friendship, bond of souls, from God descended!
 The immortality of God is thine;
 When heart and heart in mutual love are blended,
 Their life is portion of the life Divine.

To-day we bid a sad farewell and tender
 To a dear friend whose life is hid in God;
 All that the Earth could claim to dust we render,
 To moulder in the common, silent sod.

But the true soul whose look so kindly greeted
The friend and neighbor through those death-sealed eyes,—
The mind that once on that pale brow was seated,—
Now catch the spirit-light of purer skies.

By tender ties not Death itself could sever,
Our hearts were bound to thine, O Brother, here!
Part of our dearest life hast thou forever
Borne upward with thee to that purer sphere!

The cloud that took thee is with blessing freighted;
Soon we shall feel, though tears now dim the eye,
Our life, with thine, enlarged and elevated
In lofty converse with the world on high.

Of many an earthly hope hath Death bereft us,
Yet Heavenly Wisdom the veiled angel sent;
And oh! the precious treasure that is left us
In the bright memory of a life well-spent!

To lofty vision true and duties lowly,
And thoughtful of thy neighbor's weal and woe,
A faithful follower of the Pure and Holy,—
God's patient pilgrim wast thou here below.

How pleasant hast thou been to me, my Brother!
Past years in Memory live forevermore;
While Hope assures me we shall meet each other,
Where comes no parting, on that brighter shore.

Brother, farewell! thy earthly task is ended!
Thy cares and conflicts here below are o'er;
From this world's toils and pains thou hast ascended
To join in peace the loved ones gone before.

Thou hast gone on a little while before us —
A little longer yet we linger here —
The clouds of care and doubt and grief hang o'er us —
But o'er the clouds God's heaven of love shines clear.

Plain duty's path in quiet faith pursuing,
Like thee, would we, too, hold our heavenward way,
God's blessed will revering, bearing, doing,
Till this dim twilight ends in perfect day.

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

OF

WENHAM, MASS.

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

[Continued from page 80, Vol. XX.]

whereas there was a former ingagement to m^r newman by : a letter & the s^d ingagement Seemingly Suffering an obejcton to be made whither o^r Negbo^{rs} were intended in the s^d ingeagment o^r no : & not being able to the satisfacton of all to Determine the sd queston doe now by o^r Vote declare that we will pay o^r Cause to be paid to m^rnewman for his yeerly : Contributon : the som of fiftie pownds to gether with w^t ele hath bin ingeaged Viz wood : w^{ch} fiftie pownds are by o^r : Selues & neighbo^{rs} Jointly paid in good kinde & for the time to Come the Rate for the abousd Contributon shall be made Some time in the eighth month from yere to yere & wholly to be Cleerd by euery pson by the first second day in January from time to time also Duely & Carefully to carry him in two powds of buttr for euery milch Kowe : to be paid by midsum^{er} daye from time to time as pt of the said Some & for the psent yeer Jeremiah watts & marke Batchelder are Chosen to Colect m^r newmans Contributon & See that euery mans Rate be discharged by the first Daye of february next & in Cass of non o^r Defectiue payment the said Colecters together wth the Constable are to destrayn Vpon his o^r thire goods for payment

Goodman abey seny^r & John Clarke are Chosen to Joyn with the select men to make m^r newmans Rate for this p^rsent yere

its Voated that Austen Killim shall haue all that Land more o^r Less that lyeth betwixt his farme & meadow Vpon Conditon that the towne foreuer Injoye all that pcell of land which the meeting house stand Vpon being about 30 poalls : more o^r less.—from the Northwest Corner of the sd meting house Vpon a lyne to y^e northeast corner of m^r newmans leantoo betwixt y^t line & his ditch ; except a passage from his barrs Directly to the high waye.

marke
Austen Killim
his

.

Also the select men together with Goodman soolard & old Goodman Abey (who are Chosen seruey^{rs}) are impowd to see to the Repairing of all Country & towne highways in the towne & are hereby impowd to Call together the Inhabitents of the town to y^t end & whoeuer shall not attend the worke Vpon three dayes warning to Com at suñ an hour high in the morning shall for a dayes defect forfeite fīue shillings to be paid to the said ouerseers for the vse of the towne & 12^d for one hours defect to be gathered by the Constable by order from the Selectmen so to doe its also agreed that the whole towne shall both them selves & oxen Carts o^r sleads according as the season serues : shall Come together on y^e next mondaye if the season be fitt if not then the next mondaye after if it be seasonable if not then the next fitting day & Vpon defect euery such pson shall for there defects be enterd Vpon the ministers Rate according to the Ratters Descretion

9th of 11th month 1665.

at a Generall towne meeting leagaly warned to agetate about a Deiferanc betwixt m^r Newman & the towne Concerning o^r Ingeagment to him by a letter about 3 yers

sinc sent to him: it was put to the Voate whither the maj^r pte of the Inhabitants should Determine the sd Deiferanc it was Clerely Voated on the afirmitiue; accordingly it was attended & put to the Voate whither they Judged that the said ingeagment did oblidge the inhabitants to pform it amongst them selues the outsitders exempted & twas by the said Voate Deterimed on the Negitiue

Deliuerd to the Constable A Rate fo^r o^r paste^{rs} Contributon Bearing Date 23^d of Nouem^r 1666 Amounting to the Sume of 55[£]: 14^s: 11^d—

this 3^d of 2^d mo: 67

8th of Nouember 1667:

Richard Huttn & Walter fairefield Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make o^r ministers Rate for the p^rsent yeere

.

5th of iith mo: 1667

m^r Gott Richard Kemball senir & Thomas ffiske are Chosen for select men for the following yeere to act according to Lawe & to quid stocks & pownd weights & measures.

Charles Gott Juny^r is Chosen to: Joyne with the Deacon to: Gather in m^r Newmans: Contributon for this yeere according to: Rate & in Cass of Defect of payment by any pson or psons according to a former order the sd Colecters have full power Given y^m to sue for it and Recouer it according to Lawe; they or eyther of them have the said power.:

.

23th of 8th mo: 1668—

Richard Huttn & John Clarke is Chosen to Joyne with

the select men to make o^r ministers Rate for this Instant yeere & to p^oportion to euey man his share of wood according to the towns Ingeagment & euey p^oson in the towne is to see theire Due & full p^oportion be don at o^r before y^e Last daye of the next month Vpon the forfeiture of double the pric or worth of theire said p^ote : & the said Defect o^r fines to be added by the select men to theire Rate & John Abey seny^r & James bette & alexander maxey is Chosen to se to the wood Caryeing & they are desired to giue in an account to the select men

.

The 6th of 11th mo : 1668 :—

.

Walter Fairefield Richard Kemball & Richard Huttⁿ are Chosen to Joyne with the select men to p^ofit the Deuisonall lyne Betwixt Bas riuer & o^r towne

James Moulton seny^r & Jerimiah Watts are Chosen to Colect m^r Newmans Rate & whosoever shall not paye his p^oportion according to the sd Rate by the first daye of february next it shall be the duty of the sd Colecters to Returne the Rate to the select men who shall Direct it by warrant to the Constable to be Gatherd forth with according to Lawe—

Walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho : ffiske are Chosen & impowred to Demand sue for & Recover the Remanders of the Rates due to m^r Newman Vnles for this Instant yeere

Thomas White Tho : patch & John Abey Juny^r are Chosen siruey^{rs} to ouersee the Co^mon that no tresp^us be don in o^r timber by any stranger in falling & Caryeing any of it awaye & to have one halfe of the tresp^us for

thier Care & paines & the other halfe they are to Returne to the select men for the townes Vse—

.

22th of october 1669.

At a towne meetting Goodman Abey seny^r & walter fairefield & Charles Gott Chosen to Joyne wth the select men to make o^r past^{rs} Rate for this Instant yeere

.

also its ordred that the same order that was made the last yeere about o^r past^{rs} wood is nowe in force for this Instant yeere & the same p^{rs}ons Chosen to se the Execution of it by the last day of the next month—

Walter fairefield Charles Gott & Thomas fiske are impowered to lay out a high waye ouer Goodman Maxeys farme & apoint the plac where to make a bridg ouer the river unto the neck.

.

10th of ii mo : 1669

Whither all o^r Co^mon shall be eaqually Deuided betwixt the settld Inhabitants in the towne viz. to the Dweling houses now inhabitants by Equall p^{ts}ons to be & Remaine to the Vse of Such Habitats always quided that no p^{son} nor any after him in his right fenc in his or their p^{pp}riety for pasture but shall ly open to the Vse of publique for feeding only that which is Capeable of Breakeing Vp or makeing medowe which may be fenced in at Eury mans descretion nor shall any p^{son} or p^{sons} in o^r towne have liberty or any after them in his or their right sell or Conuey any Such theire portons to any p^{son} without the Consent of the towne from time to time :

Voted on the Afirmative :

& for efecting the abouesd Diuison walter fairefield

marke Batchelder Charles Gott & Richard Huttn are
Chosen to Joyne with the Selectmen to do it—

.

John Nowlton Vpon the Conditon he alloweth 4^s p yeere
Contributon to the ministry shall have liberty to Joyne
in pternership in a galiry & in the meantime to haue lib-
erty of a Seate belowe in witnese whereof he have set
to his hand

John knowlton

John Edwards also Vpon the Condition of 10^s p yeere

John edwards.

Richard Lee Vpon the Conditon of 5^s p yeere as long as
he Vse it & then to leave it to y^e towne

Richard

lee.

John Edwards doth ingeage 5^s p yeere to o^r ministers
Rate on the Behalfe of his Brother Thomas Edwards for
liberty of a seate according as liberty giuen them by the
towne & Corporall Killim 10^s p yeere for his two sons
Daniell & Thomas for their liberty in the building of the
same & John Denise also: for his liberty ingeage 5^s p
yeere.

Daniell ^{his marke} Killim

Seny^r

John edwar^{ds}

John

dennis .

Thomas Edwards Appeareing himself to ingeage the
towne accepts thereof for 5^s p yeere

th 1. mo 72

Thomas Edwards

^{his marke}

Queston being put whither Abraham Martin Blacksmith shall haue two Akres of land lying on the Back side of Robert Mackelaffins lott Vpon the conditon he Cometh to o^r towne & there Continue seaven yers ffollowing his trade but in Cass he removeth within the space afforesd then the land & shop to Return to the towne

it was Voted on the iith of i month 1670: on the afirmatiue

11th of 8^{mo} 70:

.

Walter fairefield & Marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with y^e Select men to make the ministers Rate: for this Instant yere

its Voted that the order made on the 23 of 8^{mo} 1668 about o^r ministers wood is in full force for the p^rsent yeer & old Goodman moulton & Thomas patch to see to the Executon of the sd order.

2^d of iith mo: 1670:

.

Sergent white walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho: ffiske are impowered to Demand Sue for & receiue of Richard Dodge Seny^r his dues to o^r minister according to his Ingeagment Vnder his hand & in case they doe it not they are to Giue SeaSonable notice befor Ipswich Court to the Select men whoe then are betrusted with the matter.

.

its ordered that no pson or psons whatsoeuer shall Cutt any timber or trees Greate or small in the Seader swampe without leaue from the Select men & old Goodman moulton & marke Batchelder Vpon the forfeiture of ten Shill-

ings p tree to be taken by the Counstable by warant from the Select men

.

27th of 8th mo : 1671

Charles Gott & marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make o^r ministers Rate for this Instant yeere—

.

its ordered that eury Inhabitant of o^r towne shall Attend to Cutt & Cary o^r past^{rs} wood for this yeere wth w^t hands & Cattle they haue & in default to pay three shillings p hand & ten shillings for six oxen & eight shillings for fowre & fowre shillings for two oxen & the time of meeting for ax men is to be by the Sun halfe an houre high & for Carters by Suñ one houre high and in Cass any pson shall be Defectiue every ax man ^{6d} p houre & Carter with 6 oxen two shillings & 4 oxen 18^d & 2 oxen one shilling all w^h forfits aforesd : to be added to the ministers Rate : & John Batchelder & John Abbey Juny^r is Chosen Siruey^{rs} to See to the fullfilling of this order & they haue full power to Judg of the Defects of the time according to their Discreton & to make a Returne to the Raters & its agreed that the first two faire dayes of the next weeke shall be the time for the worke doeing & whosoeuer doe not attend the first daye shall haue liberty till the 2^d daye & the place of meeting to be at o^r past^{rs} house.

.

12th 10th mo 1671

Deliuerd to Constable John Abey a towne Rate of 6^s : 11 : 8^d for there Am̄initon the Rate to be gatherd in mony or elc in wheate mault or Buttr at mony price

1 of January 1671

.

It was Voated that the wood that was Cutt for o^r parst^r this yeere on the land in Controuersie was Vpon a towne account & for their vse

It that as there is a Sute Comēsd by the proprietors of M^r fisks farme about the Cutting of the wood abouesd the towne doe owne the Cass as their owne & doe in-geage to trye the sd Cass to effect

its Voated that the Select men are impowerd to prse-cute the sute abousd in the towns name or to agree & treat about it as they think fit & the towne to stand to w^t they shall doe in the townes Behalfe & Tho: ffiske is impoured to Joyne with them

.

4th of 1 mo: 1672

there is full power Comited Vnto the Celect men to gether wth Richard Kemball & Thomas White to Gather in the remainder of the meeting house Rate & forth with bestowe it Vpon the meeting house to finish it so fare as it will goe

It its Voated that there shall be a horse Bridg ouer the river Near Goodman Abeys.

Samuēll Nowlton hath liberty Granted him of a Seate wth John Edwards & Companye Vpon Conditon of Contributing fīue Shillings p yeere to the ministry & in wit-nese whereof he haue here Vnto put his hand 7th of i mo: 72—

Samuēll Nowlton
his marke

(To be continued.)

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 72.]

BRIDGES.

13 Edmund Bridges, "blacksmith," had an acre and a half house-lot, bounded on the north side by the cross street, the east end by the high street, 1643. His wife was Alice.

He sold his dwelling house, blacksmith's shop, and rights to Isaac Cousins²⁵, and moved to Ipswich where he was in 1644. He was about 46 years old 1658 (Court Rec.).

Child born here :

13-1 Mehitabel², b. 26-1mo., 1640.

BRIGHAM.

14 Capt. Sebastian Brigham had a four acre house-lot next to Thomas Barker, 1643 ; was captain of the military company with John Remington for his lieutenant, 1647 ; several times representative. His wife was Mary.

I think he returned to England with his family about 1656 or earlier.

Children born here :

14-1 Sarah², b. 12-5mo., 1640.

14-2 Elizabeth², b. 7-4mo., 1643.

14-3 Prudence², b. 19-1mo., 1646.

14-4 Sebastian², b. 2-5mo., 1648.

BROCK.

15 Rev. John Brock, Harvard Coll., 1646, assistant to Rev. Mr. Rogers from 1648 to 1650 (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 16).

BROCKLEBANK.

16 Widow Jane Brocklebank, from Yorkshire with Mr. Rogers, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643, denoting her to be of good estate. She was buried 26 Dec., 1668.

Children brought from England :

16-1 Samuel², b. (about 1628); m. Hannah ———.

16-2 John², b. (about 1630); m. Sarah Woodman.

16-1 Capt. Samuel Brocklebank (*widow Jane*¹⁶), born in England about 1628, was that brave captain who was slain with Wadsworth at Sudbury 21 April, 1676. He was a selectman shortly after becoming of age, and continued to fill important offices in town until his death; was ordained deacon of our church 18 Feb., 1665. He married 18-3mo., 1652, Hannah ———.

His estate was divided by order of court 26-7mo., 1676, as follows: "The court doth order the distribution of the estate as followeth: to Samuel Brockenbank 40 eighthe pounds in Lands to the rest of the children viz: Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary & Sarah & Jane to each 40£ apeice as they come of age Joseph to have his portion in Lands" the remainder of the estate to the widow. Value by inventory £442 11 00. Widow Hannah married in Newbury, 4 March, 1678-9, Richard Dole, senior, of Newbury.

The names of the sons-in-law are seen in an agreement dated 9 Oct., 1701 (Essex Probate, 7 : 201).

Children :

- 16-3 Samuel³, b. 28-9mo., 1653; m. 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth Plats⁸³⁻³.
- 16-4 Francis³, b. 26-7mo., 1655; buried 22 July, 1660.
- 16-5 John³, b. ———; buried 4 July, 1660.
- 16-6 Hannah³, b. 28 March, 1659; m. 9 June, 1680, John Stickney.
- 16-7 Elizabeth³, b. ———, 1661; m. 14 March, 1685-6, John Todd¹¹²⁻⁵.
- 16-8 Mary³, b. ———: m. in Newbury, 13 Oct., 1684, Wm. Dole of Newbury.
- 16-9 Sarah³, b. 29-8mo., 1666; buried 1-1mo., 1667.
- 16-10 Sarah³ b. 7 July, 1668; m. in Newbury, 3 Nov., 1686, Henry Dole of Newbury; (2) in Newbury, 29 March, 1693, Nathaniel Coffin of Newbury. She died in Newbury, 20 April, 1750.
- 16-11 Jane³, b. 31 Jan., 1670-1; m. in Newbury, 26 Jan., 1692-3, Abiel Somerby of Newbury.
- 16-12 Joseph³, b. 28 Nov., 1674; m. 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth Barker⁶⁻¹⁹.

16-2 John Brocklebank (*widow Jane*¹⁶) born in England about 1630, married 26 Sept., 1657, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Archelaus Woodman of Newbury.

He was buried 5 April, 1666. His will, dated 30 Nov., 1665, proved 25 Sept., 1666, mentions: "my prentise" John Stevens, "maid servant" Mary Michil, wife Sarah, daughters Elizabeth and Sarah, "My very loveing and tender father-in-law Archelaus Woodman," and brother Samuel Brocklebank.

His widow Sarah married ———, Adams (our Book of Grants mentions her as "now Adams").

Children :

- 16-13 John³, b. 26-5mo., 1658; buried 7 Aug., 1660.
- 16-14 Elizabeth³, b. 20 Nov., 1660.
- 16-15 Sarah³, b. 11 Sept., 1664.

16-3 Samuel Brocklebank (*Capt. Samuel*¹⁶⁻¹, *widow Jane*¹⁶), born 28-9mo., 1653, married 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Platts⁸³. I find no record of their deaths or settlement of his estate.

His home was in our second parish (now Georgetown) and his descendants still reside there.

Children :

16-16 Samuel⁴, bapt. 12 Nov., 1682; m. 26 March, 1706, Sarah Plummer.

16-17 Hannah⁴, b. 26 Aug., 1684; m. (pub. 2 March, 1705-6) Joseph Nelson⁷³⁻¹⁴.

16-18 John⁴, b. 10 Aug., 1686; m. 22 April, 1714, Ruth Spofford. She died 10 Nov., 1777, aged 90 years. He died 8 Sept., 1762, aged 76 years.

16-19 Sarah⁴, bapt. 9 Sept., 1688; m. 2 Feb., 1709-10, Ephraim Nelson^{73 24}.

16-20 Francis ⁴ ,	{	twins;	{	m. (pub. 25 July), 1719, Mary Cheney.
				He died 21 Sept., 1746 (see Essex Probate, 27 : 81). His widow Mary m. (2)
16-21 Elizabeth ⁴ ,	{	b. 4 Dec., 1694;	{	11 Dec., 1747, Job Taylor or Tyler.
				m. (pub. 1 Nov., 1717) Job Pingree. She died 11 Feb., 1747, in her 54th year (gravestone in Georgetown).

16-12 Joseph Brocklebank (*Capt. Samuel*¹⁶⁻¹ *widow Jane*¹⁶), born 28 Nov., 1674, married 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Barker⁶⁻⁴. She died 21 Nov., 1722. He died 21 April, 1748. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1739-40, proved 23 May, 1748, mentions : sons Nathan and Moses ; daughters Elizabeth Palmer and Mary Brocklebank (Essex Probate, 28 : 6, and on file).

Children :

16-22 Elizabeth⁴, b. 17 May, 1703; m. 20 May, 1725, Francis Palmer⁷⁸⁻¹¹ as his second wife.

16-23 Hannah⁴, b. ———; d. — July, 1706.

16-24 Mary⁴, b. 27 Sept., 1707; d. 16 March, 1766; unmarried.

- 16-25 Moses⁴, b. 9 Jan., 1709-10; d. 20 May, 1753, "suddenly" (Chh. R.); unmarried.
- 16-26 Nathan⁴, bapt. 8 July, 1714; m. 28 Feb., 1739-40, Anne Palmer⁷⁸⁻²². She died 10 July, 1805, aged 87 years. He died ———. Their children were: *Sarah*⁵, b. 23 Dec., 1740. *Elizabeth*⁵, b. 24 Feb., 1742-3; d. 17 Sept., 1747. *Asa*⁵, b. 15 Aug., 1745. *Elizabeth*⁵, b. 30 June, 1748; d. 7 May, 1767. *Lois*⁵ and *Eunice*⁵, twins; b. 12 Feb., 1750-1. *Joseph*⁵, b. 14 Aug., 1753; d. 22 Aug., 1756. *Nathan*⁵ and *Ann*⁵, twins; b. 21 Dec., 1756. *Joseph*⁵, bapt. 21 Oct., 1759.

BROWNE.

17 Charles Browne married 14-8mo., 1647, Mary, daughter of William Acy². She was buried 12 Dec., 1683. He was buried 16 Dec., 1687. His will, dated 20 Dec., 1687, mentions: father Acy as then alive, brother John Acy, eldest son Beriah, granddaughter Sarah Brown, a minor who had a legacy left her by son Gershom Brown, deceased, sons William, John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, and Joseph who is under age. Sons John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer named executors (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV: 174 and Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 303).

Children :

- 17-1 Beriah², b. 8-5mo., 1648; m. 6 Jan., 1673-4, Sarah Harris. He probably died soon after marriage, leaving a daughter Sarah. I find no mention of his death or of his widow.
- 17-2 Gershom², b. ———; buried 5 Dec., 1683. His will, dated 1 Dec., 1683, proved 25 March, 1684, mentions: brothers Joseph and Nathaniel to have half his farm, and his mother to have the other half; cousin Sarah to be brought up by testator's mother; brothers John, Samuel, Ebenezer and William, sister Mary Brown, uncle John Acy, and father Brown who is executor (Essex Probate, 4: 40, and on file).

- 17-3 William², b. 11-10mo., 1651; "died in the Canada Voyage."
The inventory of his estate, taken 15 April, 1691, was presented to court 22 April 1691, by his brother John Brown, the administrator (Essex Probate, 4: 350-1).
- 17-4 John², b. 5-12mo., 1653; m. Abigail Browne.
- 17-5 Samuel², b. 5-12mo., 1655; was in the Canada voyage, 1690. His brothers John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer Browne petitioned to have John Staniford appointed administrator of his estate 11 Oct., 1693 (Essex Probate, 3: 144 and 150).
- 17-6 Ebenezer², b. 14 Sept., 1658; m. 29 July, 1698, Mary Jewett⁵⁶⁻⁴. She died ———. He m. (2) (pub. 7 April, 1722), Mehitable Hovey, a widow of Ipswich. His will, dated 30 March, proved 17 April, 1733, mentions himself as of Rowley. He gives his wife Mehitable half his real estate and all his personal property; to his kinsman Abraham Browne, son of his brother John Browne, deceased, the remainder. He owned land in Rowley, Newbury and Bradford (Essex Probate, 31: 86-7). His widow Mehitable m. (3) (pub. 23 June, 1733), Lieut. Jacob Perley of Boxford.
- 17-7 Nathaniel², b. 20 May, 1660; m. Mary Wheeler.
- 17-8 Mary², b. ———; buried 9 Dec., 1683.
- 17-9 Joseph², b. 29 June, 1668; probably died before 1690, unm.

17-4 John Browne (*Charles*¹⁷) born 5-12mo., 1653; married 31 Aug., 1685, Abigail Browne.

His death is not of record here. He was executor of the will of his grandfather William Acy, 1690. Samuel Browne of Rowley bought all the right his sister Hannah Browne of Rowley had in the real estate of their father John Browne, late of Rowley, deceased, 6 July, 1722 (Essex Deeds, 41: 63). Samuel also bought the right of his brother Joseph Brown of Boston, "joiner," in the real estate of their father John Browne, deceased, 15 Sept., 1722. Johanna, wife of Joseph, signs the deed (Essex Deeds, 41: 64).

Children:

- 17-10 Samuel³, b. 20 July, 1686; d. 21 Sept., 1692.

- 17-11 Abigail³, b. 5 June, 1688.
 17-12 Mary³, bapt. 13 July, 1690.
 17-13 Martha³, b. 29 July, 1692; d. 27 Sept., 1692.
 17-14 Samuel³, b. 11 Feb., 1693-4; m. in Salisbury 17 May, 1716, Elizabeth Wheeler of Salisbury.
 17-15 John³, b. 9 March, 1695-6.
 17-16 Joseph³, b. 5 May, 1698; m. ———, Johanna ———; was of Boston 15 Sept., 1722.
 17-17 Hannah³, b. 22 Aug., 1700.
 17-18 James³, b. 10 March, 1702-3.
 17-19 Abraham³, b. 27 June, 1705; d. 27 April, 1776, aged 71 years. (Byfield Chh. R.). His will, dated 15 Nov., 1769, proved 4 June, 1776, mentions himself: as "of Rowley," wife Mary, dau. Mary Pettengill, dau. Hannah Browne who is "weak of body," dau. Elizabeth, a minor, children of dau. Abigail Pearson, deceased, sons Benjamin Brown and Joseph Brown who are executors (Essex Probate, 52: 9 and 173).
 17-20 Benjamin³, b. 24 Sept., 1708.

17-7 Nathaniel Browne (*Charles*¹⁷) born 20 May, 1660, married 4 June, 1685, Mary Wheeler.

He sold his homestead in Rowley to Jonathan Wheeler of Newbury 29 June, 1707 (Essex Deeds, 31: 225). He was of Groton, Conn., and "late of Rowley" 8 Jan., 1707-8 (Essex Deeds, 25: 85). They were dismissed 29 June, 1707, from our church to Groton.

Children :

- 17-21 Gershom³, b. 20 March, 1685-6.
 17-22 Nathaniel³, b. 15 May, 1688; d. 1689.
 17-23 Nathaniel³, bapt. — Sept., 1690.
 17-24 Mary³, bapt. 30 Oct., 1692; died soon.
 17-25 Mary³, b. 19 Jan., 1693-4.
 17-26 Martha³, b. 12 Oct., 1695.
 17-27 Sarah³, bapt. 6 June, 1697; d. 7 April, 1699.
 17-28 Benjamin³, b. 13 Nov., 1698.
 17-29 Sarah³, bapt. 8 Sept., 1700.
 17-30 Mehitable³, bapt. 29 April, 1702.
 17-31 Ruth³, bapt. 12 Sept., 1703.
 17-32 William³, bapt. 14 Oct., 1705.

BURBANK.

18 John Burbank, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. By the record of births it seems he had a first wife Ann and second wife Jemima; but I find no record of first or second marriage or of death of wife Ann.

He made his will 5 April, 1681; "being aged & decreped" it was proved 10 April, 1681; mention is made of wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John, and John's son Timothy, "my grandchild who liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," daughter Lydia and her husband unnamed (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 514). Widow Jemima died 24 March, 1692-3.

Children by wife Ann :

18-1 John², b. ———; m. Susannah Merrill.

18-2 Timothy², b. 18-3mo., 1641; buried 14 July, 1660.

Children by wife Jemima :

18-3 Lydia², b. 7-2mo., 1644; m. ———, ——— Foster of Ipswich.

18-4 Caleb², b. 19-3mo., 1646; m. Martha Smith¹⁰⁰⁻¹⁵.

18-5 Mary², b. 16-3mo., 1655; buried 12 July, 1660.

18-1 John Burbank (*John*¹⁸) born ———, married in Newbury 15 Oct., 1663, Susannah Merrill of Newbury; was soon of Haverhill and thence to Suffield about 1680 (Savage).

Children :

18-6 Mary³, bapt. in our church 24 June, 1666.

18-7 Timothy³, b. in Haverhill 30 May, 1668; "liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," 1681.

18-8 John³, b. in Haverhill — Aug., 1670.

18-9 Ebenezer³, b. in Haverhill 4 March, 1673-4.

And probably others.

18-4 Caleb Burbank (*John*¹⁸) born 19-3mo., 1646, married 6 May, 1669, Martha, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰.

His will, dated 15 Feb., 1688, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions: "honored & Aged Mother," wife who is executrix, oldest son and other children all unnamed (Essex Probate). Widow Martha married (2) 3 July, 1695, John Hardy of Bradford.

Children :

18-10 Caleb³, b. 1 May, 1671; m. 2 Jan., 1693-4, Lydia Garfield of Watertown. She died 3 March, 1697-8. He m. (2) 31 Aug., 1698, Hannah Aty²⁻⁸. He died in Boxford 1 Feb. 1749-50. His will was proved 25 June, 1750 (Essex Probate, 20: 144). His widow Hannah died here 8 Jan., 1762, aged 81 years.

18-11 John³, b. 20 March, 1672; d. before 1703.

18-12 Mary³, b. 26 Nov., 1675; m. in Bradford 6 April, 1698, Joseph Hardy, jr., of Bradford.

18-13 Timothy³, b. 24 Jan., 1677-8. Brother Caleb appointed administrator of his estate 15 Nov., 1703 (Essex Probate, 8: 61).

18-14 Martha³, b. 22 Feb., 1679-80; m. in Bradford 9 March, 1697-8, Daniel Gage of Bradford.

18-15 Eleazer³, b. 14 March, 1681-2; settled in Bradford.

18-16 Samuel³, b. 15 July, 1684; settled in Haverhill.

18-17 Ebenezer³, b. 28 June, 1687; was "of Boxford" 1715-17, then moved to Bradford.

[*To be continued.*]

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. XIX.]

wensday ye 12 Last night about midnight an Express Came from Crown point and went over ye Lake in hast ye man y^t Came with ye Express Informd y^t a flag of truce Came in to Crown Point from Sd Johns informd y^t Cap^{tn} Canada y^t went from Crown Point about ye 10th of august Last to go to general woolf was taken by ye French and was at St Johns ye Prisenors was very Short there and y^t there Cap^{tn} Canada had Sent by ye flag of truce to ye general for some provisions for himself and ye other prisenors we hear also yt ye gerll⁸² had Sent Stoers of all Sorts to them

Thursday ye 13 to day our Peopel got up tow Large flat Bottomed Boats y^t was taken when fort william Henry was and Sunk at ye Landing—Camp News y^t Coll Rugels and Coll Willards⁸³ and Coll whitens Rig^{mts} was to go Down to mend ye Roads Betwen Lake george and Albany by ye Latter End of this month

Friday ye 14 to Day His Excellency Jams glan Esq^r governor of South Caralina Came from Crown point to ye Landing and went over ye Lake—we hear from Crown point y^t a Scout of 400 men was gone out this morning they took Provisions with them for 30 Days and was going to an Indian Town Near S^t Johns—yersterday a Scout Came in to Crown Point yt had been out 15 Days they had been Down to Sd Johns tow of them Crept up in ye night So near to them they said they Could have throughn⁸⁴ a Bisket into ye mouth of ye Canon

Saterday ye 15 yersterday a general Cort marshell Set at Crown point for ye trial of Cap^{tn} Hastens of our Reg^{mt} who was Stationed at ye head of ye Lake and

⁸² General. ⁸³ The regiment to which our journalist belonged. ⁸⁴ Thrown.

was Confind about 10 Days ago for Refusing to go upon ye works without Pay to day we had ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell in Publick orders which is as follows Cap^{tn} Hastens of Coll willards Rig^{mt} acused of mutinos Behaviour is found guilty of ye Crime and is therefoer Dismesed from ye Servis with Disgrace—& ye general orders a Pass to be given to mr Hastens to go home or where he shall Choose to go and yt he shall not be Permitted to Stay in any Part of ye army.

Sunday ye 16 News from Crown point yt ye army or great Part of them are to go forward to St iohns as Soon as they get ye great Raddow⁸⁵ finished which is building at Crown Point and ye Brig [will] be Ready to Sail from Ticonderoga which is of 200 touns Burthen built there.

Monday ye 17 we had northing Very Remarkable ye weather Very stormy Last night and to Day

Teusday ye 18 to day we Drew flower for 7 Days and Salt meat for 5 Days with Beans Rice and butter there is very Crediabel News y^t our Rig^{mt} are to march off from hear in a weeks time to Clear a Road from Crown point to No 4.

wensday ye 19 this morning we hear y^t major Rogers with his Party y^t went out Last friday had meet with a Learge Scout of ye Enemy and had a smart Engagement y^t major Rogers had Killed 400 of ye Enemy and took 200 of them but had Lost ye most Part of his own men.

Thursday ye 20 this morning ye Sargents gaurd at the wharf was all Confined for steling settelers Liquors ye hole gaurd was Confined Exept Sargent & Corporal to ye Quarter gaurd—and a Cort marshell was Colled for there triall ye Cort mar[s]hall found one gorge shaw

⁸⁵ See Aug. 22.

of Cap^{tn} fellows Company to be guilty of ye Crime and and yt ye Rest of ye gaurd to be all Clear—upon Examination Shaw Confesed ye hole matter ye other Prisnors was then Dismesed and ye Cort marshell Adjourned till to morrow morning at 10 o'clock—we hear yt ye Story Conserving major Rogerses fight as mentioned yesterday was northing but a sham and yt there was no truth in it we Drew fresh Beaf for 3 Days

Friday ye 21 this Cort marshall set again upon Shaw they sentenced him to Receive 30 Lashes ye Coll allowed ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell to good but forgave him one half of them and ordered yt he be whipt 15 Lashes at 12 o'Clock this Day accordingly it was Done. Last night we had a Very Smart frost ye first yt we have had this fall

Saterday ye 22 Last night an Express came from ye general went over ye Lake—another Express came from ye other Side of ye Lake for ye general

Sunday ye 23 to Day king hendricks son and moer of generals Johnson mohakes Came from ye head of ye Lake they Came a Crost ye woods from gen^l Johnson and brought Letters for general amherst

monday ye 24 by a Boston News Paper of ye 6 of Sep^{tr} we hear an account yt general woolf with ye —⁸⁶ at Quebeck was in good Curcumstances on ye 14 of august Last yt he was well Intrenched against ye City at about 900 yards Distance and had Bartered ye City till he had burnt and Destroyed almost Every house in ye City but the Enemy was Entrenched 3 Deep and so strong yt he Could not force them but it Lay in his Power with a blessing to Destroy ye whole of ye City yt our Peopel took there Cattel Dayley from them and brought them in sometimes by hundreds in a Drove.

⁸⁶ Army.

Tuesday ye 25 this morning we Drew Salt meat for 3 Days ye weather Remarkebel worm and Pleasant for ye Season yersterday a Cort marshell Set in ye Rig^{mt} for ye Trial of Iohn mackmurphe of Cap^{tn} Carys Company for Neglect of Duty when upon Centery he was found guilty and Sentenced to be whipt 10 Lashess accordingly it was Done this morning at ye Reliving ye gaurds ye tow worthys yt had ye battle with the men as mentioned ye 27 of august Past are Sent Back from ye train not to be Excepted there agaain

Wednesday ye 26 ye weather Continues Very warm and Plasant Last night in ye Eve[n]ing we Saw a Star as we Call them shoot in ye aier ye appearance was Very Bright and Sparkiling and ye motion Slow its Course was from North to South about 2 minites after it was out of Sight we heard a noise as Loud as ye Report of a Canon we Suposd it to be a canon fird at ye head of ye Lake but upon Enquiry we hear there was no Canon fird at ye head of ye Lake or yt way—therefore it is generally thort that it was ye Report of ye Star we Saw

Thursday ye 27 by a Boston news paper of ye 17th Instant we have ye agreabel News yt general wolf with ye army at Quebeck were in high Spirits so Late as ye 19.

A JOURNAL OF THE CANADA EXPEDITION IN YE YEAR 1760.

thrs Day April ye 24 I Came to Braggs⁸⁷ and there joyned most of ye Company about 4 miles from home and then Came to Brothers Poors⁸⁸ and Lodged y^t Knight

⁸⁷ Bragg's inn, doubtless, in Andover.

⁸⁸ Peter Poor, who married the journalist's sister six years before, and resided in Andover.

Fryday ye 25 this Day we set out from Poors and Rid to osgood⁸⁹ in Billerecca and then to Shaws⁹⁰ in Bedford and from there to monroes⁹¹ in concord in ye hole 20 miles and Cromme⁹² and Farnum⁹³ lead our horses home.

Sater Day ye 26 to Day we marched from Concord to Rises⁹⁴ in Sutbrry⁹⁵ and from there to Johnsons in Stoo⁹⁶ which makes 10 miles and then to marlborough to williams which is 4 miles

Sunday ye 27 this Day our Cap^t Came up to whear y^e Company Lodged and marchd from there to Swesbrry⁹⁷ to ye Widow Agers in the hole 12 miles and there Lodged at privit houses

mon Day ye 28 to Day we went from our Lodging to ye main Road and there met Leut Robinson⁹⁸ and his orders was for us to Remain hear till tomorrow at 9 of y^e Clock and so I Returnd to mr Smiths⁹⁹ again

Tues Day ye 29 this Day went to Agers and then marched to worcester [to?] Starnes¹⁰⁰ and then Pased muster befoer Cap^t Whelluck¹⁰¹ y^e Generals muster master and thin went for a Lod[g]eing in ye hole 4 miles and a half

Wens Day y^e 30 to Day our orders was to Stay and not be gone out of ye way if Cald for Sum of y^e Companys had orders to march

Thirs Day May y^e 1 to Day I Came from our Lodging to Howards our generall Place of Randefoues and then Recivd our Abilliting money and Returnd to my Lodging again

⁸⁹ Osgood's tavern ?

⁹⁰ Shaw's tavern ?

⁹¹ Monroe's tavern ?

⁹² A fellow from Boxford ?

⁹³ A fellow from Andover ?

⁹⁴ Rice's tavern ?

⁹⁵ Sudbury.

⁹⁶ Stow.

⁹⁷ Shrewsbury ?

⁹⁸ The journalist's brother-in-law, John Robinson, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant, doubtless.

⁹⁹ Where he lodged the preceding night.

¹⁰⁰ Stearns' tavern ?

¹⁰¹ Before whom they had passed muster at the same place the year before.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1883. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

THE GREAT PASTURES OF SALEM.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ORIGINALLY there were still larger Town Pastures in Salem than the Town Neck. These were known as Cow Pastures or the Cattle Range. In 1640 it was resolved by the Town that none of the Commons within the Cattle Range should henceforth be granted to any individual use. The boundaries of this great tract, known as the Cattle Range, are described in the original records as beginning at the head of Forest river, where fresh and salt water meet, and as extending thence southward, and up to Mr. Humphrey's farm,² thence to the pond, "and so about to Brooksby," or to the present town of Peabody. The area of this great Common Pasture once embraced about four thousand acres, and what remains of it is known to this

¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 108, 109. Felt, Annals of Salem, i, 199.

² "It is agreed, that Mr. Humfrey his ground shall begin at the clift, in the way to Marble Head, wch is the bound betwixt Salem & Linn & so along the line between the said townes to the rocks, one mile by estimation, to the great red oake marked," etc. See Mass. Col. Records, i, 226. Mr. Humfrey's Farm was the historic germ of Swampscott. He was one of the six original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony.

day as the Great Pastures of Salem. They now embrace about three hundred acres and are a familiar land-mark to every native of the region. A local bard has not forgotten them in his enumeration of the attractive features of this ancient town :

“ The old town-pastures have not passed from sight,
‘ Delectable Mountains’ of his childhood — there
They stretch away into the summer air.
Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,
Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,
As when, of old, on many a “ Lecture day,”
Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,
Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,
With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.” ³

The division of the original Cattle Range or Town Pastures among the various parishes and dependents of Salem is one of the most important chapters in her local history, although it has received little attention. The witch trials, which occurred only a few years before the passage of Salem’s agrarian laws, have quite eclipsed them in the popular mind, which always dwells upon the phenomenal element in human history rather than upon natural and underlying laws. The communal spirit, implanted and fostered in the parishes of Salem by the acquisition and administration of common land, was of more vital and enduring consequence in the history of that town than any temporary obscuration of the common sense, chronicled as one “dark day.” Agrarian laws, or the administration of the *ager publicus*, acquired by conquest, constitute the real economic history of Old Rome, and we may well believe that the long conflict between the Old Commoners, or Patricians, with the Cottagers, or Plebeians, of Salem was of great moment in the upbuilding of this village commonwealth. The grounds of the conflict

³ From the Rev. Charles T. Brooks’ poem, previously mentioned.

were as deep-seated as the aristocratic class-distinctions of Old England, which are felt in New England to this day; and the results of the conflict are as lasting and potent for good as the freehold land tenure, which in Salem, as elsewhere, evolved for many poor cottagers, or landless inhabitants, out of the ancient Town Domain.

In a former chapter it has been shown that many poor people, workingmen, servants, and fishermen, were received into the town of Salem simply as inhabitants, oftentimes with the right of building a cottage upon some bit of waste land, but without any recognition as landed proprietors. Some of these poor people were granted house-lots, to be held during the town's pleasure. These so-called "cottage-rights" were akin to the shanty-rights that are sometimes temporarily allowed to Irish squatters along the lines of our American railways, or upon the waste and unoccupied land of our towns and cities. Such privileges, when accorded by any real authority, were like the Old English cottage-rights, whereby poor peasants were allowed to build a hut or cottage upon the lord's waste land, the common land of the manor. Upon this waste, the peasants usually enjoyed certain rights of commonage; for example, to wood, turf, and pasturage; and they often cultivated in common certain portions of arable land and gathered the hay from certain common meadows, paying their lord in produce or in base services for the privilege of retaining these immemorial customs. In the Middle Ages, such tenants were variously known in manorial records as *Cottagii*, *Coterelli*, *Cotlandarii*, *Coterii*, *Bordarii*, *Cotmanni*, any one of which terms signifies much the same as Cottagers.⁴

⁴ For the best discussion of the English Cottagers, see Professor William F. Allen's paper on "The Rural Classes of England," 4, 5, 8, 10, 11. Cf. Laveleye, "Primitive Property," 22, 247.

Many of the first settlers of New England were, in economic respects, akin to this class of Cottagers. More of our New England colonists than is commonly supposed belonged in Old England to the landless class, and, like all emigrants since the world began, most of them left their native country in order to improve their economic condition. Many of these English emigrants were so poor that they came out to America as indented servants, virtual serfs, until they could work out their freedom. By an express order of the General Court of Massachusetts, no servant could have any land allotted him until he had faithfully completed his term of service;⁵ and, in Salem, men who had yet to serve were absolutely refused recognition as inhabitants of the town.⁶ Of this class of men, who were the slaves of English capital, Salem undoubtedly had its share. The Reverend John White, in his "Planter's Plea," speaks of three hundred colonists, "most servants," who were sent over to Salem by the Massachusetts Company; and Barry, the historian of Massachusetts, admits that there were originally one hundred and eighty servants sent to that town.⁷

In Massachusetts, stock companies, in which, by the way, the governments of both town and colony originated, took the place of what, in Old England, had been a feudal or manorial regime. English capital, and the spirit of corporate association for economic purposes, were fundamental facts in the colonization and local upbuilding of Massachusetts. Although landless men acquired freeholds by patient industry in the older towns, or by adoption into westward moving companies, yet, in the beginning, these men had a struggle for existence almost as hard as

⁵ Mass. Col. Records, i, 127.

⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 47.

⁷ For references, see chapter on the "Origin of Salem Plantation."

that of poor men in Ireland to-day. Undeniably there was an aristocratic aversion on the part of our thrifty Puritan forefathers against granting land to new comers, unless they were men of some property. This feeling was entirely natural. Our forefathers were brought up in the English parishes, and they regarded with contempt all paupers and vagabonds.⁸ To this day the old feeling survives in New England, and a poor man who gets anything out of one of our towns gets it by the hardest. In Salem and in the first Plantations of Massachusetts, the poor white trash of the period had greater difficulties to contend with than it did originally in Virginia, for the communal spirit, intensified by the Puritan idea, not only forbade dispersion and squatter sovereignty, but wisely kept the control of the commune in the hands of good, substantial citizens, who were able to pay taxes and help support preaching.

In the year 1660, it was enacted by the General Court of Massachusetts that, after that date, no cottage or mere dwelling house, except such as were already in existence or should thereafter be erected by town consent, should be admitted to the right of commonage, which, in those times, meant chiefly the right of pasturing town-land. This Act,⁹ although indicating a continuity of the ancient communal spirit, marks nevertheless the first important concession to the plebeian element in our Massachusetts towns. The concession was as necessary as it was important for the economic evolution of the original narrow communes. The ranks of the cottagers, originally landless men, but now in many cases possessed of small holdings by thrift and purchase, had been greatly strengthened

⁸ For an early law against Vagabonds and Tramps, see Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part 2, 43.

⁹ Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part I, 417.

by the so-called "New Comers," a wealthier class who had pressed into the village communities of Massachusetts and who, by reason of their wealth, had obtained lands, although like the Cottagers they were kept out of any dividend of the Commons. Towards the close of the seventeenth century these New Comers and the Cottagers, or the *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* of our New England towns, became a very strong party, so strong, indeed, in some communities, that they overthrew the patrician element, or the descendants of the Old Comers, and carried town meetings by revolutionary storm.¹⁰

In the year 1692, the General Court, still under the influence of the patrician party in the towns, determined to allow a division of the Common Lands "by the major part of the interested" proprietors, but it was carefully enjoined, as in 1660, that "no cottage or dwelling-place in any town shall be admitted to the privilege of commonage of wood, timber and herbage, or any other privileges which lie in common in any town or peculiar, other than such as were erected or privileged by grant before the year one thousand six hundred sixty-one, or that have since, or shall be hereafter granted." This Act¹¹ of 1692 is the real point of departure for the division of the Salem Pastures and of all other Common Lands in Massachusetts. The local authorities in Salem were evidently familiar enough with the text of this law, for it is frequently quoted in the town records, and the town clerk speaks of the original as in "Folio 23, Province Law Book." The Salem town records which cover this period of agrarian

¹⁰ The histories of old towns like Haverhill and Newbury afford a striking commentary on that agrarian revolution by which the common people of Massachusetts declared their independence of lordly townsmen in the commune long before the English Colonies in America threw off the tyranny of a privileged class of rulers.

¹¹ Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, i, 65.

agitation have not yet been printed, but even a cursory examination of the manuscript volumes, now preserved in the office of the city clerk of Salem, will convince the student that the Land Question occupied *public* attention far more steadily than did the contemporary question of Witchcraft. For agrarian communities, the chief interests are always connected with the use of the soil, just as for fisher-folk the chief thought is always concerning the spoil of the sea. In reading the town records of Plymouth or of Salem, one cannot fail to perceive that the undercurrent of New England town-life, however broken the surface, is one steady and unceasing drift of hard common sense, driven on by the resistless pressure of cumulating majorities, and by the grinding force of public necessity.

The pressure upon the Old Commoners of Salem became so strong in 1702 that they voted, agreeably to the colonial law of ten years before, that all persons who had cottage right previous to 1661 should be classed among the "proprietors" of Common Lands. It was also voted, in the above year, for the benefit of the New Comers, or "For ye Incouragement & Growth of this Town: That all Free-holders of this Towne vizt: Every one yt hath a Dwelling house & Land of his own proper Estate in Fee Simple Shall have & is hereby Admitted unto ye privilege of Commonage." At the same time it was carefully provided that nothing should be done in reference to the division, stinting, fencing, or disposal of the Commons, unless the matter be brought before town meeting "in an orderly way by ye Selectmen of ye Towne, & there Debated & Voted, as hath been usuall." It is important to state that the Old Commoners in Salem seem to have always constituted the sovereign element in town meeting and to have controlled the machinery of local govern-

ment. The *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* never really obtained the upper hand in this aristocratic old village republic. All agrarian reforms in Salem were brought about by concession on the part of the patrician element, and not through popular revolution. The town fathers, or the heirs of Old Comers, slowly yielded to the wishes of the New Comers, and thus the agrarian commune was gradually widened without losing its aristocratic and sovereign character; for newly admitted members immediately became as conservative of communal rights as had been their more favored predecessors.

In 1713, a meeting of Commoners was called under warrant from a justice of the peace, issued in due form to one of the Proprietors. This meeting, after it had been duly organized, encountered from some quarter an obstructive line of policy. Complaint was made because the meeting was held in too small a place and without sufficient warning. After much debate, it was agreed to make present proceedings null and void and to summon a new meeting. A fresh warrant was issued by a different justice and the people gathered together in the chief meeting house of Salem. A moderator and a clerk were appointed as in ordinary town meetings (of which agrarian meetings were probably the prototype), and a committee of nine was chosen to receive claims to the Common Lands of Salem. This committee was instructed to receive such claims as were authorized by the town vote of 1702 and by the Province law of 1660. The committee had also to consider what should be done for those who paid heavy taxes (that is, for the patrician element) and what for those who had no claims at all.

The committee posted a public notice upon the door of the Meeting House, warning inhabitants to bring in their claims to shares in the Common Lands. According to

previous instructions, the committee proceeded to record applications in two distinct columns, one for cottages erected before the year 1661, and the other for all freeholders privileged by the town vote of 1702. Any one studying these parallel lists will notice that many freeholders represent also certain cottage rights established upon their own farms (as upon Old English manors), and also upon the Town waste, and even upon the Village Green. For example, Colonel John Hathorne, a well-to-do man (whose name represents the famous Hawthorne family) claims a house or freehold in the village, also a house upon his farm, and two cottage rights there. Mr. Gedney's name stands for three freeholds and for six cottage rights, four of them being in his great pasture and one upon Antrum's farm. John Pickering (the ancestor of Washington's Secretary of War) represents three freeholds and six cottage rights, one of the latter being at Glass House Fields, and another in South Field Point. Some of the cottage rights were in North Fields and some in South Fields. One cottage right was in the "Horse Pasture;" another on "the Towne Common."¹² One man, who is spoken of rather disrespectfully as "Old Nichols," had a cottage near the Pound, in North Fields. The cottage rights are usually specified by the name of some owner, past or present; and, in some instances, a considerable number of rights appear to have been massed in

¹² In early times, the present Town Common (Washington Square) of Salem appears to have been a kind of Town Waste. People were sometimes allowed to build shanties upon it, possibly for the purpose of serving refreshments on Training Days. Portions of the Common were leased for public purposes down to the year 1779 (Felt, ii, 197) and possibly until a much later period, for the custom continues to this day in many old communities, where the Selectmen are empowered to lease Town Land. At one time, there were public buildings upon the Common, *e. g.*, a school-house, a fire-engine-house, an alms-house, a cannon-house, etc. Churches were sometimes built upon the Town Common in the older villages of New England.

one man's hands, indicating possibly that cottage rights, after they were recognized as valuable, were bought up by rich men, as were Revolutionary and Pension Claims in after times.

In 1713, the same year in which the town of Salem first recognized the claims of her Cottagers and all Freeholders to share in the division of her common and undivided lands, was passed that vote which secured forever for public use the old Town Common or Training Field, the beautiful Washington Square of to-day. The origin of this Common is coëval with the origin of the town, for this tract was part of the oldest Town Land. The first distinct reservation of Salem Town Common was in 1685, when it was appointed by the town as a place where people might shoot at a mark.¹³ In the year 1713, it was voted, "That the common lands where trainings are generally kept, before Nathaniel Higginson's house, be and remain as it now lays to continue forever as a Training Field for the use of the said town of Salem."¹⁴ Originally Salem Common was a marshy tract, full of sedge and brush. "We have seen the men who have cut the flags and hoops on the Common and had rights to it, till the final settlement between the Cottagers and Commoners in 1713,"¹⁵ says an old resident writing in 1819. The

¹³ Felt, *Annals of Salem*, ii, 495.

¹⁴ MS. Town Records of Salem, vol. iii. The first volume of the Town Records of Salem, 1634-59, has been published by the Essex Institute, in a form and with a literal exactness that are worthy of wide imitation. The other volumes, which must also be published and utilized before early Salem History can appear to the world as something besides Salem Witchcraft, are preserved in the vault at the office of the City Clerk. The second volume covers the period from 1659 to 1680; the third, from 1680 to 1748; and the fourth from 1748 to 1775; etc. Little conception of the richness of these unpublished Town Records can be had from the brief use made of them by the writer of this monograph, or by other investigators with only special points of interest in view.

¹⁵ Quoted from *Essex Register*, of August 4, 1819, by B. F. Browne, *Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst.*, iv, 2.

surface of the now level Common was for a long time very uneven, with numerous hills and marshy hollows, and pools of standing water. The tract was levelled about the beginning of the present century, at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars ; and, in honor of this public improvement, the Selectmen, in 1802, ordered the Common to be called "Washington Square," but the old name of "The Common" is still retained in popular use, like the name of "Boston Common,"¹⁶ and it is to be hoped that it will survive forever, as an open record of the original land community from which the modern city has evolved.

At the same time the Town Common was reserved, it was also voted that all highways, burying places, and other common lands lying between the Town Bridge and the Block House, should remain common forever for the use of the town. Thus were secured to Salem those necessary communal foundations for the living and for the dead, for the present and the future. The reservation of land for cemeteries, for streets and sidewalks, and for all public open spaces, is not ordinarily thought of as a survival of the principle of agrarian community in the midst of individual landed property which now seems to prevail almost everywhere, but this survival is none the less real because it is common and unnoticed.

Before proceeding to a division of the Common Lands, the Proprietors made still further reservations for the benefit of the community. From that magnificent town patrimony of four thousand acres of Commons, sixty acres were now granted for the use of the poor "and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Privileged to a Right

¹⁶ An attempt was once made to change the name of "Boston Common" into "Washington Park."

in the Common Lands." These were they who had no claims. It is interesting to observe how this reservation for the poor was administered. The sixty acres were appointed for a cow pasture, three acres to a cow right; and the Selectmen were from year to year to nominate such poor people as deserved the right of commonage. Thus, it should be observed, there was no premium placed on poverty, for only "such as have a cow of their own to keep" could secure the right of common pasture. A cottager who owned only a goat or a pig was ruled out from town bounty, for he could not be classed with his betters who owned a cow. An end, however, was made to all possible jealousy of Salem's aristocratic poor, when, in 1834, the town sold the pasture for six hundred dollars, and thus re-asserted its right of communal domain. But, by this time, the town was providing for its poor in a more excellent way. The Town Farm had now taken the place of the old Town Pasture, and Winter Island was reserved for the benefit of poor fishermen, who could there find a place to dry their fish. But a rent of five shillings per annum had to be paid to the town for the use of Winter Island,¹⁷ thus indicating that the title to this tract, like the right to the reservation for the poor, was still vested in the town.

Besides the reservations for the poor, for the Town Common, and for other public purposes, small lots were assigned for the benefit of the clergy of Salem. In Old England, and in Southern Colonies like Maryland and Vir-

¹⁷ During the late civil war, Winter Island was given over to the United States Government, for the purpose of harbor-defence, but since the return of peace Congress has granted the use of the Island to Plummer Farm School, so that the old locality is still a kind of public agrarian interest. The Neck lands, once a kind of Home Pasture for "Riding Horses," Milch Cows, etc., have now been converted into a pleasure-ground called "The Willows," where cook-shops, booths, and merry-go-rounds preserve for "the dear old Neck" its primitive character of a Home Pasture, or out-door nursery, for Salem children.

ginia, such reservations would have been called Glebe Lands. Ten acres were granted to the ministry of the First Parish of Salem; but for the clergy of the Second Parish five acres were considered enough. Five acres were also allotted to the pastor of the Village Precinct, afterwards known as Danvers, and five to the Middle Precinct, later called South Danvers, now Peabody. "The East Parish lot," says Felt, "was sold in 1832 for \$146. That of the First Parish was disposed of in 1819 for \$565. This sum was added to the fund for supporting their ministry, except enough of its income to purchase twenty bushels of potatoes annually for the clergyman then their pastor, which had been the amount of the rent."¹⁸

Including these Glebe Lands and four hundred acres which were reserved to satisfy incidental claims, for example those of the town of Lynn in the boundary disputes then pending, there were altogether at the disposal of the Proprietors something over four thousand acres, not reckoning abatements made on account of the quality of the land. Upon adding up the claims, there were found to be 1,132 rights to commonage. Of these, 138 rights or the equivalent of 460 acres, belonged to the inhabitants of Salem Village and "Ryall's Side," or the North Precinct; 204 rights or 680 acres belonged to the dwellers in the Middle Precinct; and 790 rights, or 2,630 acres, to the Proprietors of the body of the town, or of the two lower parishes of Salem proper.

In the year 1722-3, the Commons of Salem were divided between the claimants, according as they happened to be grouped in the above named local precincts. To Salem Village and Ryall's Side¹⁹ was granted all the Com-

¹⁸ Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 190.

¹⁹ The Records of the Proprietors of Salem Village and Ryall's Side from 1729-99 are still in existence.

mon Land beyond Ipswich River. The Middle Precinct received the Commons lying in that neighborhood. The body of the town of Salem retained the Common Lands lying on the south side of a line drawn from the north-east end of Spring Pond, beginning at a run of water there, thence easterly to so-called Tylly's Corner, then back of the Glass House Fields and down the plains to the house formerly owned by Humphrey Case, and so on to Norton's house and the Town Bridge, which entire circuit embraced the greater part of the Commons, or over 2,500 acres, besides the so-called "Flint's Pasture."

After this grand division of communal property, a new board of Commoners was instituted for each precinct, and the same old system of corporate administration of common property went on unchecked, and with the old spirit of aristocratic exclusiveness as regards all New Comers. The above division not only gave greater strength to all freeholders and cottagers in the community, but it furnished an economic basis for two new towns, besides various parishes. The old system of agrarian community has died out in the younger towns which branched off from Salem, but in the mother-town it has been perpetuated down to the present day.

The history of the gradual curtailment of the Great Pastures of Salem, from their original extent of 2,500 acres, at the time of the above distribution, to their present comparatively narrow limits of 300 acres, does not fall within the scope of this monograph, which is less concerned with purely topographical details than with the origin and continuity in Salem of an archaic system of which the Great Pastures are a curious survival. Every year since the above division, the Proprietors of the Great Pastures have met, elected a moderator, listened to the report of the clerk, and have passed their customary

orders concerning the "stinting" of pasturage. The common domain, like the board of Commoners, has been gradually shrinking up, as did the Roman Senate and the dominions of Rome. The heirs of the original Proprietors, the *decuriones* of Salem, have been gradually dying off or selling out their rights to others. Farm after farm has been set off by vote of the Commoners to those who desired individual possession of their rights. Piece by piece the old Commons have been parcelled out into individual holdings; but still, down to the very present, a remnant of the once Great Pastures has been preserved. The actual quantity of land is of little significance compared with the fact that for nearly three centuries this old system of commonage has remained practically the same in the town of Salem. The writer has examined, at the house of Dr. Henry Wheatland, the present Commoner's clerk, the original records, which are remarkably complete, and he finds that a vote recorded in the last quarter of the nineteenth century differs very slightly in substance from votes passed throughout the seventeenth century. The charm of novelty should not be expected in a system which has its chief interest in the fact of endurance without a change for more than a thousand years in Old England before the English thought of conquering for themselves a New England.

And here, in passing, let us notice one illustration of the survival of archaic custom in the method of conveying land in early Salem "by turffe and twigg," which is mentioned by Palgrave as a Saxon form, to which later deeds and records were only collateral. This singular custom, not unknown among ruder peoples than the Saxons, was kept up in the rural parishes of old England and was thence directly transmitted by the Puritan Fathers to

these New England shores, where it long survived in the towns of Essex county, which after all was but a colony of modern East Saxons, with a North-folk and a South-folk, for county neighbors, though without a Wessex. What links in history are these old county names and local customs! What an iron grip upon early English precedent was that in 1695 when John Rusk of Salem, in the presence of two witnesses, took a twig from a growing tree and a piece of green turf, both upon his own land, and said, "Here, son Thomas, I do, before these two men, give you possession of this land by turffe and twigg!"

The right of alienating shares in the Great Pastures by deed was very early provided for by the old commoners of Salem. In 1732 a committee of nine men was appointed to measure, lay out, and convey lots from the common domain. Lots large enough for building purposes were thus frequently sold off by vote of the majority of commoners, who divided the proceeds. Individual rights were conveyed by deed, signed by the Committee in the name of the Proprietary. There are several such deeds in the town records, *e. g.*, vol. iii, under the dates, December 25, 1732; June 26, 1733; September 19, 1738. The above committee also compounded with persons who had encroached upon the Commons; for example, a man who had built a shop upon common land, was allowed to remain by paying thirty-five shillings per rod for the ground occupied.

From the open air meetings of Saxon townsmen deliberating as to when and how they should plant, harvest and pasture their Common Fields, it is but a single step in history to the Court Leet, or popular assembly of tenants, upon the manorial estate of an English lord, or of a Maryland proprietor. It is but another step in his-

tory from these popular assemblies to the modern lawn meeting in Sir Walter's Park, whither flocked

"His tenants, wife and child, and half
The neighboring borough with the Institute
Of which he was the patron."— *Tennyson's "Princess."*

From the Field Meetings of English Institutes, the transition is easy to a Field Meeting²⁰ of the Essex Institute. Here, as the English poet sings, all the sloping pasture seems to murmur, sown with happy faces and with holiday, and here, too, as in Sir Walter's Park, sport goes hand in hand with science.

ADDENDUM.

The following communication, made to the Salem Gazette, August 16, 1881, by Mr. H. F. Waters, a well known antiquary of Salem, is valuable for its items of historical interest and for its exact transcription of votes from the original Town Records :

Messrs. Editors: In connection with the paper of Mr. Adams, at the Institute meeting, the following "votes" from our old town records may not be uninteresting. Additional information is given in the Report, prepared some years ago by Judge Endicott, then City Solicitor, upon the Neck lands. The "Blockhouse" stood about on the site of the late pound at the head of the Neck, and the land shore was known as the "Blockhouse Field"

²⁰ So-called "Field Meetings" for the regulation of Common Lands, used to be held in Connecticut, see Lambert, New Haven, 96-7, and of necessity must have existed in the "Perambulation" and "Division" of Salem Commons, to say nothing of the associate planting and harvesting of Common Fields. But the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute are not the direct continuation of the earlier Salem institution, although they are, perhaps, the outgrowth of the same original idea; for the Field Meetings of English scientific societies, which suggested the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute (see Bulletin of the latter, i, 89), are themselves the cultivated product of the old English instinct for open air assemblies. The name Field Meeting, actually surviving in its original sense in this country, if not also in England, is sufficient proof of this view.

into this century. It belonged to the heirs of Benjamin Ives, who sold it to their kinsman Richard Derby.

As to the acres "sett a Part" for the use of the ministry . . . for pasturage, this privilege seems to have been commuted later for a money payment, as Dr. Bentley records being waited upon by a farmer from Danvers, who brought him rent for the use of the "Minister's Field," much to the good divine's surprise, as he had previously known of no such perquisite.

"Att a Meeting of the Proprietors of the Lands lying in Comon In the Town of Salem, held at the Meeting-house in the first Parrish In Salem November the Twenty-Second Day one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Fouerteen being Legally warned

Voated That Coll'o Samuel Browne Esq'r is Chosen Moderator for the Meeting.

Voated That the Returne of the Committe who were Appointed to Receive the Claims to the Comon Land's In Salem as Itt is entred on the other Leafe Backward is Received allowed and approved.

Voated That whereas there are Severall Claims nott yett fully made out to thee Committee, and others who have Neglected to bring in their Claimes: Therefor for Compleating the same That the Proprietors doe grant further Liberty to the Committee for fouer or five months next Comeing to Receive & Enter all such further Rights and Claimes as any person may have to make that none may be excluded that have Right and that Notifications be by them Accordingly Posted up in the most Publick Places in the three several Parrishes of the time and place of the Committee's Meetings.

Voated That there be sixty Acres Granted for the use of the Poor of this Town and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Priviledged to A Right in the Comon Lands and the same to be for a Cow Pasture: To be allowed Three Acres to A Cow the selectmen from year to year to Propose and allow the persons so to be Priviledged and they are to be such as have a cow of their own to keep.

Voated That Winter Island be wholly Reserved and Granted for the Use of the Fishery, and such shoremen as Dry fish there who live in the Town that pay an acknowledgment or Rent of five shillings per annum for a Room to dry fish for a fishing vessell and such as live in other Towns who come and dry fish there shall pay an acknowledgment or Rent of Twenty Shillings per annum for a fish room for each vessell: To be lett by the Selectmen of the Town of Salem yearly and

the rents to be pd into the Town Treasurer for the use of the Town: the Hirers to fence in the same att their own charge.

Voated That the Neck of Land to the Eastward Part of the Block-houses be Granted and Reserved for the use of the Town of Salem for a Pasture for Milch Cows and Rideing Horses, to be fenced at the Townes charge and lett out yearly to the Inhabitants of the Town by the Selectmen, and no one Person be admitted to put into said Pasture in a sumer more than one milch Cow or one Rideing Horse, and the whole number not to exceed Two Acres and a half to a Cow and fouer Acres to a Hors, the Rent to be paid into the Town Treasurer for the Time being for the use of thee Town of Salem.

Voated That there be Tenn acres of the Comon Lands sett a Part and Reserved for the use of the Ministry in the body of the Town for Pasturage, and five Acres more for the Village Precinct Ministry and five acres more for the Middle Precinct Ministry in suiteable and convenient places for them.

Voated That there be about Fouer Hundred Acres on the moste remote part of the Town towards or on the west end of Dogg Pond Rocks and Hills adjoining to Linn Line where there may be Last Damage to the known Proprietors to be Reserved for any such as may come and make out any Right or Claime after the first day of June next ensuing.

Voated That all Dwelling Houses built in thee Town of Salem since the year one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Two to this day being the 22d day of November 1714 Bee and hereby are admitted to and allowed a Right in the Comon Lands in Salem.

Voated That all the Comon Lands in Salem not otherwise disposed off bee measured by an Artist and Returned to the Committee who are desired to gett the same done.

Voated That the said Comon Lands be ffenced, and stinted or divided to and amongst the Proprietors of said Comon Lands in Proportion to their Rights and According to Quality as neer as may bee that have or shall make out their Rights before the first day of June Next ensuing as hereafter may be agreed on by the major part of the Propriety.

Voated That the Committee who were Chozen to Receive the Claimes to the Comon Lands or the major part of them are ordered and Impowered to Sell and dispose of some small Pieces and Stripe of the Comon Lands in this Town of Salem as may be suffitient to defray the Necessary Expences of the Committees and the charge of measuring the saide Comon Lands."

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 114, Vol. XX.]

162 Jacob (*Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1717. He married Elizabeth Story, of Chebacco, Ipswich, was published July 28, 1743, and married Aug. 30, 1743. He learned the trade of a shoemaker, but afterwards devoted himself to farming. His father left him, by his will, one-half of his farm, after deducting his widow's portion; the other equal portion was given to his half-brother, Francis.

By his will he gave all his personal property to his wife, Elizabeth, and also 15 acres of land bounded north by the land of Isaac Perkins; of other real estate, she was to have the use of one-third while she lived; the other two-thirds he gave to his only son, Jacob, who was not to come into possession of it until he was twenty-one years old. To each of his three daughters he gave sums of money, which were to be paid by his son, Jacob, after he should arrive at the age of twenty-one years. He made his wife, Elizabeth, the executrix of the will, which was proved in court, July 28, 1766. He died in June, 1766. Elizabeth, his widow, was living in 1776.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Story) Perkins were :

258 Mary, b. in May, 1745; m. Dea. Sam'l Burnham, Nov. 27, 1766; d. Oct. 18, 1818.

259 Jacob, b. June 27, 1748; d. in Hebron, N. H., May 21, 1823.

260 Martha, b.

261 Elizabeth, b.

165 Francis (*Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., near the "Falls" May 5, 1732. He married first, Hannah Cogswell, Feb. 27, 1755; she died in 1758. He married second, Martha

Low, of Chebacco, Nov. 26, 1761; she was the daughter of Capt. David and Susanna Low, and was born in 1739.

He was a farmer, and inherited, by will, one-half of his father's farm, upon which he lived until 1794, when he sold it to Ebenezer and Nathaniel Burnham, and removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., where he died June 12, 1812. His widow, Martha, resided in Lunenburg, after the death of her husband, until Feb. 8, 1826, when she removed to Salem, Mass., and died at the house of her son, David, May 4, 1831, at the age of ninety-two years.

In 1774 a military company was organized in Chebacco, of which he was chosen ensign. In 1776 he was made captain of this company of fifty-five men, rank and file, and was in the regiment under the command of Col. Jonathan Cogswell, of Chebacco, Ipswich, and did active service in the war for independence.

Child of Francis and Hannah (Cogswell) Perkins was :

262 William, b. Oct. 25, 1765; d. in infancy.

Children of Francis and Martha (Low) were :

263 Hannah, b. Jan. 10, 1763; m. 1st, Wm. Cleaves; 2d, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg. They removed to Canada.

264 Jonathan, b. March 2, 1765; d. April 14, 1832.

265 William, b. Feb. 4, 1767; d. Jan. 19, 1815.

266 David, b. Sept. 24, 1770; d. April 22, 1850.

267 Martha, b. Sept. 27, 1772; d. May 29, 1862.

268 James, b. April 28, 1775; d. Feb. 16, 1864.

269 Ruth, b. Sept. 16, 1777; d. July 31, 1837.

175 William (*William*,⁸³ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 4, 1728. He married Elizabeth Maybey, being published May 11, 1749. She died Feb. 2, 1801. He resided in Ipswich, but his occupation does not appear.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Maybey) Perkins were :

- 270 William, bapt. Sept. 9, 1750.
- 271 Nathaniel, bapt. Aug. 2, 1752.
- 272 Elizabeth, bapt. June 2, 1754.
- 273 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 24, 1755; d. young.
- 274 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 30, 1757.
- 275 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 27, 1758.

176 Nathaniel (*Nathan*,⁸⁴ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., April 6, 1735. He married Mary Lowater. They were published Feb. 26, 1757. Time of their death unknown.

Child of Nathaniel and Mary (Lowater) Perkins was :

- 276 Mary, bapt. Nov. 25, 1759.
Probably had other children; names unknown.

177 Beamsley (*Nathan*,⁸⁴ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Dec. 5, 1736. No record of his marriage has yet been found; we have, therefore, no knowledge of the name of his wife. The names of two of his children and the time of their baptisms are given below. They were :

- 277 Beamsley, bapt. Nov. 14, 1762; m. Mary Glazier, pub.
Nov. 19, 1785; d. Nov. 21, 1818.
- 278 Nathaniel, bapt. July 29, 1764.

186 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized April 15, 1744. He married Elizabeth Hovey, widow, published April 4, 1766. She was born in 1739, and died April 9, 1829. He died Feb. 2, 1828.

Nathaniel Perkins was a shipwright by trade, and worked at hewing of timber after he was eighty years old. He was well known, and is remembered by an aged man now living, as "Skipper Perkins." He was a soldier in the

war for independence, and received a pension of ninety-six dollars per annum from the government, for his services rendered his country in that struggle. He was a man of social disposition, and had always a supply of anecdotes of his adventures with which to amuse his friends when they visited him.

Children of Nath'l and Eliz'h (Hovey) Perkins were :

279 Lucy, bapt. April 19, 1767.

280 Nathaniel, } d. young.

281 Elizabeth, } bapt. March 13, 1768;

282 Nathaniel, bapt. June 25, 1769; m. Charlotte ——.

283 John, bapt. Aug. 25, 1771.

284 Enoch, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

285 Susanna, bapt. Nov. 7, 1779.

286 Hannah, bapt. in 1780; m. Nathaniel Fuller; d. ab't 1877.

188 Abraham (*Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 14, 1747. He married Mary ——, who was born in 1753, and died April 20, 1828, at the age of seventy-five years. He died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842, at the very great age of ninety-six years.

We give the following article, which appeared in the newspaper of the day, concerning him.

"Mr. Abraham Perkins died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842. He was the oldest citizen, at the time of his death. He retained his faculties up to the time of his last sickness, in a remarkable degree, and through his long life had the esteem and confidence of his friends for his many virtues and excellent qualities. During the Revolutionary contest he was in many perilous engagements, both in the army and navy, and was distinguished for courage, enterprise and energy; and, in addition to a pension from his government, received testimonials from gentlemen of distinction in different parts of the country, as well as in his own state."

His name is found upon the pension roll as receiving from the government ninety-six dollars per annum. He was familiarly known in Ipswich, at the time of his death, as "old uncle Abraham Perkins." He was by trade a shipwright.

Children of Abraham and Mary Perkins were :

287 Mary, bapt. Dec. 8, 1771; d. in infancy.

288 Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1773.

289 Abraham, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

290 Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1781.

291 John, b. ; a carpenter; d. in Boston ab't 1878.

194 Benjamin (*Benjamin*,¹⁰² *Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*, *John*¹) was born in Gloucester, Mass., April 1, 1734. He married about 1760. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children of Benjamin Perkins were, perhaps :¹³

292 Moses, b. ab't 1761; m. Mary Marsh, Nov. 26, 1787.

293 Josiah, b. ab't 1763; m. Polly Norwood, Aug. 26, 1789.

294 Richard, b. ab't 1768; m. Dolly Adams, June 16, 1794.

295 Jonathan Thomas, b. ab't 1778; m. 1st, Tammy Thurston, July 25, 1807; 2d, Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.

212 John (*John*,¹³⁶ *Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 17, 1772. He married Elizabeth Lakeman, being published Jan. 31, 1797, and married March 23, 1797. Little has been learned concerning him; he was probably a mariner. He died in Spain in 1798.

¹³ It is with some hesitation that we here offer the suggestion, that the names given as children of Benjamin Perkins, jr., of Gloucester, were, in fact, such as we have stated; but as he was the only person of the name, that we know of, living in Gloucester at the time, who could have sustained that relation, we venture to give it, with the hope, that if wrong, it may be detected and corrected.

The records of Gloucester, like those of many other towns at that period, were very imperfectly kept, and we must, at times, *venture* upon the most plausible inference, until the truth is ascertained.

Their only son was :

296 John, b. Dec. 1, 1797 ; m. Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819.

216 Aaron (*Aaron*¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 3, 1772. He married Sarah Staniford, July 28, 1796. She was born July 20, 1774, and died in Salem, Oct. 7, 1862. He died in Salem, Mass., Aug. 7, 1838.

Aaron Perkins was a cooper, and worked at that trade (which he had learned of his father) in Ipswich most of his life. He made one or more voyages to sea in the capacity of ship's cooper, the last voyage being made in 1819 in the bark Blakely of Salem, Capt. Benj. Fabens. He removed from Ipswich to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, and followed his trade there, until failing health caused him to remove, in 1836, to Salem, Mass., which was the home of most of his sons, where he died in 1838, as above stated.

Children of Aaron and Sarah (Staniford) Perkins were :

297 Jeremiah Staniford, b. April 13, 1797.

298 Aaron, b. June 16, 1799.

299 Sarah Ann, b. July 3, 1801 ; d. May 5, 1802.

300 Joseph, b. July 16, 1802 ; d. Sept. 15, 1880.

301 Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1804 ; d. March 5, 1831.

302 Mary Ann, b. Dec. 3, 1808 ; d. Oct. 1, 1814.

303 Daniel, b. Jan. 29, 1811 ; d. June 25, 1870.

304 Augustine Staniford, b. May 13, 1813.

305 Isaac, b. Feb. 2, 1816.

220 Jabez (*Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 5, 1778, and was baptized March 14, 1779. He married, first, Elizabeth Jarvis, of Boston, in 1801 ; she died April 27, 1803, in Boston. He married second, July 12, 1803, widow Mary Harding, *née* Stanwood, of Brunswick, Me. ; she was born in July, 1775, and died Sept. 24, 1845. He died in March, 1860.

Jabez Perkins was a shoemaker, and learned that trade of his uncle, Joseph Hodgkins, in Ipswich; he resided for a time in Boston, and afterwards in Topsham and in Brunswick, Me.

Child of Jacob and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Perkins was :

306 Asa Jarvis, b. March 10, 1802; d. May 1, 1819, in Bath, Me.

Children by Mary (Stanwood) were :

307 Samuel Hardin, b. Nov. 12, 1804; m. Mary M. Gorham.

308 Elizabeth J., b. April 26, 1808; m. William F. Hills.

309 David S., b. July 26, 1809; m. Jane S. Dunning.

310 Joanna, b. Oct. 15, 1812; m. Henry Winslow (1st wife).

311 Eunice Ann, b. Jan. 1, 1814; m. Albert S. Hills.

312 Hannah, b. Feb. 20, 1816; m. Henry Winslow (2d wife).

313 Charles H., b. June 2, 1819; m. Martha L. Dunning.

222 Lucy (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Dec. 28, 1735. She was carried by her parents, in early childhood, to Lyme, Conn. She married William Ely, her cousin. He was born Oct. 12, 1739, and died Jan. 28, 1807. She died at Livingston, N. J., Jan. 30, 1812.

Children of William and Lucy (Perkins) Ely were :

William, b. in 1762; d. in 1829; m. Olive Mather.

Sally, b. in 1765; d. in 1767.

Calvin, b. in 1767; d. in 1832; m. Betsy Hetfield.

Sarah, b. in 1769; m. Benjamin Green.

James, b. in 1772; d. in 1815.

Stephen, b. in 1775; d. in 1814.

225 John (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 1, 1741. He married Hester Ayer, Dec. 11, 1766. He resided in Lyme, Conn.

Children of John and Hester (Ayer) Perkins were :

314 Esther, b. Jan. 9, 1769.

315 Stephen, b. Dec. 18, 1770; d. April 18, 1871.

316 Ruth, b. Aug. 22, 1772.

- 317 John Ayer, b. Sept. 8, 1774.
- 318 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1777.
- 319 Lucy, b. Nov. 29, 1779.
- 320 Seth, b. April 30, 1784.
- 321 Ziporah, b. Aug. 16, 1786.
- 322 Daniel Champion, b. Oct. 30, 1788.

228 Sarah (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 1, 1747. She married Timothy Marvin, May 30, 1765; she died Oct. 23, 1795. He was born in 1744, and died Feb. 27, 1808, at the age of sixty-four years.

Children of Timothy and Sarah (Perkins) Marvin were :

- Lucy, b. March 14, 1766; m. Daniel Fuller.
- Picket, b. Feb. 5, 1768.
- Asahel, b. Sept. 16, 1769; m. Azuba Sill.
- Timothy, b. Aug. 3, 1771; m. Rachel Crosby.
- Sarah, b. July 7, 1773; m. Elisha Gould.
- Huldah, b. May 31, 1775; m. Matthias Fuller.
- Seth, b. March 17, 1777; d. April 23, 1799.
- Abijah, b. April 6, 1779; m. Susan Baker.
- Catherine, b. June 10, 1781; m. Henry Crittenton.
- Calvin, b. June 1, 1784; m. 1st, Alice Ransom; 2d, Deb. Gibbs.
- Elizabeth, b. Sept. 25, 1786; m. Samuel Parsons.
- Mather, b. June 25, 1789; m. Matilda Vreeland; d. April, 1862.

229 Isaac (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., June 14, 1749. He married Lois Beebe about 1775. She was the daughter of David and Sarah (Lord) Beebe, of Lyme, Conn.

Isaac Perkins died in 1776. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a family tradition says, he was returning sick from the army, and being so ill as to be unable to reach his home, he died by the way; but at what place cannot now be ascertained.

An inventory of his property was rendered by his administrator to the Probate Court Jan. 3, 1777. After his decease, his widow, Lois, married Jacob Ely, of Lyme,

Conn., May 15, 1783, and had by him seven children. Jacob Ely died Sept. 28, 1836. Lois died Apr. 11, 1837.

Children of Isaac and Lois (Beebe) Perkins were :

323 James Andrews, } twins, b. in 1776.
324 David Lord,

236 Hannah (*Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass. She married John Story, of Chebacco, May 13, 1760. They lived and died in Chebacco. Very little is known concerning them.

Children of John and Hannah (Perkins) Story were :

Hannah.
Martha.

238 Abraham (*Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 15, 1744. He married Sarah Cogswell, of Chebacco, Dec. 11, 1766, and died Oct. 24, 1805; date of her death is unknown. He was a farmer.

Children of Abraham and Sarah Perkins were :

325 Abraham, b. Dec. 28, 1770; m. Mary Burnham, Aug. 1, 1799.
326 Susanna, b. Jan. 8, 1775.
327 Margaret, b. April 20, 1777.
328 Isaac, b. Oct. 25, 1778; d. March 3, 1794.
329 Lucy, b. Sept. 24, 1780.
330 Peggy, b. June 23, 1782.
331 Nabby, b. July 29, 1787.

245 Francis (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., on Monday, Dec. 14, 1741. He married ——— Lee, of Colchester, Conn. He is said to have removed to Halifax, N. S., and afterwards to Haston (?).

Children of Francis and ——— (Lee) Perkins were

332 Ely.
333 William.
334 Cyrus.

246 William (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743. He married, first, Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, in Lyme, Conn.; she died April 11, 1763. He married second, Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1713. She was the widow of Stephen Smith, of Hartland, Vt., and was the mother of Elder Elias Smith, Rev. Uriah Smith, and Dr. Benjamin Ransom Smith.

Capt. Perkins, as he was called, removed from Lyme, Conn., with two sons and a daughter, to Hartland, Vt., in February, 1793, and again to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. He was a tanner by trade, and also a shoemaker, and pursued both branches of business. He died in South Woodstock, June 24, 1826, at the age of eighty-two years. His marriage with his two wives are quaintly recorded in his family bible, thus :

"William Perkins was married to Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, which became his true and loving wife. William Perkins was married to Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1813, which became his true and loving wife."

Children of William and Irene (Smith) Perkins were :

335 Elisha, b. July²⁵, 1768; m. Mary Ransom.

336 Lydia, b. June 9, 1770; m. John Ransom.

337 Francis, b. July 13, 1772; m. Sally Dennison.

338 William, b. Dec. 22, 1774; m. Mary Bigelow.

339 Gaius, b. Sept. 9, 1778; m. Eunice Field.

340 Benjamin, b. July 12, 1785; m. Azubah Hatch.

247 Abraham (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745. He married, first, Elizabeth ———; she died in 1791, at the age of thirty-seven years. He married, second, Anna ———; she died in 1823, aged seventy-five years. We are able, at this time, to give only the imperfect statement above. Neither the time of his death nor the names of his children are known.

254 Benjamin (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, June 10, 1762. He married Demis Jones about 1784. She was a daughter of Capt. Ariel Jones. She was born June 12, 1768, and died Dec. 6, 1828. The time of his removal from Lyme is not known. In 1807, being out of health, he made a journey on horseback from Vermont to visit his relatives, John and James Perkins, and others at Chebacco, Mass. On his return, being in better health, he writes to them from Bridgewater, Windsor Co., Vermont; which, it is evident, was his home at that time. He was a physician. He died Feb. 13, 1813.

Children of Benjamin and Demis (Jones) Perkins were :

341 Demis Harriet, b. Monday, Jan. 16, 1786, at 4 o'clock P. M.

342 Fanny, b. Tuesday, Aug. 24, 1790; d. March 21, 1817.

343 Eliza, b. Tuesday, March 17, 1795; d. Sept. 25, 1847.

344 Isaac, b. Sunday, Apr. 23, 1797.

345 Melvine, b. Friday, June 28, 1799; m. ——— Conant.

256 Joseph (*Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 3, 1752. He married Mary Foster, his cousin, Dec. 5, 1771. She was born March 13, 1752, and was a daughter of John and Mary (Choate) Foster. She died Aug. 5, 1802. He died Feb. 1, 1806, at the age of fifty-three years.

He was a tanner and currier; which business was established by his father. He was also engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He lived and died in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Foster) Perkins were :

346 Joseph, b. July 8, 1772; m. Margaret Orne; d. Feb. 28, 1803.

347 John, b. June 7, 1774; m. Lydia Choate; d. June 23, 1856.

348 James, b. April 3, 1776; d. Oct. 4, 1777.

349 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1777; d. May 19, 1806.

350 James, b. Jan. 2, 1780; m. Sally Smith.

- 351 Mary, b. Oct. 22, 1781; d. Aug. 27, 1801.
 352 Thomas, b. Aug. 2, 1783; d. Dec. 29, 1795.
 353 Jeremiah, b. Apr. 15, 1785; d. Apr. 10, 1831.
 354 Sarah, b. July 17, 1787; d. May 25, 1804.
 355 Aaron, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Mary Gilbert; d. Apr. 22, 1870.
 356 Asa, b. Jan. 2, 1792; d. Dec. 30, 1798.
 357 Clara, b. Feb. 25, 1796; d. Sept. 7, 1810.

258 Mary (*Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, May 15, 1745. She married, Nov. 27, 1766, Dea. Samuel Burnham; he was the son of Samuel and Martha (Story) Burnham, of Chebacco, and was born Oct. 5, 1744. He died at Dunbarton, N. H., Apr. 4, 1811. He was a deacon in the church at Dunbarton. "A most excellent man and one of the main pillars of the church."

She and her husband removed from Chebacco to Dunbarton, N. H., in 1770, where she died in 1818. She appears to have been a very estimable woman. We quote the following from Professor Noyes, of Dartmouth College.¹⁴ "She was a woman of very uncommon excellence. Her spirit seemed imbued with a most ardent love to God, of souls, and of heavenly things. She seemed to have very little to do with this lower world. Her tears and prayers and warm exhortations made a deep and abiding impression on all the family, that she was supremely devoted to their spiritual welfare. She has left a memory fragrant with the goodness and estimable qualities of her mind and heart."

Children of Samuel and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

- Samuel, b. in Ipswich Aug. 30, 1767.
 Jacob Perkins, b. in Ipswich July 5, 1769.
 William, b. Sept. 2, 1771.
 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1773.
 Abraham, b. Nov. 25, 1775.
 Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1777.
 John, b. Sept. 11, 1780.

¹⁴ Burnham Genealogy.

Sarah, } b. Dec. 30, 1782.
 Susanna, }
 Martha, } b. July 9, 1784.
 Hannah, }
 Bradford, b. Feb. 14, 1788.
 Amos Wood, b. Aug. 1, 1791.

259 Jacob (*Jacob*,¹⁶² *Isaac*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 27, 1748. He married Hannah Andrews, July 28, 1774. He was a farmer, and by the will of his father he was to come into possession of his farm after the death of his mother. He removed from Ipswich, in 1783, to Cocker-mouth, N. H. (now called Hebron), receiving letters of recommendation from the church in Chebacco to the church in Cocker-mouth. Here, as in Ipswich, he was a farmer. His death took place May 21, 1823. His wife, Hannah, was born in Chebacco April 26, 1753, and died Dec. 21, 1845, at the age of ninety-three years.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Andrews) Perkins were :

- 358 Jacob, b. June 24, 1775; d. Jan. 24, 1865.
- 359 Hannah, b. Sept. 4, 1777; m. Abijah Wright.
- 360 Ephraim, b. Feb. 19, 1780; went to Louisiana.
- 361 Rachel, b. May 6, 1782; m. Thomas Emmerton.
- 362 Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1784; d. July 31, 1791.
- 363 Andrews, b. July 27, 1786; removed to Ohio.
- 364 Betsy, b. Aug. 13, 1788; m. James Goodhue.
- 365 Lucy, b. Feb. 25, 1791; m. Nathan Dearborn.
- 366 Elias, b. March 18, 1794; m. Rhoda Simonds.
- 367 Rhoda, b. Sept. 26, 1796; d. Sept. 18, 1797.

263 Hannah (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 10, 1763. She married, first, William Cleaves, of Wenham, June 27, 1782; he died in 1788. She married, second, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg, Mass., and with him removed to Canada.

The names of the children of Joshua and Hannah Kimball are not known, but are said to be several in number.

Child of William and Hannah Cleaves was :

Hannah, b. July, 1783; m. ——— Marshall.

264 Jonathan (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 2, 1765. He married, first, Dorcas Haskell, of Chebacco, Jan. 7, 1790; she was born in 1764, and died Sept. 4, 1824. He married, second, widow Esther James, of Townsend, Mass., in March, 1828; she was born April 2, 1789, and died in Lunenburg, Mass., Dec. 1, 1842.

He was a farmer and assisted his father. He and his family removed from Ipswich to Lunenburg, Mass., in 1794, with his father and his family. After the death of his father, Francis, he had the improvement of his farm, and after the death of his mother, he came in full possession of it. He died in Lunenburg Apr. 14, 1832.

Children of Jona. and Dorcas (Haskell) Perkins were :

368 Jonathan, b. Nov. 14, 1790; d. Dec. 5, 1790.

369 Francis, b. Aug. 21, 1792; d. Aug. 2, 1859.

370 Enoch, b. Jan. 15, 1797; d. Apr. 20, 1880, in Boston.

371 Elizabeth, b. in 1803; m. Dr. Eben'r Hills; d. May 15, 1841.

372 Ruth, b. in 1805; m. Dr. Ebenezer P. Hills; d. Aug. 2, 1826.

373 Amos, b. in 1809; d. young.

Children by wife Esther were :

374 Thomas, b. Feb. 15, 1829; d. July 2, 1849, in N. Orleans.

375 Ruth Ann, b. March 7, 1832; went West, reported dead.

265 William (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 4, 1767. He married Elizabeth Proctor, of Chebacco, Oct. 15, 1788. He was a farmer, and owned and cultivated a farm on Hog Island, Ipswich, which he sold in 1794, and removed to Surry, N. H. He was known as Capt. Wm. Perkins, in Surry. Elizabeth, his wife, was born in Chebacco, Dec. 2, 1772, and died Feb. 15, 1854. He died Jan. 17, 1815.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Proctor) Perkins were :

- 376 William, b. Apr. 4, 1789; m. Prudence Porter.
- 377 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1791; m. Jonathan Whitcomb.
- 378 John, b. March 27, 1793; m. Esther Phipps.
- 379 David, b. Sept. 22, 1795; m. Lucy Skinner.
- 380 Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1797; d. in Ohio in 1869; m. twice.
- 381 Asa, b. Nov. 9, 1799; m. Martha Estey.
- 382 Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1801; unmarried.
- 383 Francis, b. July 28, 1803; m. Mary Joy.
- 384 Martha, b. Nov. 5, 1805; m. Pliney Holbrook.
- 385 Joseph, b. March 21, 1808; m. Artemissa Baker.
- 386 Mary, b. May 25, 1809; m. Jas. B. Dakin; d. May 15, 1846.
- 387 George, b. June 17, 1811; d. June 1, 1857; m. twice.
- 388 Ora, b. Aug. 19, 1813; m. Lavinia Buck.

266 David (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 24, 1770. He married Hannah Fabens, of Salem, Mass., Oct. 13, 1793. She was the daughter of Peard and Hannah (Lang) Fabens. She was born in Salem Aug. 31, 1771, and died June 12, 1851. He was a blacksmith by trade. He left his home in Ipswich, in November, 1786, to learn his trade of Joseph Eveleth, in Salem. During his active years he was largely engaged in the manufacture of stage coaches and other carriage work, and continued his business until 1838, when age obliged him to relinquish it.

He was a member of the Salem Mechanic Association, and took an active interest in its affairs. He was a director for many years in the Salem Laboratory Company, and also in the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Company, and was for some years one of the overseers of the poor of the town of Salem. He retained his interest in these and other public matters to the last of his life. He died in Salem, April 22, 1859. We copy the following notice of his death from the Salem Register of April 25, 1859.

"Mr. David Perkins, 88 yrs. 6 mos. 28 days. Funeral this afternoon at 2½ o'clock, at No. 18 Lynde street.

Mr. Perkins was born at Chebacco Parish in Ipswich

(now Essex), Sept. 24, 1770. He came to Salem when a boy, and learned the trade of a blacksmith, as an apprentice to the late Mr. Joseph Eveleth. Since then, he has always resided in Salem, one of the most worthy and estimable of that best and useful class of citizens whose "post of honor is a private station." Never ambitious of any other distinction than that of doing his whole duty, industrious, and even laborious, in his calling, honest and high-minded in all his dealings, conscientious in all the relations of life, without reproach, and at peace with all the world, he has pursued the even tenor of his way, with the sincerest respect of all who knew him, and has gone from among us, full of years and of honor. Until within a very short period, he has enjoyed a remarkable degree of bodily health, while his mental faculties were preserved in their full vigor to the last. Not even the distress and sufferings of an exceedingly painful disease could extort from his lips a single murmur of complaint, but everything was endured with the most gentle and unyielding patience. The father of a numerous family, upon whom he had bestowed the inestimable blessings of an admirable training, and the example of a blameless life, he peacefully breathed his last among his children, sustained by the consolations of his religion, and leaving to them the priceless inheritance of an honored and honorable name."

Children of David and Hannah (Fabens) Perkins were :

389 Hannah, b. July 6, 1794; d. Nov. 4, 1859.

390 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1795; m. Simon Tufts Pearson, Apr. 26, 1842; d. Dec. 7, 1874.

391 Benjamin, b. June 8, 1797; m. Jane Lawrence, Oct. 27, 1823; d. Oct. 13, 1870.

392 David, b. Dec. 30, 1798; d. Aug. 13, 1873.

393 Edward Lang, b. March 12, 1800; d. Nov. 1, 1864.

394 Francis, b. Apr. 24, 1802; d. about 1835.

395 Henry, b. Nov. 15, 1803; m. Cornelia A. Allen, Oct. 8, 1835.

396 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1805; m. Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; d. July 4, 1873.

- 397 William, b. Apr. 7, 1807; m. wid. Nancy Shed; d. Jan. 8, '79.
 398 Harriet, b. Nov. 26, 1808; m. Stephen B. Ives, May 31, 1876.
 399 Charles, b. Apr. 21, 1812; d. May 21, 1812.
 400 George Augustus, b. Oct. 15, 1813; m. Ann Rebecca Hitchings, Nov. 26, 1838.
 401 Margaret Osgood, b. Nov. 24, 1815; d. March 31, 1875.

267 Martha (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 27, 1772. She married, Feb. 7, 1787, David Burnham, of Ipswich. He was a son of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. He was born Aug. 26, 1765, and died Sept. 17, 1830. She resided in Salem for many years before her death, which took place there May 29, 1862.

Children of David and Martha Burnham were :

- Anna, b. Aug. 7, 1787; m. Sam'l Fernald, of Portsmouth, N. H. Dudley, b. Nov. 15, 1790; d. at sea Dec., 1832.
 Orpha, b. Oct. 26, 1792; m. Andrew Hall; d. Nov. 29, 1861.
 David, b. Aug. 15, 1794; removed to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1819.
 Perkins, b. July 26, 1796; removed to Virginia, in 1820.
 Ruth, b. Nov. 4, 1799; m. Richard Groves; d. Apr. 22, 1883.
 Mary, b. Dec. 20, 1801; m. Geo. Clark, of Glouc'r, Mar. 25, '21.

268 James (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1775. He was married, first, by Rev. Mr. Spaulding, to Hannah Porter, Dec. 25, 1799. She was born in October, 1772, and was the daughter of ——— Porter and Abigail (Clark). She died of yellow fever Aug. 5, 1801. He married, second, Abigail Cheever, June 13, 1802; she was the daughter of Peter and Martha (Osgood) Cheever, and was born in Andover, Mass., Jan. 9, 1778. She died May 16, 1853.

He learned the trade of a blacksmith of Joseph Eveleth, of Salem, and devoted himself to it, particularly to ship work, through his life, or until old age. His shop was in Hawkes' shipyard, and afterwards upon "Derby Wharf." He was for many years an officer in the Essex Lodge of

Freemasons. He died at his residence in Daniel street, Salem, Mass., Feb. 15, 1864.

Child of James and Hannah Perkins was :

402 Hannah, b. May 26, 1800; m. Rev. Michael Carlton.

Children of James and Abigail Perkins were :

403 Abigail, b. Apr. 23, 1803; d. Apr. 26, 1846.

404 Martha, b. Jan. 20, 1805; d. Aug. 18, 1869.

405 James, b. Dec. 18, 1806.

406 Margaret, b. Sept. 24, 1808.

407 Priscilla, b. July 28, 1810.

408 Harriet, b. Jan. 9, 1814; d. Oct. 20, 1849.

409 William Francis, b. Sept. 5, 1816; d. July 5, 1833, at Bangor.

410 Henry Augustus, b. Sept. 18, 1819.

269 Ruth (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 16, 1777. She married Adoniram Haskell, of Gloucester, Mass., May 14, 1794. She died in Gloucester July 31, 1837. He was the son of Isaac and Eunice Haskell; was born Nov. 29, 1761, and died Aug. 5, 1845.

He was a sailor and served on board a privateer. He was wounded during an engagement, the bullet being afterwards taken from his arm, and is still kept in the family as a memento. He was taken prisoner and carried into Ireland.

He was a hatter by trade, and resided in the West Parish of Gloucester until his death.

Children of Adoniram and Ruth (Perkins) Haskell were :

Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1797; d. Aug. 15, 1880.

Perkins, b. Feb. 4, 1799; d. in 1804.

Lucy, b. June 16, 1801; d. Jan. 16, 1821.

Frederick, b. March 16, 1803; m. Mary Davis.

Eunice, b. Apr. 14, 1805; m. Benj. P. Kimball; d. July 15, 1865.

Martha Low, b. June 23, 1807; d. June 5, 1854.

Perkins, b. Apr. 3, 1809; m. Harriet Haskell, May 16, 1833.

Hannah, b. June 23, 1812; d. Apr. 8, 1821.

Francis, b. Dec. 5, 1815; m. Mary K. Adams; she d. Jan. 8, '82.

[To be continued.]

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XX.]

Fry Day ye 2 this Day we Came from our Lodging and there Staid till amost Knitt and then marched Down to ye Stoer and there took our Blankets and Tin Kittles and other things

Sater Day ye 3 to Day we took our Provision to Cary us to Springfield and marchd of about 11 o'clock and marchd through Leishter¹⁰² and as far as flaggs in Spencer and Lodged y^t Knight in ye hole 12 miles

Sun Day ye 4 this Day we marched from flaggs through Brookfield and Brimfield and Came to Shaws in Weston¹⁰³ and there Lodged that Knight in the hole 20 miles

Mon Day y^e 5 to Day we Came to Scootts and from there to Springfield and got into Town about Sun Set and then Sought for a Lodging and in ye hole 22 miles

Tues Day y^e 6 this Day we Pased muster at Whites and Drew Provision and Came to y^e ferry and went over and Lodged in Springfield and in y^e hole about 3 miles

wens Day y^e 7 to Day we Came from Springfield through westfield and as far as y^e foot of glasscho mountains¹⁰⁴ and there Lodged that Knight and in y^e hole 12 miles

Thirs Day y^e 8 this Day we took our Provision in our packs and marchd over Glasscho¹⁰⁵ and to Nockies¹⁰⁶ and then to Roots in Blandford which is 7 and then to y^e half way house in y^e green woods which makes 7 miles moer

Fry Day y^e 9 to Day we Came from y^e house that we Lodged at and Came by Baldens and from there to Chadwicks in No 1¹⁰⁷ which is 13 miles and from there to Davises which is 3 miles and an half

¹⁰² Leicester. ¹⁰³ Western, as Warren was then called.

¹⁰⁴In Blandford. ¹⁰⁵ Now Blandford. ¹⁰⁶ Knox's tavern. ¹⁰⁷ Tyringham.

Sater Day y^e 10 to Day our Gna^l ¹⁰⁸ Came up to us and gave y^e Company a treet and marchd of with us from Davises to Coom¹⁰⁹ in Sherffield¹¹⁰ and in y^e hole 6 miles and an half

Sun Day ye 11 this Day wee marched from Sheffield to Nobletown¹¹¹ [to] Loveioys which is 11 miles and from there to Ingersols which is 4 miles and there Lodged

mon Day ye 12 Day to Day we marched from there to y^e Stone "Llogg Coomes" which is 6 miles and then to Kenderhook gordénours 7 miles from there to y^e mills 4 miles and then 2 miles further and there Lodged

Tues Day y^e 13 this Day we marched from there to y^e half way house Lodwiches which is 8 miles and then to Greenbush which is 10 miles and we got there about y^e Son an hour high

Wens Day ye 14 to Day there was a Draught¹¹² out of our Company for Battowing from fort miller to fort Edward we have no news at all this Day we Drew Provision for four Days Pork Peas Butter and Rise

Thirs Day y^e 15 this Day ye Battoue men marchd off and we Lay Still Expecting to march over to Albany and in ye afternoon we march^d up to y^e ferry and Lay^d about an hour and then orders Came for us to Remain hear till further orders

Fry Day y^e 16 to Day morning there Came orders for us to march over ye River and take a number of Battoues and bring them to Albany and Load them with Provision and go up y^e River and we Came as far as y^e-flatts

Sater Day y^e 17 this Day we Came a Long to half moon and then to y^e falls and there hauld our Boats over one Pear and then over another all of us was forsd to waid Provision for one Day

¹⁰⁸ General. ¹⁰⁹ Coomb's tavern? ¹¹⁰ Sheffield. ¹¹¹ In New York state.

¹¹² See June 16.

Sun Day y^e 18 to Day as we Lay at ye foot of y^e fall all Stript^t of our Cloaths and into ye water up to our wasts in warter and I blive that we got about 3 Quarters of a mile this is ye work of Sunday

mond Day y^e 19 to Day y^e Boats y^t Did not get up Last Knight they went at it and got them up by ye middel of y^e afternoon and then Pushd of as far as to y^e 3 mile house below Stillwater and on Loaded our Boats and then Turned Back again and Came Down to half moon—we Drew Provision for 1 Day

Tues Day y^e 20 this Day we Set off from half moon and got down to Albany befoer noon and there Lay till Some time in y^e afternoon and then went to halling Battoues into ye River and Loading of them with flower our Cap^t Joynd His Company to Day and we went as far as the Green above Albany City to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Wens Day y^e 21 this morning we Set off with our Battoues and Came to half moon and there took into Each Battoue a Bundle of hay and then went about one mile and there Lodged

Thirs Day y^e 22 to Day morning we set of with our Provision and got as far as y^e foot of y^e falls about 2 o'clock and then set out for going up ye falls and got about midway of y^e falls and there Lodged

Frie Day y^e 23 to Day morning we all Stript of our Cloaths and went to wading in y^e warter and we got them up about noon and then set off for y^e 3 mile house and we got up there and on Loaded our flower and Returnd Back as far as half moon

Sater Day y^e 24 Proal Glasgow this Day we Came to Albany and there was all Drew up and then marchd upon y^e hill and when we Came there orders came for us to Draw our tents and we Drew our tents and Pitch^d them iny^e Place whear we Did Encamp Last year

Sun Day y^e 25 Proal Crown Point this Day we Lay Still in our tents and Some of our men went to church and in y^e afternoon there was a Draught out of y^e Rigement in y^e hole 30 men went to Crown Point Said to Carry an Express

Mond Day y^e 26 Proal Ricking gum this Day we Lay Still in Camp because of y^e Rain and orders Came out for us to not Be gone at morning nor Evening This Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Tues Day y^e 27 Proal Dart mouth to Day morning we was all Turnd out and there Stood on ye Praid¹¹³ a spell and then was Dismised till further orders and there we Lay and Just at knight there was a Draught out of ye Company and 12 men and 1 Corp. out of our Comp to march to morrow morning

Wens Day y^e 28 Proal Cam bridge this morning y^e men that was Called out and Sent off to half moon and then a Party was Sent out after oxen and they Returnd without any this Day being Election and not a fair Day so we Spent y^e Day in Roveing

Thers Day y^e 29 Proal Yorksher this morning I went and Pitch^d my tent off from y^e other some Distance¹¹⁴ and there Lay Still all Day northing to do

Fry Day y^e 30 Proal Albany this Day there is northing Remarkeble ondy a Party was Sent off said to go to half moon and there to tarry till further orders this Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y^e 31 Proal Britin this Day all was very Still in Camp till about 4 o'clock in y^e after noon and all was turnd out on y^e Praaid¹¹⁵ and there stood in 2 Lines and then y^e General came up and first Rod along the front and then in Between y^e Ranks and from us to y^e yorkers and I cant tell no further

¹¹³ Parade.¹¹⁴ He was of a retiring disposition apparently.¹¹⁵ Parade.

Sun Day June y^e 1 Proal Hanover this morning there was three Cannon went toward Senackaday and the news is that we S(h)all go off to morrow morning but which way I cant tell. to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Mon Day y^e 2 this Day acording to orders we struck our tents and went off to half moon and there Pitched our tents after Sun Set and they Came a Party by Land and the Rest by water

Tues Day y^e 3 to Day we Set of land went on till we Came to y^e falls and Came over and got to the three mile house and there onloaded our hay that we had on Bord

wens Day y^e 4 this morning we Set of and Came up the falls all the way as far as to S[t]illwater and there the Boats y^t Did not Carry Baggages Carry^d 20 and 24 and 30 Barrels of Pork or flower

Thirs Day y^e 5 Proal thorn havest this Day we Set off and Came along y^e River and Came to y^e falls and there had to take all y^e Loading out of y^e Battoues and Carry them in waggons and Came within 4 miles of fort miller

Fry Day y^e 6 to [Day] we Loaded our Battoues and Came as far as to the falls and there on Loaded all y^e Battous again and Drew them by Land as far as to y^e top of y^e fall and then Encamp^t over Right against fort miller

Sater Day y^e 7 this morning y^e men was all turn^d out to Loading and on Loading Battoues and Provision and we Lay Still all Day in the wet to Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Sun Day y^e 8 to Day morning they ware all turned out again in the Same order as they was before and then went off to on Loading and Loading Battoues and about y^e 5 of y^e Clock all that had got up y^e falls went forward to fort Edward and then Encamp^t

Mon Day y^e 9 this Day we Lay Still y^e cheaf of us

only about 150 men went to work to Load Carts with Provisions and about y^e Son half an hour high they all got up and onloaded

Tues Day y^e 10 this morning orders came for us to strike our tents and accordingly we Did and there Lay till about 9 of y^e Clock and then marchd off for y^e Lake and we obtained our march and got in at y^e head of y^e Lake and got our tents Pitched before Knight

Wens Day y^e 11 to Day there was a Party Sent out to get y^e Battoues in order for us to go over y^e Lake and we Expected to march Every hour if orderd but as it hapned we Did not march to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Day[s]

Thirs Day y^e 12 this Day we Embarkd for going over y^e Lake and we set off and Road Down y^e Lake and got to y^e first Narrows and as far as to an Island and there Lodged

Frie Day y^e 13 this morning we set out and went on and Landed about noon and there we Lay^a till about the son an hour high and went Down to the mills and there Encampt on y^e top off y^e hill

Sater Day y^e 14 this Day we Lay Still hear at y^e mills and they got some whale Boats over for y^e Co^{ll} to go in and about midnite there some men Came hear said to be an Express toDay we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sun Day y^e 15 to Day we sot off for Crow[n] point and went on and Roed Down the Lake Champlain and Came within 3 miles of y^e fort and we Encampt by y^e Block house

mon Day y^e 16 this morning went on Bord of our Battoues and Came to Crownpoint and when we got there we Saw them that went from us at Greenbush and some of them Joynd y^e Company and they all (Expect) to do y^e same to morrow¹¹⁶

¹¹⁶ There was a draft on the company at Greenbush, May 14th, which see.

Tues Day y^e 17 to Day there [came] one of our Company that was Left at albany with y^e Sick and Joynd us again and in y^e after noon there was all y^e Road Islanders Came up and Encampt beyond us

Wens Day y^e 18 this Day there was no news at all till nite and then there was some fiers Disarmd¹¹⁷ Down ye Lake and there [was] a Party sent out Imediatey and of they went Cap^t Hutchision went with y^e men

Thirs Day y^e 19 this morning the men that went out Last Knight Returnd and they brought 2 men with them that was taken Last winter on y^e Lake as they was going from Ticonderoga to Crown Point and in y^e hole officers and all 62 men came in to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Frie Day y^e 20 this Day we Lay still in Camp all Day as it is my Lot but y^e men are forc^d to Do Duty and it[s] Exceding hard Last Knight there Came up hear a Company which was Cap^t Gacksoms

Sater Day y^e 21 to Day there was no news at all ondy there was three or four Settlers and others Put under gaurd northing Else Remarkabel

Sund Day y^e 22 this Day all sorts of work was going on as before Last nite y^e Setler yt was Put under gaurd got Dismised 2 men went out of our Company into y^e Kings works¹¹⁸

mon Day y^e 23 this Day there came in all the Rangers y^t went out with major Rogers and some Provencials and one of them belonged to our Company and the major got in y^t nite and brought in with him 26 Prisenors and 2 Scalps to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

¹¹⁷ Discerned ?

¹¹⁸ The following information was added to the day's journal but crossed out: "and in the afternoon there Came in hear 2 Battoues Loaded with men that came from major Rogers." The journalist had evidently inserted it under the wrong date, as the record of the following day will show.

Tues Day y^e 24 this morning there was a man whipt 100 Lashes he has been Cap^t of y^e Sloop but he was Confind for some Trick which casd it

Wens Day y^e 25 this Day there Came in a flag of Truce said to go to generall Amherst and in the afternoon there was an Express went Down the Lake to ye Sloops

Thirs Day y^e 26 this Day there was orders for Co^{ll} Ingersoll to take four Companys and go up to Putnams Point and there Cut Timber he is to go tomorrow morning.¹¹⁹

Frie Day y^e 27 this morning we Sot with 4 Companys with which is Cap^t Herricks¹²⁰ Shoers Barnards Coxes and we got up to ye Point about 4 o'Clock and Encamp^t whare Co^{ll} Putnam Camp^t Last year to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y^e 28 this morning they went out to see where to Cut Timber y^e Co^{ll} went and Cap^t Herrick and they found it over upon the Est sid of y^e Lake and Came Back and Built a Brestwork for some Defence if it should happen

Sund Day y^e 29 yester Day Co^{ll} Soleston Came up hear he was going to Ticonderoga the men kept Continually a grinding there Axes and so they went to work

Mon Day y^e 30 to Day Co^{ll} Haverland and major ord Came up hear to se how we Carrid on and then Came from Ticonderoga

Tues Day y^e 1 this Day our Quarter master Came with our Provision and Dield¹²¹ it out to Day three Days Bread and 7 Days Pork at Knight m^r Colman came and Lodged

Wens Day y^e 2 this Day our Peopel went over on y^e

¹¹⁹ The following lines were added to the diary for this day, but on discovering it belonged to the record of the next day's proceedings, he inserted it in its proper place, and crossed these words out: and major Willard went with him and we got up to y^e Point about 4 o'Clock in y^e afternoon."

¹²⁰ Capt. Israel Herrick of Boxford.

¹²¹ Dealed, or dealt.

Est Sid of y^e Lake to Cut timber and a gaurd with them for fear of y^e Enemy

Thirs Day y^e 3 this Day our Setler was Carrid to y^e Hosptiall with ye Small pox in y^e afternoon Co^l Willard and Leu^t Divell Came hear and went Down to Crown-point and severall others with them

Frie Day y^e 4 to¹²² morning ye weather being fair and Cooll all was turnd out to work as they used to be some for work and Some for gaurd

Sater Day y^e 5 this Day I went Down to Crown Point and there saw all the Leu^t fosters men that he had with him and the weather Very warm and fair and at Crown Point there was Several Load of hay Stood in Cock

Sun Day y^e 6 yester Day there Came in 6 Indians from a Scout from S^d Johens and they Brought in one Scalp with them and to Day they Came from Crown Point to go to y^e head of the Lake

Mon Day y^e 7 Proal this morning there was a Cort Marshall upon one of Cap^t Cox men for Neglect of Duty and Sentenced to have 100 Larshes and he was to be whipt at one of y^e Clock and he was Brought to the whiping post and then forgiven for his futer good Behavior this Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y^e 8 Proal this morning at Crown Point over where the Rangers Camp^t some of them was out a gitting Timber and the Indians came upon them and woonded 6 and killed one Cap Brewer was one that was wounded and Just at nite there came 4 Barrels of Powder to us

Wens Day y^e 9 Proal this morning there went out a Party of our men and they spied one Indian and one frenchman there was northing more Remarkable news that Day

¹²² This ?

Thirs Day y^e 10 Proale this Day the weather was Exceding fair and warm and the men all at work but the garuds and naior ord sent hear for a mast to y^e Redowe

Frie Day y^e 11 this Day it was Exceding fair and warm and the men a gitting Timber as before and they Sending Down Rafts this Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days Pork Bred 3

Sater Day y^e 12 Proall this Day there Came from Crown point a Number of the Rangers and Indians Said they were a going to South Bay for to see what they Could find there the Weather being somthing Cloudy and mugy hot

Sun Day y^e 13 Proall northing Remarkable ondy the weather Exceding hot and Dry there has been no Rain for this Some time

Mon Day y^e 14 this Day the men ware all a Cutting Timber as they Usd to before and to Day the weather very hot and Dry

Tues Day y^e 15 this [Day] it was Exceding good going Down to the Point with Timber for the wind was very fair and the weather Exceding hot and Plesent

Wens Day y^e 16 this Day mr tuckker and Coll whiting came up hear and afterward there came Co^{ll} willard and Major Burt they Say that there is fiere Discovred Down on the Est sid of the Lake

Therse Day y^e 17 northing Very Remarkeble to Day the weather Dry and hot and the wind very fair for the men to go Down with timber to Crown Point

Frie Day y^e 18 to Day the weather very Dry and hot yerster Day we Drew fresh Beaf for 2 Days

Sater Day y^e 19 this Day Co^{ll} Willard and Co^{ll} Saul-tontall Came up hear for to pay Co^{ll} Ingersoll a Viset and there was a Letter Brought hear to Day to have Co^{ll} Ingersoll hurry the mēn as fast as he Could a geting Timber for Boats in order for going Down the Lake

Sunday y^e 20 to Day all the men went to work in the four noon and in [the] after noon they ware all freed to Clean themselves—to Day Drew fresh Provision for 1 Day

Mon Day y^e 21 this Day in the afternoon the Brige and Sloop Came Down from Ticonderoga and Just against our Point the Sloop Run a ground and about 9 a Clock they got her off

Tues Day y^e 22 northing Remarkebel only the Road Island men Came along hear going to Ticonderoga after Provision

Wens Day y^e 23 this Day the weather being Exceding fair and hot and to Day the Road Islanders came Back

Thirs Day y^e 24 this Day it was Very Rainey and wet all Day Long and about noon the men came home¹²³ from the other side of the Lake

Frie Day y^e 25 this Day over on the East sid of the Lake the men was a halling timber and one of the Largest Sticks they Drew Slip^t off and Struck a man and Stove him all to mash and they brought him over and Bured him he belongd to Cap^t Shoers

Sater Day y^e 26 this Day the weather was very Raney and Northing Else Very Remarkable to Day our men Lay Still all Day Long because of the Rain

Sun Day y^e 27 this day it was wet and our men Lay Still all the fournoon and in the after noon they went to work and at nite it began(?) to Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days

mon Day y^e 28 to Day the Weather very fair and Pleasent no news to write only the men Expect to go on Pritty soon but we cant tell when

Tues Day y^e 29 this Day the weather fair and windde something Cloudy and some Rain in the afternoon

(To be continued.)

¹²³ Our journalist acknowledged the camp as home.

DR. BENTLEY'S EAST PARISH DEATHS.

SOME NOTES AND CORRECTIONS COMMUNICATED BY

J. A. EMMERTON, M. D.

A PERUSAL of this invaluable record, when it finally appeared in book-form, revealed several inaccuracies in families with which my own research had made me more familiar.

A more minute and searching investigation, with the help of the original manuscript, through the courtesy of Mr. H. F. Waters, has resulted in the following *errata*, some of which are chargeable to the original recorder, some to difficulties which Dr. Bentley's memorandum hand, its legibility greatly impaired by fading ink and time-worn paper, imposed upon the editor and still other some are mere errors of the press.

Far from claiming that my review is exhaustive, I rather withdraw disheartened by constantly recurring proofs that Dr. Bentley trusted too implicitly to his memory in recording the names and connections of his parishioners, and leave to other investigators corrections which their research, aided by side-lights from other sources, may discover.

98. For Bechet read Becket.

104. *Dele t* in "at Webb". Mary Webb m'd 16 July, 1747, Joseph Cloutman. Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins., xvi, 216.

110. *Michael* Webb m'd 2 Mch., 1789, Ruth Putnam.

134. After "Cashew" Dr. B. adds "(Kehew)."

"Record of the Parish List of Deaths 1785-1819, by Rev. William Bentley, D.D." Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. xiv-xix. Reprinted, 1882.

216. Dr. Bentley wrote "Guardeloupe" probably for Guadaloupe.

237. [husbands] not in manuscript.

275. Period after "Taylor. On board, etc."

309. For Coffin read "Coffrin."

316 and foot note. It should probably read Lois. A Samuel Odell m'd 12 April, 1768, Lois Larrabee of Lynn. See 528. Another Samuel m'd 14 Jan., 1798, Lydia Knight.

359. For "vessell" read vessel.

368. For "Coffin" read Coffrin.

418. For "Lyman" read Symon Byrne.

428. "The fever was bilious *alias etc.*" Is this a hint of an epidemic of yellow fever?

450. "Ratcliffe's, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street, where he died. Mr. John Poor took good care of him."

451. "Gilmore came in Shilaber from (Hispaniola?) and was buried from Charity House."

458. For "fitts" read fits. For "The woman" read, He was an apprentice, *etc.*

460. For "Died at" read Daughter of.

477. Read Hemorrhoids.

514. "Crowninshield of Clifford" *i. e.* g-daughter of Clifford. "Anna dau. of John Crowninshield born 19 Jan., 1753, married 1 Mch. 1774, Samuel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Messervey) Foote."¹

546. Period after "second wife." They all "lived near Essex Bridge."

548. For "Dimon" read Diman.

571. For "Dimon" read Diman.

572. For "son Fiske" read "Gen. Fiske."

¹ E. S. W. unpub. notes.

566. Something of the puzzle in the text may be solved by reading "Her grandfather was Deacon Kinsman of Gloucester" as Dr. Bentley wrote it. The entry seems to suggest a marriage which has escaped the compiler of "The Kinsman Family."

619. For Warwick read Warwick.

638. Read grandson of John Batôn. For "Barton Court" read, perhaps, Captain Barion. Can not recall Barton Court. In "Historical Sketch of Salem" p. 149, "Ship Henry, John Barton, master, entered from Batavia in July, 1802."

650. The (christian?) name of Trask's first wife looks like Izanah.

649. For "George" read John Underwood as, indeed, appears in same entry as well as in the town records.

667. Period after Foot. "Called Tommy."

671. Read *grandmother* Kimball *etc.*

696. Read Guadaloupe.

708. Western is a true copy of record; should have been Weston. See 995.

720. For "behind" read "in Scotland."

724. Read "dau. of N. Silsbee, m'd W. Emmerton."

735. For "28" read "8 Feb. of the present year."

736. For "River" read "Point, bottom of Daniel street." Evidently a reminiscence of Elvin's Point. See Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, p. 246.

742. For Tazell read Lazell. See 820.

747. For "Martha" read Mercy. Dr. B. makes the same mistake in entering the baptism of one of the children. See 998.

752. Read "Derby between English and Webb."

755. Read Essex between Union and Walnut.

756. For "Heard" read "Hood."

807. The wife Gowing is called McGowen in 810.

811. For Benjamin read Samuel Waters.

822. McRhue and 908 Ruewing are two inadmissible forms of a French surname spelled Rue, Ruee, Rhue and Rhuee, as may be found in various places in this record.

838. For "Seth" read "Seeth."

871. Read "lost" his wife. She died May, 1807.

878. Dr. B. wrote Rhea and not Rhue. Archelaus Rea married 17 Nov., 1805, Eliz'h Mason.

895. Read "below Pleasant street, Brown street."

908. See 822 and read "her g'mother Rue."

931. Note on mental condition refers to Shatswell's wife.

947. For "Matisnon" read "Matignon."

958. For "Swasey" read Swaney." See 964.

981. For Boynall read Bagnall. See 390.

983. It was Deacon Miles Ward who died at 92. His son Ebenezer was cut off at 81.

932. p. 123 read 982.

987. For "Coffin" read "Coffrin."

999. For Dileton read Dyseton, a name which Dr. Bentley says was "called Dystill." See 914. For "Mary Laralle" read Mary Larrabee. They were married 10 Nov., 1811.

1000. Philip English married a widow Gourdon.

1024. I think the editor has very properly changed the Walnut street of the record (no such corner ever existed) to Orange. See 1072.

1027. For "my family lived" read the family, etc. The Tozzers early inherited a portion of the Paul Mansfield land on Orange street. See 1099.

1037. After Webb read, "She heir to aunt Cowen—known proverbially among us—"aunt Cowen's day"—more fully "things didn't go so in aunt Cowen's day" as I have frequently heard it. In the extracts from Dr. Bentley's papers at Worcester, Mass., published by E. S. W. in the Salem Gazette, we have: "15 Feb., 1804, 'In aunt

Gowen's day ' is a phrase to ridicule the claims of antiquity among seamen. In the Becket family they tell me she has been dead about thirty years. In the winter the phrase is 'Molly Becket's shining fire.' She was a deranged woman of the same times."

1041. For Mariam read Miriam.

1057. For Apmerp read Apthorp. Dr. Thomas Bulfinch married Susan, second dau. of Charles Apthorp, Esq. Drake, Hist. and Antiq. of Boston, p. 664.

1061. For Colan read Caban. See 884.

1069. For Buxton read Buffum.

1071. For 1809 read 1800. See 498.

1077. For Cleaves read Clearage. For Scot read Foot. Mary Clearage married 29 Dec., 1811, George Wright; and Mary Foot married 3 Sept., 1786, James Clearage.

1082. For the first Martha read Rebecca. See 1139. The g'mother was dau. of Joseph and g'daughter of deacon Richard Prince.

1092. Haynes. See 891 and 1235.

1096. Dawson's first wife is called Whitford in town-records.

1105. Henly is very plain and Hinckley more obscure in another part of this entry. In Dr. B's record of marriage, Rich'd Valpy married 26 Aug. 1788, Marg't Hinckley.

1107. See 27. He died in 1786 aet. 67.

1124. For Evsed and Eben read Ebed. See 855.

1133. 15 Mch. 1817, Sarah Knight's dau. Susanna, married 17 Nov., 1793, John Major; their only child is called Mary K. Majore when she married 20 Dec., 1812, James Goomünsen. Susanna married, secondly, 4 Oct., 1807, Francis Lamart, a name which Mr. Patch renders Lethart and again in 1233, Lamartine. A note of Dr. Bentley's in the latter entry looks like "from the mark in Germ"—possibly an indication of Lamart's nationality.

Sarah Knight's dau. Elizabeth married 21 Dec., 1800, John Dunbiven and on the 13 July, 1806, Elizabeth Dunbiven married John Ostrom. A son by the first marriage, Benjamin Knight Dunbiven, was named for his uncle and habitually called Benjamin Knight.

On arriving at man's estate he, by due process of law, dropped the paternal surname and was known as the Rev. Benjamin Knight whose busily useful life has so recently ended.

A clause in this entry, omitted by Mr. Patch, and not without reason, for the usual difficulties of the Rev. Dr's chirography are not lessened by his own corrections, may, I think, be read thus: "Her father married Joseph Prince's widow, mother of widow Silsbee;" if so, the mistake in entry 1153, of John instead of Joseph, is exposed and the suggestion made in "Henry Silsbee and some of his Descendants." Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, pp. 276-7, vindicated.

1139. For Patten read Read. See 718 and 1082.

1151. The blank is probably to be filled, Capt. John Battoon. See 1195.

1153. See note on 1133.

1163. For barque read Barge. The famous Cleopatra's Barge.

1210. For Jowler read Fowler.

1216. For Kelly read Calley.

1224. For Martha read Hannah Wheat, on the authority of her cousin H. F. W.

1229. Read, "His mother a Beckford." John Archer married 6 Feb., 1722, Rebecca Bickford. Add "*vulgo* Cape Driver off Federal street."

1233. For Goomnunsen read Goomūnsen.

1235. For Athophy read Atrophy.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A M.

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 155.]

BURPEE.

19 Thomas Burkby (Burpee), not of the first company, was here as early as 1651 (see John Hill⁴⁶).

He probably brought with him his wife Martha. She was buried 24 June, 1658. He married (2) 15 April, 1659, Sarah, daughter of John Kelley of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 12 Feb., 1641, and died 25 Dec., 1713. He died 1 June, 1701.

Children by wife Martha :

19-1 Hannah², b. ———1mo., 1655.

19-2 John², b. 16-9mo., 1656; buried 15-5mo., 1657.

19-3 Sarah², b. 21-3mo., 1658; buried 2 Feb., 1660.

Children by wife Sarah :

19-4 Sarah², b. 15-12mo., 1660; m. 5 Dec., 1676, Samuel Spofford.

19-5 Thomas², b. 25-10mo., 1663; m. Hester Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻⁶.

19-6 Mary², bapt. 24 Oct., 1675; m. 13 May, 1700, Samuel Dresser³⁰⁻¹⁸.

19-5 Thomas Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹) born 25-10mo., 1663, married 3 Dec., 1690, Hester, daughter of Jonathan Hopkinson⁹⁻². She died 30 Oct., 1722, in her 55th year (gravestone). He died 24 June, 1709.

Children :

19-7 Jeremiah³, b. 27 Oct., 1691; m. Rebecca Jewett⁵⁴⁻²³.

19-8 Sarah³, b. 15 Dec., 1692; d. 13 Dec., 1702.

19-9 Esther³, b. 13 March (bapt. 11 March), 1693-4; m. 24 Jan., 1716-7, John Dole.

- 19-10 Thomas³, b. 31 Oct., 1695; m. Mary Harris⁴¹⁻²⁴.
 19-11 Ebenezer³, b. 8 Jan., 1697-8; m. Miriam Pearson^{80 36}.
 19-12 Jonathan³, b. 7 Dec., 1699; m. Hannah Plats⁸⁴⁻¹⁴.
 19-13 David³, b. 27 Nov., 1701 (Jonathan on Chh. R. See Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁹); d. 13 Dec., 1728, in his 28th year (gravestone) 26 Dec. (Chh. R.)
 19-14 Hannah³, b. 15 Dec., 1703; m., in Newbury, 25 Dec., 1728, John Plummer of Newbury.
 19-15 Nathan³, b. 8 Jan., 1704-5; d. 22 Jan., 1728-9, "in his 25th year" (gravestone).
 19-16 Sarah³, b. 20 May, 1707; m., in Newbury, 24 Nov., 1731, Benjamin Thurston of Newbury.
 19-17 Samuel³, b. 17 March, 1708-9; m. Elizabeth Harris.

19-7 Jeremiah Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵ *Thomas*¹⁹) born 27 Oct., 1691, married 19 May, 1714, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁶.

He died 4 Feb., 1723, in his thirty-second year (gravestone) "5 Feb., 1722 a good brother" (Chh. R.).

His widow Rebecca married (2) 21 Oct., 1729, John Pemberton of Bradford.

Children :

- 19-18 Mary⁴, b. 19 March, 1716-7.
 19-19 Joseph⁴, b. 25 July, 1719; m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard⁸²⁻³⁴.
 She died 1 Oct., 1748, in her 28th year (gravestone). He married (2) 17 Oct., 1755, Elizabeth Payson. She died 5 Aug., 1796, aged 73 years. He died 5 Jan., 1776, in his 57th year (gravestone). His will, dated 21 Sept., 1774, proved 5 Feb., 1776, mentions only son Joshua, two eldest daughters Johanna Jewett and Rebecca Jewett, as children of first wife, three youngest daughters, all under age, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Esther; wife Elizabeth to have the household goods she brought with her, etc. (Essex Probate, 51: 211).
 19-20 Nathaniel⁴ (Jeremiah on Chh. R.), b. 7 Feb., 1721-2.

19-10 Thomas Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 31 Oct., 1695, married 3 Feb., 1718-9, Mary, daughter of Deacon Timothy Harris⁴¹⁻⁶. She died 17 Aug., 1721,

in her twenty-fourth year (gravestone). He married (2) 20 Sept., 1722, Mary, daughter of Isaac Kilbourne⁶⁰⁻⁵.

Children by first wife :

19-21 Thomas⁴, b. 25 Nov., 1719; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Anne Chaplin²¹⁻²⁹.

He was then of Lancaster.

19-22 Stephen⁴, b. 2 Aug., 1721; d. 2 Aug., 1721, "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

Children by second wife :

19-23 Mary⁴, b. 14 Oct., 1723.

19-24 Stephen⁴, b. 17 March, 1724-5.

19-25 Esther⁴, b. 22 Aug., 1726.

19-26 Nathan⁴, b. 23 July, 1730.

19-11 Ebenezer Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 8 Jan., 1697-8, married, in Newbury, 15 Dec., 1721, Miriam, daughter of Jeremiah Pearson⁸⁰⁻⁷.

She died 15 Jan., 1782, in her eighty-seventh year (gravestone in Georgetown).

He died 11 Sept., 1771, in his seventy-fourth year (gravestone in Georgetown). His will, dated 9 Sept., 1771, proved 23 Sept., 1771, mentions : wife Miriam, sons David, Jeremiah and Moses, daughters Sarah Smith and Priscilla Thurston, and children of daughter Hepsibah Thurston, deceased ; son David to have the homestead and be executor (Essex Probate, 47 : 88).

Children :

19-27 Hepzibah⁴, b. 3 Oct., 1722; m. 15 March, 1743-4, John Thurston. She died 10 April, 1766, aged 44 years.

19-28 Jeremiah⁴, b. 10 Sept., 1724.

19-29 Sarah⁴ b. 10 July, 1726; m. 23 May, 1751, Nathaniel Smith of Boxford.

19-30 Priscilla⁴, b. 18 Jan., 1728-9; m. 18 April, 1751, Samuel Thurston of Lancaster.

19-31 Ebenezer⁴, b. 14 Jan., 1730-1; d. 2 Sept., 1736, aged five and one-half years.

19-32 David⁴, b. ———.

19-33 Moses⁴, b. ———; m. 25 April, 1752, Margaret Harriman³⁷⁻²³.

19-12 Jonathan Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 7 Dec., 1699, married 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, daughter of Isaac Platts⁸⁴⁻⁷. She died 24 Jan., 1728-9, "in her 24th year" (gravestone). He married (2) 4 Feb., 1729-30, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹¹, of Boxford.

He was deacon of the church in Linebrook Parish (Rowley and Ipswich). Moved to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, according to Stickney Genealogy.

Children by wife Hannah :

19-34 Jeremiah⁴, b. 19 Oct., 1723; d. 26 Oct., 1723.

19-35 Isaac⁴, b. 10 July, 1725; m. 2 Dec., 1746. Elizabeth, daughter of John Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁶. He died 17 Feb., 1758. His estate was divided 1773: widow Elizabeth, sons Jonathan and Isaac, daughters Susannah, Mehitable, Salome and Ruth sharing (Essex Probate, 49: 37). His widow Elizabeth m. (2) 9 Sept., 1771, Thomas Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁵⁰.

19-36 Jeremiah⁴, b. 21 May, 1726; m. (pub. 2 March, 1750), Mary, daughter of Edward Saunders.

Children by wife Mehitable :

19-37 David⁴, b. 26 March, 1731; m. 24 May, 1759, Sarah Barker.

19-38 Hannah⁴, b. 15 Feb., 1735-6.

19-39 Hephzibah⁴, b. 31 March, 1738; m. 26 Oct., 1756, Rev. George Leslie, first minister of Linebrook Parish. (See "Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass., 1865," p. 66).

And perhaps

19-40 Moses⁴, mentioned as son in "Stickney Genealogy."

19-17 Samuel Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 17 March, 1708-9, married 26 March, 1730, Elizabeth Harris of Ipswich. She was dismissed 17 Feb., 1744-5, from our church to Lancaster.

Children born here :

19-41 Nathan⁴, b. 17 April, 1731.

19-42 Hannah⁴, b. 27 July, 1732.

19-43 Samuel⁴, b. 25 Sept., 1734.

CARLTON.

20 Edward Carlton, freeman, 1642, had a three acre house-lot 1643. His wife was Ellen ———.

See J. C. Papers, Probate office, Vol. II, p. 394, for petition of Christopher Babbage and Hannah, his wife, dated 27 Nov., 1678, as follows :

"Whereas Mr. Edward Carlton sometime of Rowley left an estate in New England when he left the country ; some of which he sent his son John with letter of attorney to get but some yet remains therefore prays the court to appoint some of our relations Jeremiah or Nehemiah Jewett adm's., that they may get said remainder for the children of said Hannah relict of said John Carlton dec'd, the only heirs to such estate."

The petition was granted.

Children :

- 20-1 John², b. in England about 1630 ; m. ———, Hannah, daughter of Joseph Jewett⁵⁵ ; lived in Bradford and Haverhill. He died in Haverhill 22-11mo., 1668. His widow Hannah m. (2), in Salem, 5-8mo., 1674, Christopher Babbage of Salem.
- 20-2 Edward², b. 28-8mo., 1639 ; first born in town.
- 20-3 Mary², b. 2-4mo., 1642.
- 20-4 Elizabeth², b. 20-1mo., 1644.

CHAPLIN.

21 Hugh Chaplin, freeman, 1642 (said to have been born 22 May, 1603, and son of Ebenezer Chaplin, who was born 10 May, 1572, who was son of Jeremiah Chaplin of Bradford, Eng., who was born 4 Aug., 1541) had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. He brought with him wife Elizabeth.

He was buried 22-1mo., 1653. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 9 Dec., 1656, Nicholas Jackson⁵².

Children :

- 21-1 John², b. 26-6mo., 1643; buried 5 Sept., 1660.
- 21-2 Joseph², b. 11-12mo., 1646; m. Elizabeth West.
- 21-3 Thomas², b. 2-7mo., 1648; buried 21 June, 1660.
- 21-4 Jonathan², b. 10-10mo., 1651; buried 24 Nov., 1659.

21-2 Joseph Chaplin (*Hugh*²¹) born 11-12mo., 1646, married 21 Feb., 1671-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Twiford and Mary West, then of Rowley. She was buried 12 Oct., 1702.

He died 17 April, 1705. His will, dated 13 April, 1705, proved 7 May, 1705, mentions : eldest son Joseph, who seems to have been absent from Rowley, sons John and Jeremiah, daughter Elizabeth Chaplin and son Joseph's uncle, Nathaniel West (Essex Probate, 8 : 175).

Children :

- 21-5 Joseph³, b. 4 April, 1673; m. ———, Mehitable ———.
- 21-6 John³, b. 26 Oct., 1674; m. Margaret Boynton¹²⁻²³.
- 21-7 Jonathan³, bapt. 15 April, 1677; d. before 1705.
- 21-8 Jeremiah³, b. 27 July, 1680; m. Ann Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁸.
- 21-9 Elizabeth³, b. 20 Sept., 1682; m. 25 Nov., 1708, John Searle.

21-5 Joseph Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻², *Hugh*²¹) born 4 April, 1673, m. ———, Mehitable ———. Resided in Attleboro', Bristol County, Mass., 1723.

Children of record here :

- 21-10 Mehitable⁴, b. 18 Sept., 1696.
- 21-11 Mary⁴, bapt. 29 May, 1715.

21-6 John Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻² *Hugh*²¹) born 26 Oct., 1674, married 9 April, 1701, Margaret, daughter of

Sergt. Caleb Boynton¹²⁻³. She died 22 April, 1735, "suddenly, she was distracted many years" (Chh. R.). He died 24 Jan., 1767, "aged 92 years & 2 months and some days" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 Jan., 1756, proved 30 March, 1767, mentions: children John, Moses, Hannah, wife of Israel Hazen, Elizabeth, Mehitable, and Margaret, wife of Thomas Wood, jun. (Essex Probate, 43: 215). Inventory presented 29 June, 1767 (Essex Probate, 44: 40).

Children:

- 21-12 Hannah⁴, b. 20 Feb., 1701-2; m. 27 May, 1724, Israel Hazen.
- 21-13 Elizabeth⁴, b. 9 April, 1705.
- 21-14 John⁴, bapt. 12 June, 1709; d. 31 Dec., 1712.
- 21-15 Mehitable⁴, bapt. 4 Dec., 1709.
- 21-16 John⁴, bapt. 11 Jan., 1712-3; died soon.
- 21-17 Margaret⁴, b. ———; m. 2 June, 1736, Thomas Wood, jun.¹¹⁶⁻⁵⁰.
- 21-18 John⁴, bapt. 12 May, 1717; m., in Boxford, 27 Jan., 1746-7, Hephzibah, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett⁵⁴⁻³⁴. She died 1 Aug., 1771. He m. (2), in Newbury, 16 June, 1772, Sarah Stickney of Byfield, Newbury. He died 21 Jan., 1774, styled "Lieut." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 4 Jan., 1774, proved 8 Feb., 1774, mentions wife Sarah, and children Joseph, David, John, Daniel, Caleb, Lydia, Lois and Eunice (Essex Probate, 50: 59).
- 21-19 Moses⁴, bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-2; m., in Topsfield, 9 June, 1747, Hannah Stringer of Topsfield. He was deacon of our second Parish church, and died 18 Oct., 1811. His will, dated 6 Dec., 1804, proved 4 Nov., 1811, mentions wife Hannah, son Moses Chaplin, daughters Mary Nelson, Hannah Jewett and Margaret Chaplin, children (unnamed) of daughter Sarah Whitney, deceased, and grandson Jeremiah Chaplin Nelson (Essex Probate, 81: 178).

21-8 Capt. Jeremiah Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻², *Hugh*²¹) born 27 July, 1680, married 28 Feb., 1703-4, Ann, daughter of Joseph Kilburn⁶⁰⁻². She died 24 Aug.,

1751, aged 71 years. He died 17 Dec., 1765, aged 85 years.

Children :

21-20 Mercy⁴, b. 3 April, 1705; m. 15 March, 1724-5, Solomon Nelson⁷³⁻⁵⁹.

21-21 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 16 Feb., 1706-7; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Sarah Boynton¹²⁻⁵⁵. She died 19 March, 1784, aged 75 years.

21-22 Mary⁴, bapt. 14 Aug., 1709; m. 23 Dec., 1736, Jonathan Harri-
man³⁷⁻¹⁸.

21-23 Mehitable⁴, bapt. 14 Oct., 1711; d. 31 Oct., 1711.

21-24 Joseph⁴, bapt. 15 Feb., 1712-3; d. 28 Feb., 1712-3.

21-25 David⁴, bapt. 13 June, 1714; m. 10 Jan., 1737-8, Mary, daughter
of Jonathan and Sarah (Wheeler) Bradstreet.

21-26 Joseph⁴, bapt. 13 Jan., 1716-7; (prob.) m. 1 Dec., 1747, Sarah
Seeton.

21-27 Daniel⁴, bapt. 5 April, 1719; d. 16 April, 1719.

21-28 Ebenezer⁴, bapt. 3 July, 1720; m. 5 Jan., 1744, Rebecca Poor of
Newbury. She died 25 Dec., 1763, aged 42 years.

21-29 Ann⁴, bapt. 15 Oct., 1721; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Thomas Burpee¹⁹⁻²¹,
of Lancaster.

21-30 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 17 March, 1722-3; d. 3 May, 1723.

21-31 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 3 Jan., 1724-5; d. 4 July, 1736, aged eleven and
one-half years.

21-32 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 20 April, 1729.

21-33 Sarah⁴, b. ———; d. 27 July, 1780, aged 50 years; unm.

21-34 Lucy⁴, b. ———; d. 4 July, 1736, aged 3 years.

CLARKE.

22 Richard Clarke married —6mo., 1643, Alice
——, the second couple married in town. I find no
record of their deaths.

His will, dated 7 Feb., 1673-4, proved 31 March, 1674,
mentions : only son John and daughter Ester Hopkinson,
and says he has but small estate (Essex Probate on file).

Children :

22-1 Judah², b. 5-4mo., 1644; buried 28 July, 1660.

22-2 Hester², b. 10-8mo., 1645; m. 11 May, 1666, Jonathan Hopkin-
son⁴⁹⁻².

22-3 Mary², b. 22-10mo., 1648; buried 14 June, 1660.

22-4 John², b. 26-1mo., 1650; m. Mary Poore.

22-5 Martha², b. 10-1mo., 1656; buried 16 June, 1660.

22-4 John Clarke (*Richard*²²) born 26-1mo., 1650, married 10 Jan., 1672-3, Mary, daughter of John Poore, senior, of Newbury (see Genealogy of John Poore by Alfred Poore). She died 10 Sept., 1726. He died 21 Dec., 1736, "aged 86 years and 9 months, of y^e Palsy. A good old man" (Chh. R.).

Children :

22-6 Sarah³, b. 7 Sept., 1675; m. 19 June, 1696, James Ordway of Newbury.

22-7 Richard³, b. 10 Nov., 1677; m. Abigail Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁴.

22-8 John³, b. 4 Nov., 1679; d. 14 Aug., 1702.

22-9 Judah³, b. 7 Feb., 1681-2; m. Hannah Kilborn⁶⁰⁻¹⁴.

22-10 Mary³, b. 8 Feb., 1683-4; m. 6 June, 1707, Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁹.

22-11 Hester³, b. 23 March, 1685-6; d. 25 Sept., 1726; unm.

22-12 Martha³, b. 23 March, 1687-8; buried 22 April, 1688.

22-13 Ebenezer³, b. 28 Feb., 1688-9; m. Lydia Dresser³⁰⁻²⁹.

22-14 Jonathan³, b. 17 Sept., 1691; m. Jane Pingree.

22-15 Joseph³,
22-16 Benjamin³, } born and died 12 Oct., 1693.

22-7 Richard Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 10 Nov., 1677, married 2 Dec., 1702, Abigail, daughter of John Wicom¹¹⁴⁻³. She died 17 Oct., 1722. He married (2) 9 Aug., 1727, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Kilborne⁶⁰⁻². He died 11 July, 1730, "by ye small pox" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 2 July, 1730, proved 29 July, 1730, mentions : wife Abigail, sons Simon and Ebenezer who are given nearly all the estate, but "are obliged to maintain my son Richard Clark out of my estate during his natural life and to bury him decently." Son John Clark and daughter Abigail Clark (Essex Probate, 21 : 77). His widow Abigail married (2) 11 June, 1734,

Anthony Attwood who died 12 June, 1761, "near 80 years old" (Chh. R.). She died 16 Nov., 1773, "Æt. 80" (Chh. R.).

Children by first wife :

22-17 Abigail⁴, b. 8 Aug., 1704; m. 4 April, 1733, Daniel Woodbury.

22-18 John⁴, b. 23 July, 1706.

22-19 Infant⁴, d. 19 Aug., 1708.

22-20 Richard⁴, b. 7 Sept., 1709.

22-21 Thomas⁴, b. 5 Aug., 1711; d. 15 Aug., 1711.

22-22 Infant⁴, d. 5 Sept., 1712.

22-23 Simon⁴, b. 4 Nov., 1717.

22-24 Ebenezer⁴, b. 19 Oct., 1717 } so recorded; no record of baptism for *Simon*⁴. See Boyes¹⁰ for similar entry.

Children by second wife :

22-25 Infant⁴, d. 24 March, 1728-9; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-26 Infant⁴, d. 24 June, 1730, "by ye small pox" (Chh. R.).

22-9 Judah Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 7 Feb., 1681-2, married 5 April, 1704, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁴. She died 28 Jan., 1713-4. He married (2) 1 Feb., 1714-5, Ruth, daughter of Sergt. Caleb Boynton¹²⁻³. They probably removed to Lexington.

Children by wife Hannah :

22-27 Jonathan⁴, b. 17 May, 1705.

22-28 Hannah⁴, b. 9 Sept., 1708 (bapt. 14 Sept., 1707); m. 9 March, 1724-5, Daniel Foster. They were dismissed April, 1747, from our church to Harvard.

22-29 Mercy⁴, b. 5 Nov., 1709. She was dismissed 26 Nov., 1738, from our church "to ye church at Acton newly gathered" (Chh. R.).

22-30 Judah⁴, b. — Oct., 1711.

Children by wife Ruth :

22-31 Infant⁴, d. 5 Oct., 1716; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-32 Ruth⁴, bapt. 12 Jan., 1717-8.

22-33 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 4 Feb., 1721-2.

22-34 A child⁴, died 24 March, 1728-9.

22-13 Ebenezer Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 28 Feb., 1688-9, married 14 Oct., 1713, Lydia, daughter of John Dresser³⁰⁻⁶. His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line. He died 28 April, 1716, in his twenty-ninth year (gravestone in Rowley). The account of the administratrix "Lydia Clark alias Pickard" was presented to court 4 Nov., 1717 (Essex Probate, 12: 60). His widow Lydia married (2) (published, in Ipswich, 22-4mo.) 1717, Samuel Pickard⁸²⁻²¹ of Boxford, as his second wife.

Child :

22-35 Mary⁴, bapt. in our church 17 Oct., 1714.

22-14 Jonathan Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 17 Sept., 1691, married 17 Dec., 1716, Jane Pingree, probably daughter of Aaron and Ann (Pickard⁸²⁻⁵) Pingree of Ipswich. She died 8 Aug., 1770. He died 19 Jan., 1765.

Children :

22-36 Mary⁴, b. 26 Nov., 1718; m. 29 Oct., 1741, Jeremiah Ellsworth³³⁻⁷.

22-37 Aaron⁴, b. 25 Feb., 1722-3; m. 2 Nov., 1741, Johanna Blake of Ipswich. He died 10 March, 1742-3. Left no male descendant. His widow Johanna m. (2) 10 May, 1744, Isaac Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁶¹ of Lancaster.

22-38 Moses⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1727; m. 10 Jan., 1750-1, Elizabeth Pickard⁸²⁻⁵³. She died — April, 1775. He was deacon of our church 15 May, 1769, and died 20 April, 1791, aged 63 years.

Their children were :

I *Mary*⁵, b. 9 March, 1755; m. 19 Nov., 1778, Moses Richards. She died 7 July, 1779.

II *Jane*⁵, b. 26 July, 1757; m. 25 April, 1780, John Pickard. She died 21 Feb., 1806. He died 17 July, 1811,

III *Moses*⁵, b. 30 June, 1761; m. ———, 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Scott⁹⁷⁻⁴⁰. He died 10 Aug., 1834, aged 73 years (gravestone). She died 7 July, 1850, aged 83 years (gravestone).

IV *Lydia*⁵, b. 17 Oct., 1763; d. 30 March, 1787.

V *Aaron*⁵, b. 20 Feb., 1766; m. 17 Nov., 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Dickinson) Dresser. She died 5 Feb., 1830, aged 57 years. He died — Sept., 1839, aged 73½ years.

Their son *Moses*⁶ is now (1882) the oldest man in Rowley.

COLMAN.

23 Tobia Colman (son of Thomas and Susannah Colman of Newbury) was chosen a "warner of town meetings" 16 Dec., 1653, then probably a minor. He married 16 April, 1668, Lydia, daughter of Nicholas Jackson⁵². Removed to Newbury about 1673. Savage says he was born 1638 in Newbury.

In a deed dated 17 Dec., 1696, he calls himself "ye son of Thomas Coleman of ye said Newbury deceased & am alsoe administrator to ye estate of my said father" (Essex Deeds, 11 : 215).

Children :

23-1 Jabez², b. 27 March, 1669.

23-2 Sarah², b. 17 June, 1670 (see Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻¹¹).

23-3 Thomas² (Tobia on Town Record) b. 26 March, 1672 (see Pearson⁸⁰⁻⁴²).

23-4 Judith², bapt. in our church 3 Oct., 1686.

And probably

23-5 Deborah², d. 14 March, 1730-1, "an old maid" (Chh. R.).

COOPER.

24 Peter Cooper had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. His wife was Emm or Ame. She

was buried 18 April, 1689. He was buried 15 Jan., 1667-8. His will, dated 3 Jan., 1667-8, proved 31 March, 1668, mentions: wife Emm, son Samuel, daughters Mary How, Deborah and Sarah Cooper (Essex Probate).

Children :

24-1 Mary², b. 2-4mo., 1642; m. ———, John How of Topsfield.

24-2 Samuel², b. 8-12mo., 1646; m. Mary Harriman³⁷⁻⁵.

24-3 Deborah², b. 30-6mo., 1650; m., in Haverhill, 28 Dec., 1670, Samuel Haseltine⁴³⁻¹.

24-4 Sarah², b. 14-6mo., 1652 (prob.) m., in Newbury, 3 Jan., 1676-7, Edmund Moors of Newbury.

24-2 Samuel Cooper (*Peter*²⁴) born 8-12mo., 1646, married 25 June, 1691, Mary, daughter of Leonard Harriman³⁷. She died 7 Oct., 1732. He died 25 May, 1727. His will, dated 17 May, 1727, proved 30 May, 1727, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons Samuel, Moses and Leonard, daughter Mary Cooper (Essex Probate, 15: 270).

Children :

24-5 Samuel³, b. 7 March, 1691-2; m. Mary Hobson⁴⁷⁻¹⁰.

24-6 Mary³, b. 10 Nov., 1693; m. 5 Nov., 1734, Moses Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻²³.

24-7 Peter³, b. 7 March, 1695; "drowned 12 Aug., 1715" (Chh. R.).

24-8 Hannah³, b. 10 April, 1701; d. 25 Sept., 1705.

24-9 Moses³, b. 19 April, 1703; m. Phebe Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁵⁶.

24-10 Leonard³, b. 13 March, 1706-7; m. Sarah Plats⁸³⁻¹⁷.

24-5 Samuel Cooper (*Samuel*,²⁴⁻⁵ *Peter*²⁴) born 7 March, 1691-2, married 3 Oct., 1734, Mary, daughter of William Hobson⁴⁷⁻³. She died 19 Aug., 1762 (Line

Brook Chh. R.). (See Essex Probate, 46 : 72.) He was alive and under guardianship, 1770.

Children :

24-11 An infant⁴, d. 25 Jan., 1735-6; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

24-12 Mary⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1739; d. 12 Nov., 1815; unm., aged 76 years.

24-9 Moses Cooper (*Samuel*²⁴⁻⁵, *Peter*²⁴) born 19 April, 1703, married 15 May, 1729, Phebe, daughter of Stephen Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁹. She died 16 May, 1740, "buried in Linebrook Parish" (Georgetown Chh. R.). He married (2), in Haverhill, 8 April, 1741, Ruth Johnson of Haverhill.

Children by wife Phebe :

24-13 Moses⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1730; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 6 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-14 Priscilla⁴, b. 16 June, 1732; d. 6 Feb., 1736-7, aged 4 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-15 Elizabeth⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1734; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 2½ years (2nd Chh. R.). "All by the sore throat distemper."

24-16 Priscilla⁴, b. 7 July, 173-; m. ———, ——— Ross (see will of Stephen Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁹).

And perhaps others by wife Ruth born elsewhere.

24-10 Leonard Cooper (*Samuel*²⁴⁻², *Peter*²⁴) born 13 March, 1706-7, married 26 June, 1729, Sarah, daughter of James Platts⁸³⁻⁵.

Children :

24-17 Hannah⁴, b. 7 April, 1730; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Thomas Lull, as his second wife. She died 29 Sept., 1793, in her 64th year (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

- 24-18 Peter⁴, b. 3 March, 1731-2; m. 25 Dec., 1755, Mary Skillian of Ipswich. Had children *Leonard*⁵ and *Molly*⁵ born here. He died 22 Oct., 1759, "in his passage from Quebeck" (Chh. R.).
- 24-19 Mary⁴, (bapt. Sarah) b. 18 Nov., 1734; m., in Newbury, 31 May, 1753, Jacob Pearson.
- 24-20 James⁴, b. 4 March, 1737; m. ———, Hannah ———.
- 24-21 Jedidiah⁴, b. 3 July, 1739.
- 24-22 Susanna⁴, bapt. 6 May, 1742; d. 27 June, 1742.
- 24-23 Moses⁴, b. 26 May, 1743.
- 24-24 Ezekiel⁴, b. 7 Oct., 1745.
- 24-25 Sarah⁴, b. 26 Feb., 1747-8.
- 24-26 Jesse⁴, b. 7 May, 1751.
- 24-27 Susanna⁴, b. 11 Oct., 1753.

COUSSINS.

25 Isaac Coussins, "smith," with his wife Elizabeth was here a short time, probably not before 1644.

30-1mo., 1652, he sold to John Pickard, "carpenter," his house and lot, barn and shop, the same that were "sometime goodman Bridges" (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 317).

7 June, 1652, he received a grant of eight and one-third acres of plow-land in Haverhill and was their town blacksmith. He seems to have left Haverhill before July, 1653 (see Hist. of Haverhill).

CROSS.

26 Margaret Crosse, "a widdowe," admitted to the First Church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638, mentioned 5-6mo., 1647, in the will of Robert Hunter⁵⁰ as of our church, and is given 10s.; also mentioned, 1650, in the will of William Bellingham⁷.

I find no other mention of her.

CROSBY.

27 Widow Constance Crosby ("Custins Crosbee Vx" of our first record of Grants) had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643; this lot was afterward owned by John Pickard⁸² and in after records is called a "two acre lot."

She was buried 25 Jan., 1683-4 (see will of Richard Longhorne⁶⁸). I find the following among the Essex Court files, Vol. 21, 45 :

"To this Honoured Court now sitting at Ipswitch : 4. 3. 1674 Constance Crosbie Grandmother to this Orphan Sarah Longhorne understanding that Daniell Wickam is like to be perswaded to accept of Gardianship for her : I thinking that she had need of one that hath more experience to oversee her and for other Reasons I am very unwilling & doe desire that such a thing may not be proceeded in or Granted till Thomas Longhorne of Cambridge her uncle Knowes & Gives his Consent : for he takes more Care of the Children then I expected he would have don : not more at psent your poor & humble servant & Handmaide

Custance Crosbie"

Children :

27-1 Jane, b. (about 1626); m. 29-8mo., 1644, John Pickard⁸².

27-2 Mary, b. (about 1628); m. 16-11mo., 1647, Richard Longhorne⁶⁸.

27-3 Hannah, b. (about 1634); m. 6 Dec., 1655, John Johnson⁵⁹.

And probably

27-4 Doctor Anthony, b. (about 1637); m. Prudence Wade.

28 Thomas Crosby, from Cambridge (Middlesex Deeds, 3 : 424), bought of John Haseltine⁴³ his house and lot 30-2mo., 1656 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 230).

Thomas Crosby and Jane, his wife, by deed of gift convey every estate of theirs, both here and in England,

to their grandchild Anthony Crosby²⁷⁻⁴, reserving only their maintenance during life; dated 12 Feb., 1658, acknowledged by Jane, widow of Thomas, 29-2mo., 1662 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 116).

He was buried 6 May, 1661. His widow Jane was buried 2 May, 1662. I think he was father of husband of Widow Constance²⁷.

27-4 Doctor Anthony Crosby, grandson of Thomas²⁸ and probably son of Widow Constance²⁷, married 28 Dec., 1659, Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV, p. 24). He was about 23 years old, 1660 (Court Rec.).

He was buried 16 January, 1672-3. The inventory of his estate was taken 19 Feb., 1672-3, presented in Court by Widow Prudence 25 March, 1673.

His widow Prudence married (2) 9 July, 1673, Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton. She married (3) ——— Hammond of Watertown. The children moved to Hampton with their mother; Nathaniel returned and was taxed here 1691.

Children :

27-5 Thomas, b. 4 March, 1660-1; was of Hampton (see Hampton Records; see also Essex Deeds, 89 : 115).

27-6 Jonathan, b. 26-11mo., 1663; buried 27 May, 1664.

27-7 Jonathan, b. 26-8mo., 1665; settled in York, Me. (see Essex Probate, 17 : 74).

27-8 Nathaniel, b. 5-12mo., 1666; died soon (Chh. R.).

27-9 Nathaniel, b. 27 Sept., 1668; m. 13 Dec., 1693, Elizabeth Bennett. He died 7 March, 1699-1700. (See Essex Probate, 7 : 11 and 148). Children born here: I *Jonathan*, b. 11 Sept., 1694. II *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Aug., 1697. III *Nathaniel*, bapt. 27 Aug., 1699. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 24 Sept., 1701, John Scott⁹⁷⁻¹².

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.¹

COPIED BY WELLINGTON POOL, AUGUST, 1882.

JOSEPH GERRISH.

NOTE.—The inscription is on a footstone of common slate, standing near the "Monument" over the remains of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, pastor at Wenham 1674–1720.

The monument consists of a horizontal slab of free-stone, supported by brick-work.

The inscription—in Latin—is well nigh illegible, "owing to the crumbling and unsubstantial nature of the stone." Some of the letters of the name, however, with a few others can still be deciphered.

In 1785, the town "Voted, to repair the Monument over the Rev. Joseph Gerrishes remains in our burying ground."

¹This "Ground" was probably used as a place of burial, from the first settlement of the town, although neither record nor tradition has come down to us "of the choice or dedication of the spot."

It is first mentioned in the town records in the year 1681.

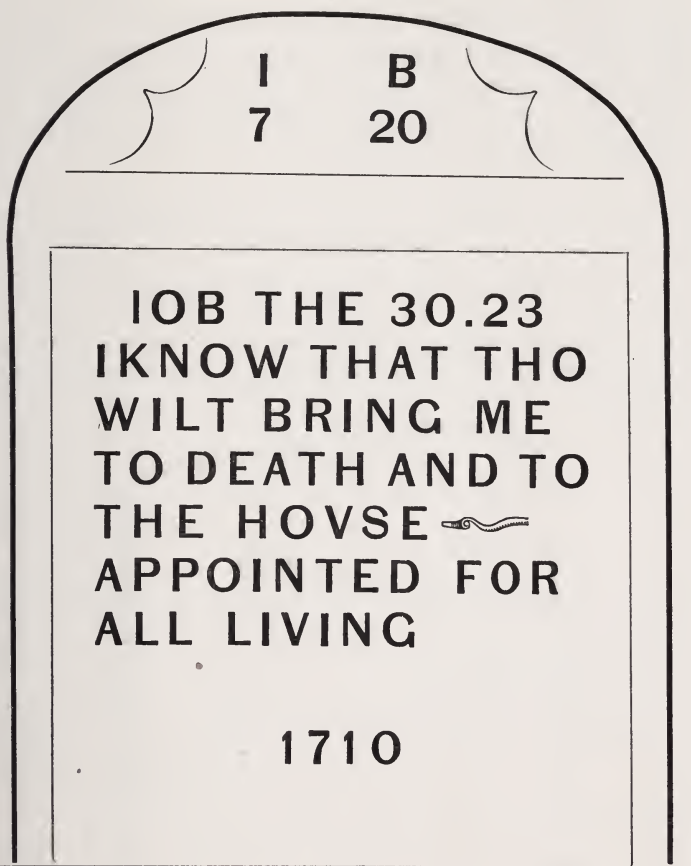
In a deed of adjoining land, sold in 1700, it is referred to as "Burying Hill—so called—belonging to y^e town of Wenham."

In 1750, a Committee was chosen by the town "to affix the boundiarys of the Buring Place with the adjacent Proprietors, and make Report at next meeting."

The Committee accordingly reported, that "In order hereunto we applied our Selues unto the Town Book for some Record or grant made unto the Town but Could find none at all therefore being at a loss how the Town Came by it."

Subsequently, for several years, votes were passed by the town in relation to fencing the Burying Place.

In 1869, the brick-work was renewed, by an appropriation from the cemetery fund.



A half-mile stone which stands on the outer edge of the sidewalk, near the entrance to the "(old) ground," attracts considerable attention. It bears the date 1710.

I 7 B 20: *i. e.*, Ipswich 7 miles, Boston 20.

HIST. COLL.

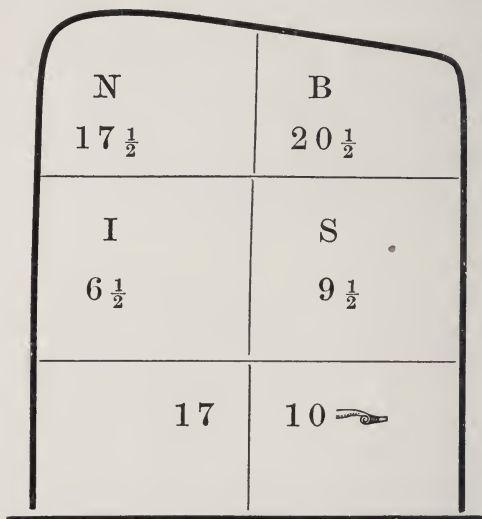
XX

15*

HERE LYE THE REMAINS OF | THE REV^D. M^R. ROBERT
 WARD | WHO WAS BORN AT | CHARLESTOWN SEPT^R Y^E 23^D, |
 ANNO DOMINI 1694 | TOOK HIS FIRST DEGREE | AT HARVARD
 COLLEGE IN | CAMBRIDGE ANNO 1719 | WAS ORDAINED PAS-
 TOR OF | THE CHURCH IN WENHAM | JAN^{RY} Y^E 25TH 1721-2
 AND AFTER | HE HAD FOR MORE THAN | TEN YEARS FAITH-
 FULLY & | HONOURABLY SERVED CHRIST | IN THAT OFFICE
 HE WAS | TRANSLATED TO HIS MASTERS JOY JULY | Y^E
 19 1732 AGED NEAR 38 YEARS.

Here Lyes Buried y^e Body | of M^{RS} PRISCILLA WARD
 | Wife to y^e Rev. M^R ROBERT | WARD: & Daugh^{tr} of

Two other, similar stones, bearing the same date, are standing on the road toward Ipswich: one in front of the Town Hall (as represented below), a half of a mile distant.



The other a half of a mile beyond, in front of the residence of Mrs. H. E. Pingree.

y^e Hon^{ble} | Coll^{no} JOHN APPLETON | of IPSWICH: Who
Dec^d July | 22^d Anno Dom. MDCCXXIV. | Ætatisq^b suæ
XXVIII.

Them which Sleep in Jesus will GOD bring wth him.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} MARGARET
WARD, | RELICT OF THE REV. M^R. | ROBERT WARD, AND A
| DAU^R OF DANIEL ROGERS | ESQ^R. LATE OF IPSWICH. |
WHO DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB^{RY} Y^E 7TH 1742-3 |
HAVING JUST COMPLETED | Y^E 44TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here lye the Remains of the | Reverend M^r. JOHN WAR-
REN, | who was born at ROXBURY | Septem^r 18th 1704,
took his first | Degree at the College in | CAMBRIDGE, in
the year 1725. | began to preach 1727 was ordained | to
the pastoral Office in WENHAM | JANUARY 10th 1732-3
wherein he was a | burning and shining Light for | more
than 16 Years, greatly | beloved of his Brethren in the |
Ministry as well as of his own Flock | & deservedly la-
mented at his Death | which was on July 19th 1749. |
Ætatis 45.

In Memory | of the Reverend | JOSEPH SWAIN, M. A.
| Pastor of the Church | in Wenham, | who departed
this life | June 29th 1792, in the 71st | year of his age, &
42^d year | of his Ministry. | In his public character, he
was a | judicious divine, & a respectable | minister of the
Gospel: In domestic life, | an affectionate husband, | a
tender parent, & sincere friend.

“Be thou faithful unto Death | and I will give thee a Crown of
life.”

“The memory of the just is blessed.”

In Memory of | MRS. ELISABETH SWAIN, | the amiable
Consort of | the Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN | who departed this
life | Nov. 7th 1773. | in the 54th Year | of her Age.

Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

ERECTED | in memory of | M^{rs} ELISABETH SWAIN, |
 the amiable consort of the | Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN, | who
 departed this life | November 8th 1789, | in the 64th year
 of her | age.

To die to live, how happy such a death,
 To die to live in bliss surprising thought,
 To live in bliss to all eternity.

Sacred | to the memory of the | REV. RUFUS ANDERSON.
 | Graduated at Dartmouth College 1791. | Ordained at
 Northyarmouth 1794 | Installed at Wenham 1805. | de-
 parted this life in the midst | of his usefulness respected &
 | lamented Feb. 11 1814. | Æt. 48.

Piety, benevolence, integrity & fidelity were prominent virtues in his
 amiable character.

Sleep precious dust while here confined in earth,
 Till the glad spring of nature's second birth:
 Then quit the transient winter of the tomb,
 To rise and flourish in immortal bloom.

RUTH RICHARDS, | Aunt | of the wife of | Rev. E. P.
 Sperry, | Died | Sept. 26, 1833, | aged 83.

Rev. | DANIEL MANSFIELD, | Born at Lynnfield Aug. 24,
 | 1807; | Graduated at Am. Col. | 1833; | Finished
 Theol. Studies, | Andover 1836; | Was settled in this
 place, | July 26th, 1837; | Died April 8, 1847. | As a son
 and brother | A husband and father, | He was eminently
 affectionate | and faithful. | As a Christian Minister, | He
 was able, devout, unwearied | Irreproachable, successful.
 | Most tenderly beloved | By the people of his charge; |
 Universally esteemed & respected, | His early death was
 deplored | As a public calamity.

“Be ye also ready!”

OLIVER A. | SON OF | Rev. J. & Mrs. E. P. | TAYLOR :
| Born Feb. 13, 1853, | Died March 10, 1854.

These ashes too, this little dust,
Our Father's care shall keep,
Till the last angel rise, & break
The long and dreary sleep.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Deaⁿ William Fisk | Who
died Febr^{ry} y^e 5 | 1727-8 Aged | 85 years.

Here Lyeth the | body of Elisabeth | Fisk wife To
Eben^{zr} | Fisk who died | August y^e 26 1732. | Aged 46
years.

HERE LIES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF | JONATHAN YE SON |
OF M^R. EBENEZER & | ELIZABETH FFISKE | WHO DIED
SEPT^R Y^E | 22^D 1737 AGED 24 | YEARS.

Here Lyeth y^e Body | of M^r. Benjamin Fisk | Who
Died June y^e 6th | 1742 Aged About | 67 years.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | MARY FISK
WIFE TO | M^R BENJAMIN FISK | DIED JAN^{RY} Y^E 11 | 1745
IN Y^E 67TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes Buried | the Body of Cap^t | THOMAS
FFISK | Who Dec^d Febr^{ry} y^e 5 1723, | in y^e 70th Year of
his Age.

The Righteous shall be had | in everlasting Remembrance.

Mrs. | SARAH, | wife of | Mr. Samuel Fisk, | died Feb.
28, 1833, | Æt. 56. | MARTHA FISK | daughter of | the
above named | died March 10, 1833 | Æt. 34.

WILLIAM FISK, | died | July 11. 1821. | Æt. 17.

Once I was blooming fresh and gay,
And now my body's turned to clay.
So when the Lord the summons sends,
We all must go and leave our friends.

SAMUEL B. | FISK | DIED | Nov. 5, 1845, | Æ. 32.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Daniel Killim | who died
Augst | y^e 29th 1734 in y^e | 85th year of his Age.

HERE LYES Y^E | BODY OF SARA^H | Y^E WIFE OF DAN |
EIL KILLAM W^{HO} | DIED JAN^{RY} 20 1715¹⁶ | AGED 70 Y^{RS}.

SACRED | to the memory of | Mr JONATHAN KILHAM |
who died May 27th 1782, | Æ. 35. | Also his Son |
DANIEL KILHAM, | died May 27th 1782, | Æ. 9.

In cold embrace beneath this sculptur'd stone,
Sleeps a kind Father and a lovely Son,
Death's awful mandate summon'd both obey,
Nor prayers nor tears his fatal shafts could stay.

Each lovely form affection weeping view'd,
And oft their clay cold cheeks with tears bedew'd;
Lodged in this peaceful grave their bodies lie.
Their souls are flown to worlds above the skey.

“ Weep not for us they smiling seem to say,
We live in relms of everlasting day.”

HON. | DANIEL KILHAM | DIED | Oct. 12, 1841 | Aged
88.

HANNAH KILHAM | Died | April 7, 1850 | Aged 65
years.

“ Even so them also which sleep in Jesus | will God bring with him.”

REBECCA F. KILHAM | Died | January 27, 1879, |
Aged 82 yrs.

HERE LIETH Y^E BODY | OF M^{RS} RUTH WHITE, | WIDOW
OF CAP^T THOMAS | WHITE WHO DIED | DECEMBER Y^E
10TH 1713 | & IN Y^E 80TH YEARE | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Elisabeth White | Wife to
Josiah White | died June y^e 7th 1728 | in y^e 19 year of |
her Age. also | A Infant Elisabeth | White about 14th |
days old.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Abigail White | Wife to Josiah White | Who died July y^e | 2nd 1730 in y^e 23 | year of her age.

In Memory of | Mr. JOHN WHITE | of Salem | who Died Jan^{ry} 11th | 1781 in the 85th | Year of his age.

HERE LYES Y^R BODY OF | SARAH FAIRFIELD | WIFE TO WALTER | FAIRFIELD DEC^D DEC^R | Y^E 18th 1710 | IN Y^E 71ST YEAR | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Mary y^e wife | of Nath^l Fairfield | who died Sep^{t^{mr}} | y^e 9th 1731 in | her 60 year.

In Memory of | MRS. SARAH FAIRFIELD | Relict of | DOCTOR William Fairfield, | who died | Feb. 7, 1814, | Æt. 81.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | SKIPPER BALCH | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE the 13 | SEPTEMBER 1714 IN | YE 23RD YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | SARAH BALCH | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE Y^E | 30 SEPTEMBER | 1714 IN YE 15th | YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | FREEBORN BALCH WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE the 12 JUNE | MDCCXXIX & IN THE | 70th YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | Mrs. REBECCA COLE | Ob^t Dec. 14th 1790. | Æ. 61 years | wife of | Mr. ANDREW COLE | who died Feb. 12th 1787, | on the Island of Hispaniola | Æt. 57 years.

Sweet soul, we leave thee to thy rest,
Enjoy thy Jesus and thy God,
Till we from bands of clay released,
Spring out and climb the shining road.

HEAR LYES BURIED | the BODY OF Mr^s. | Elisabeth Cue
who | died FABuary 15th | 1726 AND IN The | 74st YEAR
OF HER | AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF M^r | ROBERT CUE
WHO | DIED FEBRUARY the | 8 Day 1736 | AGED 41
YEARS.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY CUE Relict | of Mr ROB-
ERT CUE, who | departed this life Sep^t. | 20th 1795, in the
96 year | of her age.

Although I turn to native dust,
And lie for ages here :
The grave my body will restore
When Jesus shall appear.

Here Lyeth y^e Body of | Mr^s. Abigail Wife to | Mr.
Nath^l Waldron | Who Died April | y^e 22nd 1733 in her |
73^d Year y^e memory | of y^e just is Blessed.

Here Lyes y^e body of | Nathanael Son to Ebenezer | &
Hannah Waldron died | March y^e 4th 1734-5 in y^e 4th |
year of his Age The Lord | Gave & y^e Lord hath taken
A | Way Blessed be the | Name of the LORD.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS RUTH THE
| WIFE OF MR. EBENEZ^R | KIMBALL DAUG | HTER OF
M^R | EDWARD, WALDRON^N | WHO DIED DEC^R | 17 1764 IN
Y^E 33RD | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Deacon Caleb Kimball | departed this life, | April 14th
1800 | Ætat 70.

Our loss his gain.
His son is set in brighter worlds to rise.

MARGARET The | DAUGHTER OF MR. | Jonathan And |
Martha Kimball | WHO DIED NOV^R | 14TH 1737 in y^e 3rd
| YEAR OF HER AGE.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1883. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

MEMOIR OF OLIVER CARLTON.

BY LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

OLIVER CARLTON was born July 20, 1801, in what was then the North Parish of Amherst, Hillsborough County, N.H., but which, two years later, was incorporated as Mount Vernon. Situated on the highlands, overlooking the lovely valley of the Merrimac, it has always been a small but enterprising town, and has of late years become noted for its beautiful scenery and pure air.

Mr. Carlton descended from a line of ancestors, representatives of that admirable class of men who were the founders of New England; puritan farmers, who had to earn their bread and support their large families by the severest toil, while they sang praises, and poured out their hearts to God in their homes, at their daily tasks and in churches which they built, having scarcely bread for themselves and their children. May their descendants never cease to regard those God-fearing men with profound gratitude and veneration!

Mr. Carlton's first ancestor in this country was *Edward Carlton*, who was Freeman and a man of considerable im-

portance in Rowley, in 1642. He returned after some years to England with his wife and children, but soon sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs here. John remained, settled in Bradford and Haverhill, where he died in 1668, leaving several sons, among whom was *Thomas*, who also resided in Bradford, and had five sons and daughters, the third being *George*, who was born Sept. 26, 1702. George married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Bradford, removed from Bradford to Boxford, 1727, where he died in 1783, at the age of eighty, having had seven children most of whom survived him.

Oliver, his fourth son, born in 1732, left Boxford in early manhood and settled in North Amherst, afterwards Mount Vernon. He married Emma, daughter of John Washer of Amherst, and had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.

John, the oldest, was born in 1762, and in March 1781 married Judith, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston of Amherst. He died Dec. 18, 1838 aged 76. He was the father of *Oliver Carlton*. The strong character of the family was conspicuous in the grandfather, Deacon Oliver Carlton, who was one of the founders of the church, which in 1780 colonized from the mother church on "Amherst Plain." The settlers were few in number, and had scant store of this world's goods, but were blessed with brave and zealous hearts. What they lacked in riches was more than made up by their energy and determination.

With the Deacon at their head, the very next season they hauled the timber in the month of April on the snow-crust over the walls and fences, worked all summer, and with an amount of toil and self-sacrifice which it is difficult in these days of luxury and self-indulgence to con-

ceive, they erected their church which still stands on the summit of the hill, a monument to those brave Christian men,—the only church there is, or ever has been, within the limits of the town.

Deacon Oliver devoted time and money to the building of this church, so much to the neglect of his own affairs, that he was forced to sell a yoke of oxen to cancel his indebtedness.

It is related that his son John passed his honeymoon in helping his father haul logs over the snow-crust for the new meeting-house. He was elected deacon of the church in 1800 to take the place of his father, who died that year. Deacon John was a prominent and respected citizen, for many years a justice of the peace, and held other offices in the old and new town.

Oliver Carlton was born in the ancestral house, worked on the same farm, roamed over hill and dale, enjoying the lovely scenery, breathing the bracing air, and regularly worshipped in the old meeting-house, two miles distant, the more sacred from its association with his father's and his grandfather's manly zeal and devotion. Here he attended the little district school during the winter months, until, at the age of seventeen, in the year 1818, he felt that irresistible desire to obtain an education which led him to enter Phillips Academy, at Andover, then under the charge of John Adams, L L. D. On one of the earliest broad-sides of the school is seen the name of the New Hampshire boy in company with others which have obtained an honorable record. William Adams, who had "lodgings at the Principal's," presided at the Centennial celebration in 1878, when Dr. Holmes turned to him as he read :

"Such he, whose record time's destroying march
Leaves uneffaced on Zion's springing arch."

Dr. Luther V. Bell, U. S. Senator Bell, Rev. Drs. Amos

Blanchard, Theodore Edson, Alexander H. Vinton, Hubbard Winslow and President Leonard Woods, with Edmund Quincy and Samuel H. Stearns of Bedford, to whom the Centennial poet so tenderly alluded, are all on that broadside. So are Daniel P. King of Danvers, Nathaniel and Robert Hooper of Marblehead and Samuel M. Worcester of Salem. Other pupils at Andover with him were Washington Choate of Essex and, last but not least, Robert Rantoul of Beverly.

He entered Dartmouth College in 1820 and graduated in 1824, with the second honors of the class. Rev. Darwin Adams, son of Dr. Daniel, born in the same year, brought up with him in Mt. Vernon, and his classmate at Andover, was his chum during part of his college course and still (May, 1883) survives him at Groton. After graduating, Mr. Carlton very soon adopted the profession of teacher, and in 1825 taught school at Francestown, N. H., was tutor at Dartmouth 1825-6, was in charge of schools at Windsor, Vt., in 1827, at Haverhill, Mass., from 1827 to 1830, at Marblehead from 1830 to 1832, and in 1832 was placed in charge of the Latin Grammar School at Salem, where he remained till that school, greatly to the regret of all its old pupils, was discontinued. This occurred in the year 1856. Mr. Carlton then taught in Portsmouth N. H., from 1856 to 1860, after which he returned to Salem and kept a private school from 1860 to 1867.

After forty years and more of teaching, with a high reputation for uprightness and ability as a teacher, he retired to private life in Salem, where he had passed so many of the best years of his life, and on the twenty-first day of June, 1882, passed peacefully away at his home in Bridge St., soothed by the devoted care of his daughters, and cheered by many of his loving friends and old pupils. It was as master of the old grammar school that we most of us

remember him, and how vividly he stands before us ! After the lapse of forty-three years, each lineament of his kind countenance, every tone of his voice is as if seen and heard only yesterday. His very step, as he entered the old school in Broad street ; his erect bearing and elastic gait ; his smile of approval, more frequent than his severe frown of displeasure ; his hearty laugh at any amusing mistake or innocent error,— all are distinctly remembered. What boy ever dared utter a falsehood to Mr. Carlton ? or who ever ventured even to whisper to him a tale of another ?

His teaching of the classics was excellent, his boys entered college as well prepared as those from the best schools ; but what was far better, they went to college and forth into the world with that high sense of honor that in so marked a degree distinguished his pupils. Ask any of them whether the boy who had committed a misdemeanor ever sat silent, if Mr. Carlton rose, and, in his earnest manner, asked who was guilty of it ! The tone of the school was such that any pupil met the contempt of his companions by refusing to confess his fault under such circumstances.

The contrast between the past and present modes of school-teaching is very striking. Mr. Carlton taught six hours daily (except during the few weeks in winter, when the shortness of the days made it a little less) for forty-eight weeks in the year. There were vacations of two weeks at the end of August, one week at Thanksgiving and one week in May — four weeks altogether.

Without any assistant, he presided over and taught six classes of boys, from grammar and sums in addition, to the full requirements for entering college, through all the courses of Latin, Greek, arithmetic, algebra and rhetoric, declamation, geography and history, ancient and modern. His system was so admirable that his pupils

did their work in school, and parents were spared the misery of having every evening to help their unhappy sons to learn their lessons.

The modern methods of schools, with their enormous equipment and vast expenditure, seem, in their results, to fall far short of the modest school, where Mr. Carlton so admirably and so manfully taught his boys to become men. Mr. Carlton had a warm temper, but kept it under perfect control, except on those rare occasions when he had good reason for becoming angry; and he who had excited his displeasure never cared to repeat his error.

His interest in his pupils followed them through life, often leading to a warm and affectionate correspondence; and many a time has he expressed the deepest regret to those, whose convictions have led them to work with a political party opposed to his own.

Mr. Carlton was a Puritan like his fathers, but with liberal and advanced views. One of his old scholars writes that he became exceedingly interested in the recent agitation attending the nomination of a professor at Andover. While the controversy was at its height, he met a minister who had said "the people will not indorse him;" but, laying his hand heavily upon the table, Mr. Carlton said, "I told him the people would indorse the appointment. Don't you believe there is any progress? Do you think God revealed everything to the Jews?"

The Rev. De Witt S. Clark, minister of the Tabernacle Church, of which Mr. Carlton was for many years a member, and at one time superintendent of its Sunday School, writes "there was a decided ripening and mellowness of Christian character in his later years, which was evident even to the casual observer." "A broad charity ruled his spirit, and he would find good in many a man another pronounced a heretic, and would often say, he wished he

was as sure of Heaven as he thought such a one to be. As he grew older he came less and less to insist on the *creed*, and more and more on the *covenant* which a Christian makes with his God. The simpler the Confession of Faith,—the nearer it came to stating the *essentials* of doctrine, and no more, the better he liked it.” “‘The time is coming,’ he used to say, ‘I may not live to see it, when Christians will think and say less of that in which they differ, than of those things in which they are agreed.’”

“Always in his place in church and in the social meeting, so long as he was able to walk, always ready to give his testimony as to the worth and power of the truths of the Gospel to himself, yet never thrusting himself forward, speaking often with an earnestness which seemed to some almost passion, but oftener with a trembling voice and moistened eye, his presence was an inspiration. His sharp look, his erect form, his head moving quickly in assent, his brow rising suddenly as in question, might well be the text for any who was addressing an audience. He kept one up to his best.”

“If vigor of conduct and precision of thought and patient endeavor during the earlier years of life bring such marked and delightful bearing and spirit to grace the latter days, then may the race of such old-fashioned schoolmasters never be extinct! Having received the kingdom of Heaven as a little child, certainly its possession seemed to be held to the end with a child’s joyful simplicity of faith and love. He has left a vacant place among us which it is hard to fill, and which will not be filled till men of as sincere heart and careful training appear among us.”

Mr. Carlton was very tenacious of his convictions, especially in politics, and nothing seemed to disturb him more than the divergence of views between himself and a

few of his old pupils, whom he held in special regard; but never did he suffer this for a moment to cloud the relations with them.

He had a brave spirit and undaunted courage. At the age of eighty-one he met with the severe and painful accident from which he never recovered, and bore his sufferings with the most Christian resignation and fortitude.

The kind friend and former pupil, before alluded to, writes, that "he looked up smiling and said, 'I hope they won't keep me here long, and that I shall walk out again.' He bore very patiently the treatment which his physician thought best, although it must have been very painful. I never went into his room without receiving a pleasant smile, and a shake of the hand, although sometimes he could not or would not speak."

And so passed away at the ripe age of eighty-one, this excellent man, one of the last, if not the last, of the schoolmasters "of the old school," retaining to the last his interest in his old pupils, proud of their successes, regretting their mistakes, grieving over their failures; and by them, in return, respected and beloved, with a deep sense of gratitude, for that high sense of honor and that manliness of character with which he inspired them, and which are more important than all they learned from books.

APPENDIX.

EDWARD CARLTON¹, a freeman and man of importance in Rowley, 1642, returned after some years to England with wife and children born in Rowley. Soon after he sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs. John remained here.

JOHN CARLTON² married Hannah, daughter of first Joseph Jewett; settled in Bradford and Haverhill; died in Haverhill 22 Nov., 1668. His widow afterwards married in Salem 5 Aug., 1676, Christopher Babbidge. Said John and Hannah had several children, all sons, among whom was

THOMAS CARLTON³ married Elizabeth ———; lived in Bradford. Their children born in Bradford were:

1 Thomas, b. 10 Oct., 1697.

2 Bethiah, b. 8 May, 1700; m. Wm. Hochem, in Bradford; d. 2 Feb., 1721.

3 George, b. 26 Sept., 1702. See below.

4 Elizabeth, b. 7 March, 1706.

5 John, b. 29 July, 1708.

GEORGE CARLTON⁴, son of Thomas above, married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Boxford, 9 Nov., 1725.

He first resided in Bradford, and removed to Boxford, 1727. They were dismissed from First Church in Bradford and admitted to Second Church in Boxford 1 July, 1767. She died in Boxford 28 Nov., 1780, aged 75 years. He died in Boxford 13 Feb., 1783, aged 80 years.

His will, dated 1 June, 1770, proved 3 March, 1783, Vol. 56, f. 28.

Inscriptions on their gravestones in West Boxford.

“In memory of
Ensⁿ George Carlton
who departed this
Life Feb. 13, 1783
In the 81st year
of his age.”

“In memory of
Mrs Mary Carlton
the wife of
Ensⁿ George Carlton
who departed this Life
Nov ye 28, 1780
in the 76 year of
her age.”

Children :

- 1 Samuel, b. 22 June, 1726-7, in Bradford; m. Rebecca Goodridge of Boxford, 17 May, 1750; resided in Boxford. They had eight children. Frazier Carlton of Salem was a grandson.
- 2 George, b. 20 Dec., 1728, in Boxford; m. Abigail Tyler of Boxford, 4 June, 1749; resided in Boxford; had seven children.
- 3 Thomas, b. 10 Nov., 1730, in Boxford; m. Jane Stickney, 28 Nov., 1754; lived in Boxford; had three children.
- 4 Oliver, b. 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford; settled in Mount Vernon, N. H. (grandfather of Oliver Carlton, of Salem).
- 5 William, b. 8 Dec., 1734, in Boxford; living in 1770.
- 6 Mary, b. —; m. Samuel Ayers of Haverhill 7 Oct., 1761.
- 7 Sarah, b. —; m. Thomas Hovey of Boxford, 21 July, 1762.

OLIVER CARLTON⁵, fourth son of above, born 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford, married Emma Washer, daughter of John Washer of Amherst. He settled in North parish of Amherst, N. H., afterward Mt. Vernon; died 1800; had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.¹

JOHN CARLTON⁶, the oldest child of the above, was born Oct. 16, 1762; married March, 1781, Judith Weston, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston, of Amherst. She was born March 29, 1763, and died Nov. 25, 1824. He died Dec. 18, 1838, aged 76. A

¹ Enoch removed to Lamoile Co., Vt. Stephen was a physician in Acworth. Olive married a Farnum, and died in Claremont at the age of 92.

second wife, Mrs. Tabitha (Wilkins) Gilmore, sister of the mother of Gen. John A. Dix, survived him nearly ten years.

Deacon John and Judith (Weston) had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Four died in childhood. Emma died in 1812, at the age of 26. Mary married Dr. Luther Smith of Hillsborough, and was mother of Hon. Charles J. Smith, the antiquary. John, the oldest son, lived on the paternal homestead, married Frances Lewis, and died Jan. —, 1868, at the age of 80. His son, John Adams Carlton, occupies the same place and has seven children.

OLIVER CARLTON⁷, eleventh child of the above, born in Mt. Vernon, N. H., July 20, 1801, married 1st, Margaretta, daughter of Judge Clifton Claggett of Amherst, N. H., in April, 1828 (she died 1829), and by her he had one child, Clifton Claggett, who died in infancy; married 2nd, Louisa Amelia, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 30, 1831. She was born Oct. 17, 1809; died June 20, 1840, leaving four children:

- 1 Edwin Bartlett, b. Nov. 2, 1832; lost overboard in the Indian Ocean, Nov. 1851.
- 2 William Jarvis, b. May 12, 1835; m. Eliza Ham of Danvers; a young merchant in Salem; died 1865.
- 3 Joseph G. S., b. Aug. 10, 1837; m. a daughter of Albert Field of Taunton.
- 4 Mary Louisa, b. Oct. 18, 1838.

Married 3d, Aug. 18, 1841, Mary Smith, daughter of Rev. David Smith of Portland, born July 23, 1803, died March —, 1874, leaving one child, Harriet Elizabeth, born July 28, 1842.

He died June 21, 1882.

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 197, Vol. XX.]

282 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*,¹⁸⁶ *Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 25, 1769. He married Charlotte ——— about 1794; she died Jan. 2, 1830. He died in June, 1804.

An administrator was appointed by the court, as he died intestate, and we find upon the Probate Records, Vol. 72, p. 4, "Administration of the estate of Nathaniel Perkins, of Ipswich, mariner, deceased, was granted to Charlotte Perkins, July 3, 1804." The inventory of his property which she presented to the court, Oct. 1, 1804, shows his whole estate to have been \$126.36.

Children of Nathaniel and Charlotte Perkins were :

411 Charlotte, b. ab't 1794; m. Daniel B. Smith, May 22, 1814.

412 Nathaniel, b. in 1795; m. Elizabeth Lord, Aug. 31, 1818.

286 Hannah (*Nathaniel*,¹⁸⁶ *Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born about 1780. She married Nathaniel Fuller about 1798. She died in 1877, aged ninety-eight years and six months.

Tradition says Nathaniel Fuller was a mariner, and was also a soldier. He was taken prisoner during the war of 1812, and was confined in Dartmoor prison with his son, Nathaniel. While in prison he had a school, and taught several of his fellow prisoners to read and write.

Children of Nath'l and Hannah (Perkins) Fuller were :

Nathaniel, b.

John Perkins, b. May, 1802; now living in Newburyport, Mass.
Betsey, b. ; m. ——— Hovey.

Enoch Perkins, b. Feb. 16, 1804; m. 1st, Mary Evans; 2d,
Mercy Withington.

Rebecca, b. ab't 1806; m. Micajah Treadwell.
 Susan, b. ; m. Daniel Spiller.
 Sarah, b. ; m. Thomas Wyatt.
 Hannah, b. ; m. Ebenezer Pulsifer.
 Lucy, b. ; unmarried.
 Charlotte, b. ; m. Abraham Burnham.

295 Jonathan Thomas (*Benjamin*,¹⁹⁴ *Benjamin*,¹⁰² *Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Gloucester, Mass., about 1778. He married, first, Tammy Thurston July 25, 1807. She must have died about 1813-14, as her youngest child was born in 1812, and her widower married, second, with Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.¹⁵

Children of Jona. and Tammy (Thurston) Perkins were :

413 Mary Ann, b. June 26, 1808.

414 Jonathan Brewer, b. Apr.'5, 1812.

296 John (*John*,²¹² *John*,¹³⁶ *Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1797. He married Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819; she was born July 29, 1797.

Children of John and Lucretia (Lord) Perkins were :

415 Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1820; m. Geo. W. Ellis, of Medway.

416 Susan, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. David L. Wade, of Ipswich.

417 John, b. July 13, 1825; m. Caroline E. Burnham, wid.

418 Lucy Ann, b. May 9, 1834; unmarried.

297 Jeremiah Staniford (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 13, 1797. He married, first, Sarah Millett, M'ch 24, 1822; she was born in Feb. 11, 1799, and died June 25, 1835. He married, second, Elizabeth Millett, Apr. 11, 1837; she was born Apr. 15, 1808, and was the sister of his first wife. Both of his wives were daughters of Benjamin and Mary (Peele) Millett. He resides in Salem.

¹⁵ See foot-note No.

He was a tailor, and learned that trade of the late Asa Wiggin, of Salem. He was for five years a partner in the tailoring business with Mr. Samuel Chamberlain, and afterward with his own brother, Daniel, and then with his son, Jeremiah. For the last thirty-six years, he has been the superintendant of burials for the city of Salem. He has served as a member of the city council, and has also represented the city in the state legislature. He has been the commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, and is now, at the age of eighty-six years, able to attend to his business, and has again been appointed superintendent of burials for the present year, 1883.

Children of Jeremiah and Sarah (Millet) Perkins were :

- 419 Jeremiah Staniford, b. July 6, 1822; d. Feb. 26, 1861.
- 420 Sarah, b. Apr. 21, 1824; m. William Cheever.
- 421 Benjamin Millett, b. Dec. 22, 1827; m. Martha C. Very.
- 422 Mary Ann, b. March 5, 1832; d., aged 1½ yrs.
- 423 Mary Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1833.
- 424 Frances Ellen, b. May 22, 1835; d. in September, 1835.

Children by Elizabeth (Millet) Perkins were :

- 425 Ellen Lander, b. April 6, 1838.
- 426 Joseph Augustine, b. July 1, 1840; m. Anna U. Waters.
- 427 Charles, b. Apr. 20, 1843; d. in 1880.
- 428 Aaron, b. Feb. 10, 1846; m. Kate Dalrymple.

298 Aaron (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 16, 1799. He married Susan Wardwell, Oct. 30, 1826. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Dolly (Moulton) Wardwell, of Dover, N. H. She was born June 20, 1802, and died Sept. 7, 1875.

He was a sailmaker, and learned his trade in Salem of the late William Lane. He afterwards carried on the clothing business for many years in Salem, and was in partnership with the late William B. Brown, on Derby

street. He was chosen director, and afterwards president of the Mercantile National Bank of Salem, a place which he filled for several years. During the late civil war, he was active in serving the soldiers who were in the field, and caring for their families at home. He has served the city in its common council and board of aldermen; has also represented it in the legislature of the state. He was a member of the Mechanic Charitable Association, and was, for a time, its president. He was ensign in the Mechanic Light Infantry. He is now living in Salem in 1883.

Children of Aaron and Susan (Wardwell) Perkins were :

429 Susan D., b. Aug. 25, 1827; m. 1st, Wm. McFarland; 2d, J. E. A. Todd.

430 Aaron Wardwell, b. Jan. 11, 1830; d. March 2, 1833.

431 Henry Clay, b. Nov. 15, 1831; m. Mary T. Andrews; d. March 19, 1880.

432 Aaron Wardwell, b. March 15, 1833; m. Emma F. Ober.

433 Sarah Frances, b. June 26, 1836; d. Sept. 10, 1836.

434 George, b. July 11, 1838; d. Dec. 9, 1878.

300 Joseph (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 16, 1806. He removed to Salem, Mass., early in life, where he married, first, Ellen Augusta Pulsifer in 1840; she was the daughter of Francis and ——— (Haskell) Pulsifer. He married, second, Emily Cole, Oct. 25, 1856. They were married in Sacramento, California.

He was a mariner in early life, sailing many voyages from Salem. In 1849 he removed to California, and settled at Clipper Gap in 1857, and since that time has made his home there. He died at Clipper Gap, Cal., Sept. 15, 1880. We quote the following notice of his death, which appeared in the "San Francisco Pacific" newspaper. It is from the pen of one who knew him well.

"Capt. Perkins was a worthy, pure and sterling man,

humble-minded and faithful. He loved God and good people, and was a devout worshipper in the house of praise. Our state has too few such men and none to spare; and we earnestly pay this word of tribute to his worth, and give a tear to his memory."

Children of Joseph and Ellen (Pulsifer) Perkins were :

435 Caroline Augusta, b. May 26, 1842; deceased.

436 William Andrews, b. Jan. 31, 1844.

437 Joseph Francis, b. Nov. 8, 1845.

438 Alice (by second wife).

301 Sarah Ann (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 5, 1804. She married, March 2, 1828, with Alvin Trask Perkins,¹⁶ of Gardiner, Me. She died in Gardiner, March 5, 1831.

He was a son of Jonathan¹⁷ and Susan (Manwell) Perkins, and was born in Gardiner, March 18, 1805. He died in Lexington, Mass., in June, 1862. He was an apothecary, and also kept a hotel, for a short time, in Gardiner, Me.

Child of Alvin and Sarah Ann Perkins was :

Edmund Coffin, b. Feb. 8, 1829; m. Delia Gardiner Jewett.

303 Daniel (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 29, 1811. He removed to Salem in early life, and was married,

¹⁶ After the death of his wife, Sarah, Alvin T. Perkins married a second time, Feb. 18, 1833, with Eliza A. Saville, and had the children named below.

Walter Bradley, b. Nov. 2, 1833; d. Sept. 23, 1834.

Ella, b. Jan. 29, 1835; d. July 18, 1842.

Joan Blasdel, b. Nov. 30, 1837; d. July 21, 1840.

Anna Saville, b. Nov. 10, 1839; d. Aug. 4, 1840.

Laura Eliza, b. Oct. 19, 1844; m. Harrison Gardner, of Boston.

Martha Patterson, b. June 19, 1847; d. Aug. 21, 1848.

Mary True, b. July 17, 1849.

John Blasdel, b. Aug. 8, 1853.

¹⁷ Jonathan Perkins was a son of John and Joan (Chase) Perkins, of Wakefield, N. H. He died in Gardiner, Me., in 1823.

Dec. 1, 1840, to Anstiss Chipman, of Salem. She was born March 3, 1815, and was the daughter of Ward and Mary (Hodges) Chipman.

He was a tailor, and carried on that business in Salem while he lived. He was for some years connected in business with his nephew, Benjamin M. Perkins, who has succeeded him. He took an active interest in military matters, and was for several years Brigade and Division Inspector under the late Gen. Wm. Sutton. He was active in promoting the interests of the Barton Square Church in Salem. He died in Salem, June 25, 1870.

Children of Daniel and Anstiss (Chipman) Perkins were :

439 Mary Hodges, b. March 24, 1842.

440 Anstiss Chipman, b. Apr. 15, 1844; d. Aug. 10, 1864.

441 Ward Chipman, b. March 14, 1846; d. at San Diego, Cal., Feb. 19, 1871.

442 Daniel Augustine, b. Jan. 8, 1850.

443 Arthur Staniford, b. Sept. 9, 1854; m. Marietta Farwell, Nov. 18, 1880; she was born in Ipswich Dec. 31, 1856.

304 Augustine Staniford (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 13, 1813. He removed from Ipswich in 1820, and resided in Gardiner with his parents for some years. He married, October, 1837, Lucy Ann Jones, of Portsmouth, N. H. She was born Nov. 4, 1815, and died Feb. 28, 1858. He married, second, Catherine (Macomber) Congdon, widow, of New Bedford, Oct. 27, 1862. She was born Feb. 10, 1821, and died Nov. 9, 1883.

He was for many years an energetic and successful shipmaster, sailing from Salem. He commanded the Bark Eliza, which sailed December, 1848, and was one of the first vessels that went to California at the time of the gold discovery. He retired from active sea life a few years ago, and now resides in Salem, Mass.

Children of Augustine and Lucy (Jones) Perkins were :

444 Ellen Anstiss, b. May 16, 1838; d. Sept. 25, 1838.

445 Augustine Staniford, b. Nov. 16, 1841; d. Feb. 15, 1846.

446 Louisa Anna, b. Jan. 6, 1843; d. Feb. 15, 1847.

305 Isaac (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 2, 1816. He removed with his parents to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, to Salem, Mass., in 1826, and to New York City in 1831. From that place he went, in 1836, to Lynchburg, Va., and returned to New York two years afterwards, and went to Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1838. He went to California in 1850, and resided in Sacramento until 1860. He then removed to Amader County in 1860, and thence, in 1867, to Stanislaus County, where he now (1883) resides.

He was married in Sacramento, Jan. 3, 1861, to Caroline Coleman. She was born in Hudson, N. Y., June 27, 1824.

Children of Isaac and Caroline (Coleman) Perkins were :

447 Edmund C., b. Oct. 12, 1861.

448 Avis M., b. April 8, 1864.

449 Warren S., b. March 11, 1866.

307 Samuel Hardin¹⁸ (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Nov. 12, 1804. He married, at Brunswick, Mary M. Gorham, July 31, 1825. She was born Sept. 22, 1803. They resided in Brunswick until about 1838, when they removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and resided there until his death, which took place Nov. 16, 1861. His wife, Mary, also died in Poughkeepsie, March 7, 1864.

He was a painter by trade.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Gorham) Perkins, some

¹⁸ Sometimes Harding.

of whom were born in Brunswick, and some in Poughkeepsie, were :

- 450 Harriet Cushman, b. Apr. 18, 1826; m. Alonzo Macay.
- 451 Nancy Clark, b. Aug. 22, 1828; m. Cyrus E. Woven.
- 452 George Lithgow, b. Sept. 21, 1830; d. Sept. 11, 1831.
- 453 William Fletcher, b. June 25, 1832; d. June 2, 1859.
- 454 Lucy T., b. Dec. 13, 1834; m. Alonzo Macay (2d wife).
- 455 John Smiley, b. Feb. 5, 1837; m. Emily Wilbur Dec. 28, '59.
- 456 Lithgow Towns, b. Aug. 12, 1839; m. Sarah E. Reading.
- 457 Mary E., b. Nov. 28, 1841; d. July 10, 1842.
- 458 Mary Joanna, b. May 20, 1845; d. March 1, 1854.

308 Elizabeth Jarvis (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., April 26, 1808. She married William F. Hills in 1831. He was born Aug. 13, 1810, and died Feb. 12, 1871. She died Apr. 20, 1873. He resided for many years in Georgetown, Mass.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Hills) Perkins were :

- Joan E., b. Dec. 15, 1831; m. John J. Richards, Dec. 27, 1848; d. March 5, 1862.
- Mary F., b. April 5, 1834; m. Samuel Rogers, Jan. 4, 1852; he d. June 22, 1871.
- Amanda M., b. Feb. 7, 1836; d. July 12, 1837.
- William P., b. Apr. 20, 1843; m. Etta P. Pearson, Dec. 27, 1862.
- Hattie J., b. Oct. 18, 1845; m. J. T. Hilliard, Sept. 27, 1860.
- Rodney M., b. Dec. 27, 1849; m. 1st, Lizzie J. Tilton, Dec. 25, 1871; she died Dec. 22, 1874; m. 2d, Mary S. Rogers, Aug. 12, 1879.

309 David S. (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., July 26, 1809. He married Jane S. Dunning, of Brunswick, in 1835. She was born Nov. 13, 1811, and died Oct. 11, 1870. He died Nov. 25, 1870. He was a bootmaker by trade. He resided in Brunswick, Me., and afterwards removed to Yarmouth, Me., where they both died.

Children of David and Jane (Dunning) Perkins were :

- 459 Mary S. L., b. Aug. 28, 1838; m. W. P. Hutchinson.
- 460 Charles T., b. Feb. 23, 1840.
- 461 Martha L., b. Jan. 29, 1842; m. E. M. Bonser.
- 462 Samuel H., b. Jan. 17, 1844; d. May 31, 1847.
- 463 David E., b. Apr. 24, 1846; m. Annie Simpson; d. July 4, '79.
- 464 William S., b. Aug. 20, 1848; d. Apr. 23, 1872.
- 465 Jabez T., b. Sept. 24, 1852; m. Rose Thurston; d. M'ch 19, '82.
- 466 Albert H., b. July 21, 1857; m. Addie Smith.

310 Joanna (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Oct. 15, 1812. She married Henry Winslow, who married, after her death, her sister, Hannah. Joanna died in Houlton, Me., July 31, 1838.

He was a hardware dealer, and resided in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me., but removed to Richmond, Me., where he has resided for several years.

311 Eunice Ann (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Jan. 1, 1814. She married Albert S. Hills, June 4, 1834. He resides in Ipswich, Mass., where he has been a grocer for the last forty years.

Children of Albert S. and Eunice (Perkins) Hills were :

- Harriet, b. Nov. 23, 1842; m. Capt. John H. Shatswell, Oct., '62.
- Albert Perkins, b. May 3, 1846; m. Mary E. Clark.

312 Hannah (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Feb. 20, 1816. She married Henry Winslow about 1840. She died Jan. 19, 1858.

He is a hardware dealer, and resided for many years in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me. He now resides in Richmond, Lincoln Co., Me.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Perkins) Winslow were :

Frances Joan, b. Oct. 26, 1841 ; m. Edwin P. Lowe.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1843 ; m. Henry F. Caldwell.

George Henry, b. Sept. 20, 1845 ; m. Nettie Dennison.

313 Charles H. (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Topsham, Me., June 2, 1819. He married, March 16, 1842, with Martha L. Dunning. She was born in Brunswick, Me., March 14, 1823. He is a shipbuilder, and resides in Brunswick, Me. She was a sister of Jane Dunning, who had married David S. Perkins.

Children of Charles H. and Martha (Dunning) Perkins were :

467 John D., b. Feb. 23, 1843 ; went to sea ; perhaps deceased.

468 Lucy E., b. April 3, 1845 ; d. Sept. 22, 1845.

469 Hattie M., b. April 10, 1847 ; m. Albion D. Briggs, of Auburn, Me., Nov. 8, 1867.

470 Nettie L., b. March 26, 1849 ; m. Joshua E. Jenks, of Portland, Me., Sept. 20, 1869.

471 Emma F., b. July 16, 1851 ; m. Sept., 1870, W. J. Jacobs, of Portland, Me.

472 Samuel H., b. Dec. 24, 1860.

473 Clara E., b. Dec. 9, 1864.

324 David Lord (*Isaac*,²²⁹ *Jas.*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 4, 1776. He married Eunice Skidmore about 1815. She was the daughter of Elnathan and Eunice (Wakely) Skidmore, and was born Sept. , 1786. They removed from Lyme, Conn., to Exeter, Otsego Co., N. Y., where they resided until 1825, when they again removed to Utica, N. Y., and resided there the remainder of their lives. He died Feb. 15, 1852 ; she died Sept. 25, 1857.

Children of David L., and Eunice (Skidmore) Perkins were :

- 474 David, b. Jan. 8, 1816, at Exeter, N. Y.
- 475 John William, b. Oct. 19, 1817; d. March, 1818.
- 476 Mary White, b. Oct. 22, 1819.
- 477 Lucia Ruggles, b. March 3, 1822; d. June 2, 1845.
- 478 John Henry Hobart, b. Dec. 1, 1825; m. Emma Tindall, Feb. 17, 1853.

325 Abraham (*Abraham*,²³⁸ *Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 28, 1770. He married, Aug. 1, 1799, Mary Burnham, daughter of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. She was born April 27, 1780, and died Oct. 23, 1861. He died March 9, 1847.

Children of Abra'm and Mary (Burnham) Perkins were :

- 479 Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1800; m. Francis Burnham, Dec. 25, 1834.
- 480 Sophia, b. March 13, 1802; m. John Dodge, Aug. 27, 1834.
- 481 Maria, b. Jan. 8, 1803; m. John Thompson Taylor.
- 482 Lydia H., b. Dec. 5, 1804; m. Proctor Perley.
- 483 Sarah, b. Jan. 6, 1806.
- 484 Abraham, b. Jan. 7, 1807; m. Abigail Story.
- 485 Anna Grover, b. March 5, 1809.
- 486 David, b. Feb. 20, 1811; m. Martha Story.
- 487 Emily, b. Sept. 15, 1812.
- 488 Edward B., b. Dec. 29, 1814; m. Elizabeth P. Barrett.
- 489 Matilda, b. May 7, 1816; m. Jeremiah Burnham.
- 490 John Bartlett, b. March 18, 1818; m. Harriet N. Lakeman.
- 491 Edna B., Sept. 13, 1819; m. William H. Sargent.
- 492 Asa Foster, b. May 3, 1822; m. Mary Ann Bray.

335 Elisha (*Wm.*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 25, 1768. He married Mary Ransom, of Woodstock, Vt. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to So. Woodstock, Vt., where he engaged in the tanning business and shoemaking; he afterwards sold his interest in this business to his brother,

Gaius. He also kept a store there for a while, and was at one time an innkeeper. In 1819 he, with his family, consisting of two sons and three daughters, removed to Troy, Mo., which was then considered as the *far west*. There he began an extensive leather manufactory, and also a shoe-making establishment. Their journey to Troy, then a very great undertaking, was made with two large wagons and five horses, one of these was taken as a reserve, and was often used by the daughters for a little pleasant variety of horseback riding. Both Elisha and his wife died in Troy, Mo., in 1851.

Children of Elisha and Mary (Ransom) Perkins were :

493 William, b. in 1800.

494 Mary, b. in 1802; m. Emanuel Block.

495 Sarah, b. in 1804; m. Horace Wing, in 1819.

496 Fanny, b. in 1807; d. unmarried.

497 Charles Ely, b. in 1812; m. twice; wives unknown.

337 Francis (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 13, 1772. He married Sally Dennison, about 1794. She was born in 1774, and died Dec. 10, 1843, aged sixty-nine years. He died July 29, 1852. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to Hartland, Vt., in 1793, and again to So. Woodstock, Vt., in 1815, where he resided until his death. He was a farmer.

Children of Francis and Sally (Dennison) Perkins were :

498 Sally, b. in 1795; d. in Woodstock in 1820; unmarried.

499 Henry G., b. Feb. 14, 1797; m. Louisa R. Dutton, in 1821.

500 Lydia, b. in 1799; d. in 1813.

501 Eliza, b. in 1801; d. in 1804.

502 Ulysses, b. in 1803; d. aged 1 week.

- 503 Eliza D., b. Sept. 17, 1804; m. George Griswold, of Lyme; d. July 11, 1867.
 504 Mary C., b. Aug. 19, 1806; m. Israel Putnam, of Glenn's Falls, in 1829; d. Junè, 1843.
 505 Charlotte, b. in 1808; d. in 1813.
 506 Frances D., b. June 10, 1810; m. 1st, Joshua Snow; 2d, Henry C. Drew.

338 William (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 22, 1774. He removed to South Woodstock, Vt., and married Mary Bigelow, Nov. 8, 1801. She was born in Reading, Vt., Nov. 11, 1782, and died Nov. 19, 1865, at the age of eighty-three years. She was the daughter of Elisha and Mary (Darby) Bigelow. He died Sept. 19, 1820. He was a blacksmith by trade.

Children of Wm. and Mary (Bigelow) Perkins were :

- 507 Laura, b. in 1802; m. B. Frank Bigelow.
 508 Cyrus, b. June 22, 1810; m. Sophronia Stratten.
 509 Norman, b. April 5, 1813; m. Sarah J. Jaquith.

339 Gaius (*Wm.*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 9, 1778. He removed to Hartland, Vt., and afterwards to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. There he married Eunice Field, June 26, 1804. She was born Feb. 12, 1785, and died June 25, 1858. He carried on an extensive business of tanning and shoemaking in South Woodstock for many years, and died there March 3, 1870.

He was an ardent supporter of institutions of learning, and contributed largely towards the establishment and support of an academy in South Woodstock. We quote the following in relation to him from Prof. W. R. Shipman.

"Major Gaius Perkins died in South Woodstock, March

3, 1870, aged ninety-one years and six months. His long life was not more remarkable for the number of its days than for the wonderful preservation, to its very close, of the faculties and spirit of youth. He was not, indeed, exempt from the weariness of age, but not one of his senses was materially impaired; his judgment remained adequate to the transaction of business, while his heart was as young as ever; and his interest in passing events, whether of the neighborhood or the nation, was undiminished.

Naturally social, he was to the last a genial companion for all, and his beautiful old age was a perpetual joy to the home in which children's children rose up to call him blessed. His favor was extended to all good enterprises, and he always heeded the injunction to 'follow after the things that make for peace.'

A life-long and active Universalist, his venerable form was, until very recently, familiar in the gatherings of the denomination far and near. He made the first and largest subscription in Vermont, for the Green Mountain Central Institute,¹⁹ and gave more than any others to sustain our school at South Woodstock. It was hardly too much to say that, as his last days were his best, so like the evening twilight were his lingering years. Honored and loved by a multitude of friends, his memory will long be cherished in their hearts, while he, departing from the earth at peace with man and God, and now, united with the great company of the redeemed, shall dwell forever in the mansions of the blest."

Children of Gaius and Eunice (Field) Perkins were:

510 Samuel Fields, b. May 12, 1805; d. Feb. 14, 1866.

¹⁹ Now, the "Green Mountain Perkins Academy."

511 Adeline, b. Aug. 18, 1807; unm'd; d. Feb. 19, 1830.

512 Marcia, b. March 1, 1809.

513 Frederick, b. Oct. 13, 1810; d. March 23, 1863.

514 Charles Dunham, b. March 23, 1813.

515 Edward, b. April 9, 1815; unm'd; d. in 1882.

340 Benjamin (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 12, 1785. He married Azubah Hatch, of Weathersfield, Vt. He removed to western New York in 1817, and afterwards to the state of Illinois, where he died Feb. 16, 1870, at the age of eighty-four years. He was a tailor by trade.

Children of Benjamin and Azubah (Hatch) Perkins were :

516 James, b. ; d. in infancy.

517 Jane, b. ; m. Sam'l Jackson, had a family of 8 children.

346 Joseph (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., July 8, 1772. He married, June 2, 1798, Margaret Orne; she was the daughter of Timothy and Catherine (Pyncheon) Orne, of Salem, Mass., and was born in Aug., 1775. She died Feb. 3, 1800. He died Feb. 28, 1803.

He commenced his studies in his native town, and was afterward a student in Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he was fitted for college. He was, for a time, a teacher in Exeter Academy, N. H. He entered Harvard College in 1790, and was graduated with the class of 1794, when he delivered the valedictory. At the commencement in 1797, at which time he received the degree of Master of Arts, he delivered an oration upon Genius, which then attracted general attention, and has since been published.

After his graduation he turned his attention to the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the Essex bar, and opened his office in Salem, Mass. He soon rose to great eminence in his profession, both as a lawyer and as an orator. The proverb so often quoted, "Death loves a shining mark," found no exception in his case. He was not long spared to fulfil the bright promise of his early days; he died of consumption, in the thirty-first year of his age. His death was deeply lamented by a large circle of warm friends, who viewed that event as a public calamity.

The only child of Joseph and Margaret (Orne) Perkins was :

518 Timothy Orne, b. Aug. 28, 1799; d. July 4, 1802.

347 John (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., June 7, 1774. He married Lydia Choate, Feb. 19, 1801. She was born Sept. 24, 1774, and died Dec. 2, 1829. He died June 23, 1856.

He was a manufacturer of leather and shoes in Chebacco, in which business he was associated with his brother James for many years.

Children of John and Lydia (Choate) Perkins were :

519 Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1801; m. Abigail Proctor; d. 1837.

520 Mary, b. July 10, 1803; d. July 2, 1804.

521 Mary, b. May 20, 1805; m. Uriah G. Spofford.

522 Sarah, b. April 18, 1807; m. John Burnham.

523 Lydia, b. July 10, 1809; m. John Cressey, of Rowley.

524 Clara, b. Nov. 4, 1811; m. Rob't W. Burnham.

525 Harriet, b. Oct. 11, 1815; m. Oliver Burnham; d. Oct. 20, '47.

348 James (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass.,

Apr. 3, 1776. He married Sally Smith, Nov. 20, 1806. She was the daughter of Philemon and Mary (Poland) Smith, and was born Feb. 12, 1790.

He was the partner of his brother John, in the leather manufacturing business, in Chebacco.

Children of James and Sally (Smith) Perkins were :

526 Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1808; m. Reed P. Clark.

527 Sally, b. Feb. 28, 1810; d. Nov. 15, 1810.

528 Joseph, b. Nov. 8, 1811; unm'd; killed in Mexican war.

529 James, b. Aug. 13, 1814; m. 1st, Nancy Haws Carlin; 2d, wid. Margaret (Anderson) Upton.

530 William, b. July 31, 1816; m. Sarah A. Bartlett.

531 Washington, b. Sept. 20, 1821; m. Jane Baldwin.

532 Franklin, b. July 24, 1823; d. Feb. 26, 1843.

533 Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1825; d. Aug. 5, 1827.

355 Aaron (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 26, 1789. He married Mary Gilbert, March 28, 1813. She was born April 2, 1792. He died Apr. 22, 1870.

The only child of Aaron and Mary (Gilbert) Perkins was :

534 Mary Ann C., b. March 19, 1823; m. Rev. L. J. Livermore, March 18, 1847.

358 Jacob (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., June 24, 1775. He married, first, Thurza Dearborn, May 30, 1805. She was born in 1783, and died May 10, 1811, being twenty-eight years of age. He married, second, Dolly Lancaster, Oct. 17, 1813. He died June 24, 1865, being just ninety years of age.

He was a farmer in his native town.

Children of Jacob and Thurza (Dearborn) Perkins were :

- 535 Otho Williams, b. June 15, 1806; m. 1st, Nancy Kelley; 2d, Betsey Nelson.
 536 Ephraim Story, b. May 1, 1808; m. Sarah Griggs.
 537 George Clinton, b. Dec. 25, 1809; d. Jan. 25, 1810.
 538 Thurza Dearborn, b. May 10, 1811; m. John Goodhue.

Children of Jacob and Dolly (Lancaster) were :

- 539 Candace Sargent, b. Sept. 2, 1814; m. Sam'l Dearborn.
 540 George Clinton, b. Nov. 11, 1816; m. Eliz'h Edgington.
 541 Sally Lane, b. May 3, 1818; unm'd; resides in Plymouth.
 542 Luther W., b. Sept. 3, 1822; d. Nov. 14, 1822.

359 Hannah (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 4, 1777. She went with her parents to Cockermouth, now Hebron, N. H., in 1783, where she married Abijah Wright of that place about 1803-4. They resided for some time in Benton, N. H. She died April 18, 1853. The date of his death is unknown. Both spent their last days at the home of their daughter, Mrs. Asenath Jeffers.

He was a farmer.

Children of Abijah and Hannah Wright were :

- Russell, b. Feb. 21, 1807; m. Feb. 14, 1829.
 Gilbert, b. ; resides in East Haverhill, N. H.
 Alvah, b. ; resides in California.
 Asenath, b. ; m. ——— Jeffers; resides in Elmira, N. Y.
 Dolly, b. ; m. ——— Merrill, of Colbrook, N. H.
 Elizabeth, b. ; deceased.

361 Rachel (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., May 6, 1782. She married, about 1799, Thomas Emmerton, who was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 15, 1773. He died at Columbia, N. H., April 12, 1848. She died May 10, 1866.

"Thomas Emmerton was a mariner and fisherman in early life, but settled down on a farm in Groton, N. H.,

which he gave up to his eldest son, Ira, on his marriage, and then moved, with the rest of his family, to Columbia, N. H."²⁰

Children of Thomas and Rachel Emmerton were :

Ira, b. Sept. 24, 1800; m. Susan Kidder.

Ruth, b. July 21, 1802; m. Robert S. McClure in 1821.

Thomas Jefferson, b. March 15, 1805; m. Rebecca Rogers.

Harvy, b. July 25, 1808; m. Susan Clement.

Jacob Perkins, b. April 29, 1811; m. Susan Graves; d. in 1863.

Joseph Warren, b. May 2, 1815; m. Elvira Fairman.

Atalanta, b. Feb. 19, 1817; m. Parker Ferson.

364 Betsey (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., Aug. 13, 1788. She married James Goodhue, of Campton, N. H. They afterwards removed to Canada, where we lose sight of them. They are said to have had a family, but the names of their children have not been ascertained.

365 Lucy (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., Feb. 25, 1791. She married Nathan Dearborn, of Plymouth, N. H. They removed to Ohio, where they are said to have had a family of several children; their names are unknown at this time.

366 Elias (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., March 18, 1794. He married Rhoda Simonds in 1820. She was born in 1788, in Burlington, Mass., and was the daughter of Gideon and Rebecca Simonds. She died May 1, 1871, at the age of eighty-three years. He died June 23, 1863, aged seventy years. He was a farmer in Alexandria, N. H.

²⁰ Emmerton Genealogy.

Children of Elias and Rhoda (Simonds) Perkins were :

543 Louisa A., b. Nov. 20, 1820; m. Luke Gale, Nov., 1840.

544 Elias Andrews, b. July 28, 1822; m. Mary F. Hills.

545 Hannah A., b. March 3, 1825; m. David B. Rollins.

546 Holbrook S., b. in 1827; m. Marcia A. Pike, Feb., 1860.

369 Francis (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 21, 1792. He married Rebecca A. Putnam. She was born in 1792, and died March 6, 1868. He was removed by his father, when a child, to Lunenburg, Mass. (1794). Later in life he removed again to Fitchburg, Mass., and there engaged in active and successful business. He represented his town in the legislature of the state, and was for several years the president of the Fitchburg bank. He died in Fitchburg, Aug. 2, 1859. They left no children.

370 Enoch (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., Jan. 15, 1797. He married Mary Wetherbee, June 23, 1829. His early years were spent upon his father's farm in Lunenburg. He removed to Harvard, Mass., where he passed the greater part of his life. He was a successful trader in Harvard, and amassed a competence. He remembered this town in his last will, as well as his native town. He was a public spirited man, and did much to beautify his adopted home. He died in Boston, April 20, 1880, and was buried in Harvard. Mary, his wife, was born in Harvard, Nov. 14, 1802, and died Dec. 24, 1837.

Children of Enoch and Mary (Wetherbee) Perkins were :

547 Francis, b. Nov. 7, 1830; d. Nov. 14, 1830.

548 Mary Adeline, b. Oct. 13, 1833; d. Apr. 2, 1863.

549 Julia Ann, b. Nov. 7, 1837; d. in Clinton, Feb. 5, 1881.

371 Elizabeth (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., in 1803. She married Dr. Ebenezer Hills, of Townsend, Mass., after the death of her younger sister, Ruth, who had been his first wife. The date of their marriage is not known. She died in Townsend, May 15, 1841. He was born in June, 1804, and died March 4, 1854.

Children of Ebenezer and Eliz'h (Perkins) Hills were :

Edward, b. June, 1830; d. Feb. 22, 1849.

Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1834; m. Jerome Dike.²¹

Maria Francena, b. Jan. 2, 1838; teacher in Clinton, Mass.

376 William (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., April 4, 1789. He married Prudence Porter, of Surry, N. H., April 11, 1816. He died in Surry, June 7, 1876. He was the oldest child, and was carried by his parents to their new home in Surry. He was a farmer in after life, and resided in Surry, where his widow now lives.

Children of Wm. and Prudence (Porter) Perkins were :

550 William Porter, b. March 2, 1817; m. 2d, Emma Hill.

551 Prudence Maria, b. Sept. 30, 1818; m. Chas. A. Harrington.

552 John, b. Sept. 16, 1820; d. March 12, 1824.

553 Harriet Elizabeth, b. Aug. 9, 1822; m. Josiah H. Chaffee.

554 Sarah Lydia, b. May 24, 1824; m. Daniel Smith.

555 John Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1826; d. July 30, 1828.

556 Mary Jane, b. July 16, 1828; m. George H. Stowell.

557 George, b. June 14, 1830; m. Leah Gilbert.

558 Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 9, 1832; d. Feb. 16, 1833.

559 James Francis, b. Nov. 15, 1833; m. Emmeline Robbins.

560 Rosetta, b. Feb. 22, 1836; m. Edwin A. Fawcett.

561 Charles Henry, b. Dec. 17, 1838; m. Lucy Ann Durrell.

²¹ Elizabeth Hills and Jerome Dike, of Springfield, Mass., were married in Shirley, Mass., Oct. 20, 1853. Their children were :

Francis Jerome, b. Jan. 31, 1856; d. Oct. 18, 1857.

Frederick Perkins, b. Dec. 30, 1863; d. Sept. 1, 1865.

Harry Cheshire, b. Dec. 21, 1871; d. Apr. 7, 1872.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON of Lynn.

THIS Burying Ground is in the westerly part of the city which was originally the centre of the town. It is bounded northerly by Market Square, easterly by Elm street, southerly by Ash street and westerly partly by South street and partly by the estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller. It is opposite the southerly front of the old Lynn Hotel and is said to have originally constituted the westerly end of Lynn Common; the land between it and the present Common, now covered by the Boscobel Hotel and Taylor's Building also having been once a portion of the Common land.

It was the only one in use by the whole town from its commencement till about 1720, the town then including besides the territory of the present city, the entire limits of the towns of Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscott and Nahant. No other place of burial, public or private, is known to have been used till the formation of the second and third parishes, Lynnfield and Saugus, churches having been established in those parishes in 1720 and 1732, respectively.

The burying grounds there were probably set apart at about the time the churches were gathered, the oldest inscription at Lynnfield Centre bearing date of 1723 and the oldest at Saugus Centre, that of 1741.

There was another burying ground established a few years previous to 1800, at what is now called south Lynn-field, a short distance southerly from the junction of the Newburyport Turnpike and the road to Lynn.

The reason for selecting this spot at the end of the Common for a burying place is not known. It could not have been on account of its proximity to the church, as is the case in some instances, for the first church edifice was erected some distance away, near the present intersection of Shepard and Summer streets. Very likely the spot had been used by the Indians for the same purpose. A few years ago, the bones of a human skeleton were exhumed on the adjoining estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller; they were found quite near the surface of the ground and were supposed to be the remains of an Indian. The nature of the soil itself being light and sandy, or the situation in regard to the then prospective town, may have had weight in the minds of the early settlers; or it may have been from accident, as the burying of the first dead here,—and yet all these causes may have had something to do with deciding the matter. At all events, the spot was well adapted to the purpose and it is a cause of deep regret that no more ancient stones are found. The town was settled in 1629, but the oldest stone now standing bears the date of June 17, 1698. Probably many have been destroyed and more have perished through neglect. All the inscriptions have been copied, amounting to more than eight hundred, and the list is here presented entire; some of these include the names of several persons.

There are nine tombs on the side adjoining Elm street—probably all built since 1800; these were owned by the following persons, Joel and Lucy Newhall, Dr. James Gardner, James Robinson, Benjamin Johnson, 1800,

Aaron Breed, Esq., Col. Frederick Breed, William Newhall, Dr. Aaron Lummus, Henry A. Breed. On the side of the entrance from South street there are four others. They were owned by the following: Hezekiah Chase, Nehemiah Berry, Thomas Raddin and the Town.

No complete record of deaths was kept by any of the town clerks—an occasional death entry only is found upon the records. No list of interments, if made, is now known to exist, excepting that of the last sexton Benj. H. Jacobs. He kept an account from his commencement in 1827 till about 1845, or until a return was made to the town clerk of all interments according to law. From the latter date they have been recorded by the town and city clerks.

The other burying grounds in Lynn are the Eastern on Union street, commenced in 1813; the Friends' on Broad street, near Washington square, opened in 1723, the land for which was given to the Society that year by Richard Estes; the free burying ground, adjoining the Friends', opened in 1825; a small one at the Almshouse on Tower Hill; the Pine Grove cemetery on Boston street begun July 24, 1850, by a corporation and conveyed by them to the city January 2, 1854; and two Catholic cemeteries, St. Mary's on Lynnfield street, consecrated Nov 4, 1858, and St. Joseph's on Boston street, consecrated Oct. 16, 1879.

All interments are now made in the last three, with the exception perhaps, in regard to some aged persons, who by permission are allowed to be laid beside their friends in the old yards.

Pine Grove cemetery is under the charge of ten commissioners, elected by the City Council, two of whom are chosen each year, to serve for five years.

In memory of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died in Lynn, May 19, 1844, æt. 80. Erected by the grandsons of the deceased as a tribute to his memory.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, widow of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died Nov. 28, 1851, aged 81 years and 6 months.

When full of years, from earth to heaven,
In peace she passed;
Loved, honored, missed by scores,
Her life had blessed.

In memory of Rev. Thomas F. Alexander, pastor of the 2^d Christian Church in Lynn, who died April 2, 1838, aged 23 years.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints, Ps. 116, 15.

Oh Church! to whom this youth was dear,
The angel of thy mercies here,
Behold the path he trod,
A milky-way through midnight skies;
Behold the grave in which he lies,
Even from this day thy Pastor cries,
Prepare to meet thy God.

In memory of Mr. Abner Alley, who departed this life May 3, 1792, aged 24 years and 8 months.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,
Then wake the tomb in glad surprise,
And in my Saviour's image rise.

In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1794, æt. 26.

Lo! where the blessed mother lies,
Wept by the husband, child, the neighbour's eyes;
Reader reflect, pursue the path she trod,
The path of duty leading up to God.

Timothy Alley. Born Oct. 10, 1760. Died Dec. 16, 1850. Æt. 90 years, 2 months and 6 days.

An Honest Man.

In memory of Abigail Alley, wife of Timothy Alley, who died Oct. 9, 1834, aged 71 years.

So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,
Passed through the grave and blessed the bed;
Then rest, dear saint, till from his throne,
The morning break, and pierce the shade.

John Alley, Died May 16, 1844, Æt. 82.

Elizabeth, wife of John Alley, died July 31, 1831, aged 65.

Happy soul, thy days are ended;
All thy mourning days below;
Go, by angel guards attended,
To the sight of Jesus go.

In memory of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Jan. 23, 1829, Æt. 60.

He's gone and left me here below,
To mourn his loss with grief and woe;
But God is just, may I be still,
Since 'tis my Heavenly Father's will.

Elizabeth Alley, died Jan. 24, 1869, aged 82 years and 9 months.

"Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God."

In memory of Mr. Benjamin Alley, who died July 5, 1842, in his 78th year.

A stranger and sojourner here below,
He waited his dear Master's call to go;
Sudden the summons comes, the chariot's at the door,
He's ready, enters, and is seen no more.

But by the eye of faith we him behold
Before his Father's throne with harp of gold:
He sings the song he here on earth began,
Glory to God and to the dying Lamb.

Gustavus Irving, son of Joseph and Rebecca Alley,
died July 3, 1843, aged 10 years.

Of such is the kingdom of Heaven.

In memory of Miss Sally Alley, daughter of the late
Capt. Joseph Alley, who died Oct. 2, 1846. *Æt.* 64.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley,
who died July 17, 1846, aged 77.

In memory of Mr. Harry, son of Mr. Solomon and
Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died June 29, 1829. *Æt.* 32.

Come hither mortal, turn thine eye,
Then go thy way, prepare to die;
Consider well that die you must,
One day like me return to dust.

In memory of Miss Rachel, daughter of Mr. Solomon
and Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1822. *Æt.* 19.

Oh! the tears of affection may moisten the grave,
Where love and where virtue are sleeping,
But the tear of keen anguish suffic'd not to save
The lov'd one whose loss we are weeping.

William Alley, died March 16, 1853, aged 69 years and
6 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

In memory of Mr. Charles L. Alley, who died July 15,
1831, aged 29.

O wipe away that gathering tear,
No cause of grief is witness'd here!
There's nought but dust beneath the sod,
The soul, we trust, is with its God.

In memory of two children of David and Ann E. Alley.

Mary Elizabeth, died Oct 11, 1843. *Æt.* 6 mos., 5 das.

George Irton, died March 25, 1847. *Æt.* 7 mos.

Behold two infants dead and gone!
A Father weeps, a Mother moans:
We drop a tear to soothe their grief,
A Mother's God will give relief.

Mr. Morris Amaridge, died Nov. 26, 1834. *Æt.* 60.

Mrs. Sarah, his wife, died Aug. 15, 1826. *Æt.* 36.

In memory of Mr. Ezra Allen, Jr., who died Nov. 21, 1834. *Æt.* 43.

Lo where the silent willow weeps,
A husband, friend and father sleeps;
A heart within whose sacred cell,
The peaceful virtues lov'd to dwell.

Our Mother, Mercy Allen, wife of Ezra Allen, Jr., died Feb. 17, 1868, aged 74 years, 8 mos.

In memory of two children of Ezra Allen, Jr. and Mercy his wife. Lucy F, died Jan. 5, 1835. *Æt.* 15 yrs. George E., died July 6, 1834. *Æt.* 20 mos.

Those lovely forms that once were here,
Have closed their eyes in peace;
The strains that once flowed from their lips,
Forever now have ceased.

Erected by their brothers.

Alanson, son of John and Arvilla Allen, died April 11, 1839. *Æt.* 14 months.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Faulkner, wife of Mr. Moses Allen, and daughter of Mr. Alasy and Mrs. Betsey Faulkner, who died June 12, 1835. *Æt.* 28.

Her spirit rests in peace above,
Where angels in bright order move,
Where saints adoring prostrate fall;
Before the Sovereign Lord of all.

John W. son of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen, died May 7, 1848, aged 23 years and 7 months.

John is gone; no more his sweet voice
Shall gladden with its bright and silver tone,
No more shall bid our aching hearts rejoice,
For he is lying in the grave alone.

Fond Mother, trust in God; That beauteous one,
That once did gladden thine and his father's heart,
Will be with us no more; his race is done,
And now with seraphs he will take a part.

Lucy M., died April 17, 1838, aged 15 months.

Charles O. died Sept. 24, 1840, aged 13 months.

Children of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen.

“Suffer little children to come unto me.”

Moses Annis, died Nov. 6, 1833. *Æt.* 58 years.

Lydia, wife of Moses Annis, died Aug. 13, 1835.
Æt. 62 yrs.

William S. Annis, died Aug. 11, 1828. *Æt.* 17 years.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann, a native of the north of Ireland, and wife of Mr. James Ashcroft, who died Dec. 13, 1834, aged 35 years.

In memory of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died Nov. 6, 1836, *Æt.* 81.

Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died July 1, 1827, *Æt.* 69.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died Jan. 15, 1847, aged 67 years.

Anna, wife of Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died June 8, 1864, aged 85 years, 10 mos.

In memory of Mr. George Atwill, who died June 25, 1836, *Æt.* 47.

Sarah Atwell, Born Sept. 26, 1806. Died March 11, 1875.

Otis Rockwood Atwell, died April 30, 1860, aged 40 years.

Mitchison Attwill, died Aug. 6, 1863, aged 78 years, 10 months.

“O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.”

Sarah D. wife of Mitchison Attwill, died April 3, 1867, aged 79 years, 5 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

Ruth A. Attwill, daughter of Mitchison & Sarah D. Attwill, died Feb. 26, 1879, aged 62 years & 5 months.

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

In memory of Mrs. Joanna Attwell, Relict of Mr. Thomas H. Attwell, who died Feb. 24, 1817, in the 53d year of her age.

In memory of Capt. William Babb, who died Aug. 14, 1835, *Æt.* 37.

Receive, O earth, his faded form,
In thy cold bosom let it lie;
Safe let it rest from every storm.
Soon must it rise no more to die.

Mary, wife of Capt. Wm. Babb, died Nov. 22, 1840, Æt. 41.

In memory of Sylvenis Murrey, son of Capt. William & Mrs. Mary W. Babb, who died Aug. 15, 1830, aged 3 years & 9 months.

He died before his infant soul,
Had ever burnt with wrong desires
Had ever spurn'd at heav'n's control,
Or ever quenched its sacred fires.

Charles Otis, son of Wm. & Mary W. Babb, died Aug. 1, 1835, Æt. 8 mos.

Hannah, widow of Capt. Judah Bacon, died Jan. 5, 1853, Æt. 90.

In memory of Susan Alvan, wife of Lewis Baird, & daughter of Alvan & Susan C. Sampson of Plymouth, died Nov. 26, 1849, Æt. 33 years, 8 mos. Also two infant children, Lewis Alvan, and William Otis.

She has gone to the far-off spirit land,
United to dear ones—a cherished band,
Sacred this spot where the weary repose—
Angelic heart-broken, buried thy woes,
Never more sorrowing—sweet that repose.

Here lyes y^e body of Mr. Thomas Baker, who died Oct. y^e 3d 1734. Aged 81 years.

Three Children of Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Rebekah Baker,
Thomas Baker, Dec'd Dec. y^e 2d 1734, aged 17 days.
John Baker, Dec'd Jan. y^e 27, 1735, aged 4 years & 3 months.

Rebeka Baker, Dec'd March y^e 6, 1732, in her 3d year.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mehetable Bacheller, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died Feb. 29, 1804, *Æt.* 47. Also two sons of the above—Josiah died Sept. 22, 1795, aged 15 months. Samuel died July 18, 1803, aged 11 years.

In memory of Mrs. Zeviah, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died April 11, 1821, *Æt.* 63.

In memory of Samuel Bacheller, who died Jan. 18, 1844, *Æt.* 57.

An affectionate Husband,
And tender Father,
A dutiful Son,
And lamented Brother,
A faithful Friend,
And consistent Christian,
An esteemed and useful Citizen,
Reposes here,—

Farewell father, thou hast left us,
And thy loss we deeply feel,
But 'tis God who has bereft us,
He can all our sorrows heal.

Rest in peace.

In memory of Anna W., wife of Samuel Bacheller. Died March 14, 1861, *Æt.* 69 years and 11 months.

An affectionate mother, and a consistent christian.

Francis A. Bacheller, died Sept. 25, 1847, *Æt.* 23.

A dutiful son, and affectionate brother.

Sacred to the memory of Sally, wife of Samuel Bacheller 3d who died Dec. 7, 1826, *Æt.* 28.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,
All thy mourning days below :
Go, by angel-guards attended,
To the arms of Jesus go.

The hand of affection hath raised this stone to tell the passing traveller that here lies buried the body of Mary Ann, wife of Aaron Bacheller who died June 6, 1824, Æt. 19 years and ten months.—

Her days were few & quickly told,
Her life, a mournful story,
Hath ended like the morning star,
That melts in deeper glory.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Ann, wife of Mr. Joshua W. Bacheller, who died Nov. 9th 1841. Æt. 22.

Also Ann Elizabeth their daughter died Dec. 5, 1841, Æt. 11 weeks.

Thy pure and gentle spirit now,
Smiles on the light of heaven's love.
With angels bright and seraphs, thou
Art hymning songs of bliss above.

Here lies y^e body of Mary Bachelder, the daughter of Mr. Henry & Mrs. Hannah Bachelder, aged 19 years, 4 months & 4 days. Died Aug. y^e 6th 1757.

Erected in memory of M^r. Joseph Ballard, Ob^t. May 31st 1796. Æt. 51 years; Who in the meridian of his years endeared himself to society by that general deportment which characterizes the good citizen.

In memory of Amos Ballard (son of Mr. John Ballard of Boston) who was deprived of his life by the accidental discharge of a musket in a canoe in Lynn River, on the 25th of Aug. 1798, Ætat. 77.

The grave hath eloquence, its lectures teach
In silence louder than divines can preach;
Hear what it says, ye sons of folly, hear,
It speaks to you, lend an attentive ear.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Ballard, who dece'd June y^e 11th 1725, in y^e 92 year of his age.

Eliza Maria, eldest daughter of John S. & Eliza Bancroft, died May 25, 1845, Æt. 15 years & 4 mos.

Though friendship's tears are fresh above
The grassy mound 'neath which she sleeps,
She speaks no more in tones of love,
Nor heeds the friend that o'er her weeps;
No more her bosom swells with sighs!
Her spirit dwells beyond the skies!

Yet again we hope to meet thee,
When the day of life is fled.
Then in heaven with joy to greet thee,
Where no farewell tear is shed.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. David Barnard, who died April 24, 1837, Aged 34.

In memory of Miss Mary Barns, who died Dec. 6, 1833, Æt. 21.

In memory of Charles Edwin, son of Mr. Charles P. and Mrs. Jane Barry, who died Sept. 28, 1830, Æt. 9 months.

Sleep on, my little darling one,
Till the last trump is blown;
Then in thy sleep of innocence,
Fly to the Father's throne.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, widow of Mr. John Barry, who died Dec. 23, 1829, Æt. 83.

In memory of Mrs. Anna Johnson, wife of Mr. Joseph Barry, who died Jan. 14, 1838, Æt. 41. Also four of their infant children.

No mortal woes
Can reach the lovely sleepers here,
While angels watch their soft repose.
So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,
Pass'd through the grave, and bless'd the bed;
Rest here, dear saints, till from his throne
The morning break and pierce the shade.

Mrs. Eliza, wife of Jacob Bartells, died Nov. 30, 1852, aged 46 years.

Though snows may heap thy grave serene,
When winter raves along the plain,
Hearts kindred keep thy memory green,
And ne'er will let her torches wane!

In memory of Mrs. Eliza, wife of Mr. Nathaniel Bartlett, who died June 5, 1847, aged 30 years.

The pure in heart shall see God.

Also their son, Eugene H., died Jan. 14, 1848, aged 4 years & 10 months.

Their happy spirits dwell secure,
In realms of glory blest,
Sickness & sorrow shall no more
Disturb their peaceful rest.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Norwood, wife of Mr. William Barton, who died Aug. 18, 1835, *Æt.* 22. Also Lucy Baker, their daughter, died Sept. 8, 1835, *Æt.* 15 mos.

Happy spirits cannot mourn,
Raised by a celestial birth,
On ethereal wings they're borne,
Far above the things of earth.

In memory of Mr. James Berry, who died Feb. 23, 1821, *Æt.* 54.

Friends nor physicians could not save,
This mortal body from the grave,
Nor shall the grave confine it here,
When my dear Saviour shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Mr. James Berry, who died Aug. 11, 1835, *Æt.* 70.

No more the weary pilgrim mourns,
No more affliction wrings her heart,
The happy soul to God returns.
Forever she and sorrow part.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. John Berry,
who died Sept. 11, 1834, *Æt.* 29.

In God she trusted, but in early bloom
Shrunk like a flower and hastened to the tomb,
Yet, as she faded, ripened for the skies,
And blooms unfading now in Paradise.

Lydia, wife of Henry Berry, died Nov. 19, 1851, *Æt.*
46.

In memory of George Henry, son of Mr. Henry &
Mrs. Lydia F. Berry, who died May 10, 1833, *Æt.* 3
years.

His image 'tis to memory dear,
That clings around our hearts,
And makes us fondly linger here
Unwilling to depart.

Here lies y^e body of Capt. Elisha Bennett.

Here lies y^e body of M^{rs} Dorothy Bennett, wife of Cap^t
Elisha Bennett.

In memory of Mr. Henry Benson, who died June 10,
1846, *Æt.* 56.

Gently the passing spirit fled,
Sustained by grace divine;
Oh! may such grace on us be shed,
And make our end like thine.

In memory of Mr. Solomon F. Beede, who died April
9, 1843, *Æt.* 29 years & 8 months.

Friends nor physicians could not save,
This mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine him here,
When Christ shall call him to appear.

Juliet, daughter of Philo and Ruth M. Beverly, died
Sept. 8, 1852, *Æt.* 2 years & 10 months.

Frie Day y^e 8 this Day all the men went to work and about noon there Came a letter to Co^{ll} Ingersoll to Come to Crown point for to set up to go to Sd Johns(?)

Sater Day y^e 9 this Day we all was in a Combustion¹²⁵ a Reging up things for a Sudding Push when Calld for

Sun Day y^e 10 this Day all the men was in great Combustion¹²⁵ in making all things Ready for to go to Sd Johns Putting masts into there Battoues and Drawing Provision and we Drew for 7 Days

mon Day y^e 11 yesterday one gallaway of Cap^t martines Company was whipt for mutiny 900 Lashes and to Day the whole of the Armeey Embarked for to go to Sd Johns and about 9 o'Clock they struck there tents and marched to there Battoues and about 12 o'Clock they all Pushed of and the wind was very strong against us and I cand tell how far we got

Tues Day y^e 12 to Day we set of again and the wind [was] strong against us and we got as far as to Bitten Bay and there turnd out a gaurd of a 100 men strong and a gard of 6 men and 1 Corp^l for the Battoues

Wens Day y^e 13 to Day we set out from Bitten Bay and the wind strong against us yet and we got as far as the great Bay and in site of the 49 Islands and there we Lay in the Battous to Day Jonathan martin and william Badger Came hear Just a month from home

Thirs Day y^e 14 this Day we sot of and y^e wind fair and Quite smart and very Raine and wet and we got as far this Sid of the 49 Islands that we could scarcely see them and to Day there was 8 men Drowned and one shot by an Axadent that hapned

Frie Day y^e 15 to Day we set out and a turning the Pinte we had Like to got Store and there was some that Did

¹²⁵ We should think the untutored savage had got hold of our journalist when he penned this.

how they was I Cant till and we Roed on and got in Sight of the Brigg and we Lay in a Cove about 15 miles of the Island and we had orders to get Everything Ready to Land at 3 o'Clock

Sater Day y^e 16 Proal this morning at Brake of Day we all went on Board of our Boats and then the Armeý all Pushed of in order for Landing and we went Down to y^e Narrows and the shiping all went in Plain sight of the fort and there they Lay and fird at them and about 2 or 3 o'Clock we Pushed on and Landed without any fiering and marched on against the Place where the Shiping Lay and there Built a Brestwork and there was Considerabel fiering to Day and all was still till about mid-knight and then they fierd

Sun Day y^e 17 Proal this morning there was some fiering on Boath sides and the Cheafe of the armeý went and took Pursesion of the Point Next to the fort and Cleard a Road for the Canon and as the french fird att our men there came into one of our Readowes a Bunch of grape shot and cut of Boath the Cap^ts Leaggs and wounded seven more men so that there was 3 of them Dead Last nite and all was very still

Mon Day y^e 18 this morning as our men went over to work at the Point the french fird severall Cannon at them but we Dont no what Damages they Didnt and they Did none at tall and in the afternoon all our Rigement had ordrs to strike there tents and to go to ye Right of the Reagulers but we Did not go to Day and in the nite there was 3 Cannon and Considerabel Number of Small Armes yester Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y^e 19 Proal to Day all was very still in y^e morning and about noon we all struck our tents and marched on the Point against our Battre and oppersete against the french fort and about sun an hour high the

french fird Severall Cannon att the Right of our men and Cut of the tops of y^e trees and at nite there Came in a french Desarter said that [there] was 400 men got over to atack us and 1500 men at that Place

Wens Day y^e 20 this morning all ye men was turnd out and a Party to finish the Brestwork and there hant been no fireing yet and in the afternoon there Came orders for us to Build a Brest work in the Rear of us and Just at nite there was some fireing from ye french and not none from our sid and to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days Pork and flower

Thirs Day y^e 21 Last nite there was a Party of our men sent to Carring fashens¹²⁶ for ye Battree and all ye men officers and all went out to Building the Brestwork and they got it Dun befoer sun set and in the afternoon the french fird severall Cannon and some men wounded but I Dont no how meny

Frie Day y^e 22 to Day they was all hands a getting up the Cannon on the shoer and to Day they begun a Battre Calld y^e Royal Battree where they are to Place the Royals Cold the Cowhorns and to Day the french was very still fird none only a few Poping shots

Sater Day y^e 23 this morning the Reglauer went to halling ye Cannon and first they Placed the Morters at ye Bum¹²⁷ Battree 4 morters y^e 2 13 Inch ones one on the Right and ye other on y^e Left and then the 24 Pounders and Placed them all and on y^e Right they Placed the Royals and at 3 o'Clock the Battree was all opned first the middle one then the Bum Bum battree and then y^e Royall Battre and we Cept a Continuall fier all y^e time of our Side and att nite we threw Bumbs all y^e time Cannon Ball

¹²⁶ *Facines* (Fr.), fagots. ¹²⁷ Bomb.

Sun Day y^e 24 this morning all was Still on Boath sides only we threw some Bumbs and now and then a Cannon shot to Day they Did not fier much till nite and then they begun there fier and hild it now and then all nite and to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days Pork and flower

Mon Day y^e 25 Last nite the french fird att our men that was a building y^e Battree and they wounded 15 men one of them was Ensⁿ worring he was Shot into ye Body with a grape shot and we took one Rogaley & a topsail Sloop and one Scooner from the french and 29 Prisoners

Tues Day y^e 26 The french Did not fire any at all but our men haled the Cannon through our Comp^y to Browns Battrry & and our met Shot Some

Wens Day y^e 27 Last Night our men Shot a few Guns but this morning they fired tow Rounds Upon both Sides Very Smart and we Sent Bomes all Day by Spels¹²⁸

Thurs Day y^e 28 Last night the french Left there Isl- and and this morning our Peopple went on and took Pos- session of the Place & found some Plunder of Consider- able Valew to Day we Drad¹²⁹ Provision for four Days

friday y^e 29 this morning our men found that the french was all gone from y^e fort and our men had not y^e Libetry of going into it and I Cant tell northing y^e Strength of it and all our men went to getting the Artil- lera on Board and they got it all Done that nite as it was wrote befoer it was Rong Concerning the shiping for it is a sloop and Topsaild Scooner

Sater Day y^e 30 this morning the Army all Embarked for to go to fort Chamble and we went on in the same or- der as we Did when we Came from Crown Point all But

¹²⁸ On the 2d page of cover of the Journal it says: "William Daniel Wood August the 27 Day Took this Jurnal By Reson of Lemuels Being not wel and Sot Down the Remarks." After this the handwriting seems to be different, and the spelling a little more accurate.

¹²⁹ Drawed.

y^e Shiping and that stad Rouwnd the Island and went to Saint Johns and Landed there & picht our tentes

Sunday y^e 31 this morning our army took tools in order for to Entrench but it was forbid because the general had some News from the french at Shambelee¹³⁰ and ye Shiping Came to Saint Johns

Mon Day Sept. y^e 1 this morning the orders was to strike our tents & Embark & Crost ye River and marcht to the falls about 1 mile & then Camp^t a Bord the Battooes

Tues Day y^e 2^d this morning we Went over y^e fales & Embark^t to Shambele Viledge and there & Pitcht our tentes

Wens Day the 3 this morning we took alouance for four Days of flower & meat and we Entrencht to Day and I went to the french house

Thurs Day y^e 4^d this morning there was a Draft out of the Comps¹³¹ to Go to Shambelee for to take it and they sent it 3 times for to Demand the fort but our men had Got all redy to fire as they Came Back the 3 time they Struck Collers and Gave up all

friday y^e 5^d to Day this Afternoon there was about 14 french Brought in to day abought noone & there was a Deteachment of abought 4 or 500 and Saldenston¹³² mrcht them off and mager Willard Brought Up the Rear this afternoon Essⁿ Hasen Came from Gen^{rl} Murry and Brought the news that he was in Site of Montreal

Sar ter Day y^e 6 to Day ther was Great numbers of french Came in and they Brought in wagons to Help us A Long With our Bagge¹³³

Sun day the 7^d this morning we Struck our tents and put the Bageg Into the Carts & marcht to Shambele &

¹³⁰ Fort Chambly in Canada.

¹³¹ Companies.

¹³² Col. Saltonstall.

¹³³ Baggage.

made a Short halt there and then marcht tell about midnight

Mon Day y^e 8^d this morning we set out Very Early and marcht to Opisite against mount Real and there Campd which is 25 miles from Shambele and then we had ye news of mount reals Being Given up

Tus Day y^e 9^d to Day we Lay still and no news at all a stiring only y^e french had Given up all their habitations

Wens Day y^e 10 this morning we Struck our tents & put them a Bord the Battoes and put over Vpon mo[nt]real Side and so Down the Cuntry and there was 48 Vessels of Genaral murrays Lay in the Rever all in a Line of Battle

thurs Day y^e 11^d Last night we Landed and went to y^e french house and our Peopple Lay in the Barns & it rained very hard till ten a Clock we Started ye Sun an 1 our high & ye Wind was fair for us and we Came Down Saint Larrince about 50 miles and then Landed & went into ther Church and saw there immedges we Stopt about one our

friday y^e 12 Day Last night whe stopt at a villig and sot of varry Early this morning and tod y^e Batoes at most all y^e way

Sater Day y^e 13 Last night I was teaken Verry Bad with y^e headake to Day about 12. oclok We landed at Shamblee and y^e hole of y^e way was about one hundred miles this Day we marcht from this and Encapt at ye frese

Sunday 14 this morning whe marcht from this Plase and Came to ye Eirleonox¹³⁴ and there Campd

Mon day y^e 15 this morning we Embarkd and marcht

¹³⁴ Isle-au-Noix.

By ye IIs of Norks y^e wind was against us & it Rained by Showers all Day this afternoon I heard of John Pemburtons¹³⁵ Death he Died Last thurs Day we [started]? y^e Sun about an our high & there Came orders for to Boile up our alouance & fit our Battoos for to Sail

tus Day y^e 16 this morning we Embark^t at ye Brake of day & wind ris with y^e Sun & was fair and we Went till about mid night and Stopt within 8 miles of Crown Point

Wens Day y^e 17 this morning we Sot of about Sun rise we Landed in about 2 ours by Sun & ma^r up to y^e old Encampment & there Pitchat y^e tents & it was a fair Day to Day I heard from Lemll¹³⁶

thurs Day y^e 18 to Day ther is nothing of news a Stiring they turnd out a Party of men to Go over the Lake to Cut timber for y^e fort & it was fair wether

friday y^e 19 Last night it rained & Cleard of Very Cold this morning there is nothing Remarcable to Day we took Alouence for four Days of Pork & Pees & Bread Butter

Sarter Day y^e 20 to Day there is Nothing of news Remarkble and it was Cold all ye men were turnd out upon y^e worcks

Sun Day y^e 21^d this morning there is nothing Remarcable in y^e Camps to Day & it was wet we there all Day

Mon Day y^e 22^d Last night it rained hard all nit^t as for news there is nothing Stiring to Day only Campt news and it was Shoury all Day

[*To be continued.*]

¹³⁵ Of Rowley?

¹³⁶ Lemuel Wood, the journalist, was sick and his diary was being continued by a friend, probably his brother Daniel. On the second page of the diary's cover it says: "y^e 19th Day of Sep^r to day I heard of Lem^{ll} W."

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE
OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XX.]

MARTHA the DAUG | hter of Mr JONA | THAN & MAR-
THA | KIMBALL WHO died | June 23rd 1736. | AGE IN 4TH
YEAR.

HEARE LIES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF | SAMUEL Y^E SON |
OF Mr JOHN & | CHARRITY KEMBAL | WHO DIED OCTOB^R
| 23 1737 IN Y^E 18TH | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF MRS. | ELIZABETH
KIMBALL | the WIFE OF Mr | BENJAMIN KIMBALL | WHO
DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB^{RY} the 13 1738 | IN Y^E 33
YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | Mr. JAMES KIMBALL | who died | Nov.
3, 1807 ; | Aged 74.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARTHA KIMBALL | relict of |
Mr. James Kimball | who died | April 12, 1809 | Aged
75.

Rev. | JOHN KIMBALL, | died | Sept. 1, 1824. | Æt.
61.

Miss | MARY KIMBALL, | died | Jan, 1, 1835. |
Æt. 82.

In memory of | CAP^t THOMAS KIMBALL | who died |
May 21 1805 | Æt. 76.

He died in Jesus and is blest
How kind their slumbers are !
From suffering and from sin released,
And freed from every snare.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY KIMBALL | wife of Capt
Tho^s Kimball | who died April 24th 1799 | in the 72^d Year
| of her Age.

Although I turn to native dust,
And lie for ages here,
The grave my body shall restore,
When Jesus shall appear.

In memory of | Mrs. ELISABETH | KIMBALL wife of |
Capt Thomas | Kimball who died | Aug. 1 1804. | Æ. 58.

The dead no more can speak
They dwell in silence in the grave.

In Memory of | MR. THOMAS KIMBALL | who departed
this life, | Dec. 27 1810. | Æt. 54.

Retire my friends dry up your tears,
Here I must rest till Christ appears.

In memory of | MRS. HULDAH KIMBALL, | wife of |
Mr. Thomas Kimball, | who died Feb. 27 1835 | aged 75
years. | Also their Son | MR. JOHN KIMBALL | who died
Nov. 15, 1835, | aged 44 years.

Happy souls your days are ended
All your sufferings here below
Go by angel guards attended
To the arms of Jesus go.

Mr. | THOS. KIMBALL | Died | Oct. 25, 1845. | Æt. 56.

In Memory of | JOHN KIMBALL | who died | April 18,
1842, | Aged 22 Years.

Let me die the death | of the righteous, and let | my last end be
like his.

REBECCA | wife of | Dea. Nathaniel | KIMBALL | died |
Feb. 9, 1843. | Æ. 71.

Mr. | JOSIAH KIMBALL | died | Dec. 1, 1825. | Æt. 31.

Behold and see, you that pass by
As you are now so once was I,
As I am now so you must be,
Prepare for Death, and follow me.

George W. | Son of Josiah M. & | Althea Kimball, was
| Killed by lightning, | July 25, 1821. | Æt. 8.

Mrs. | Sarah | wife of | Mr. Paul Kimball, | died Feb.
12, 1827. | Æt. 27.

Friends nor Physician could not save,
My mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine me here,
When Christ commands me to appear.

MARY ANN | Daughter OF | PAUL & SALLY | KIM-
BALL | died Jan. 17, 1838, | aged 6 years 1 month | and
3 days.

Emblem of innocence,
Thy placid mind
Knew no rough passions,
And no thoughts unkind;
Bright were our hopes,
We mourn to find them vain,
But God is just
And man must not complain.

³HERE LYES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF M^R | SAMUEL SEE-
DEN | AGED 54 YEARS | DEC^D SEP^t YE 2^D | 1730.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^R JOHN PORTER
| WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH 8TH | 1753 IN THE
95 YEAR | OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF MRS. | LYDIA
PORTER WHO | DIED FEBRUARY | the 19 1737 & IN |
the 76 YEAR OF | HER AGE.

³ The edge of the stone is broken off.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | JONATHAN
PORTER | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE | OCTOBER 9TH 1759
| IN THE 63RD | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | M^{RS} LYDIA PORTER | the wife of | M^R
JONATHAN PORTER | who Departed this | Life Nov^R. Y^E
2^d 1785 | in the 83^d Year | of her age.

BILLY PORTER ESQ. | late a Major in the | revolu-
tionary army | died Nov. 20 1813 | Æt. 74.

Mrs. | MARY | wife of Billy Porter Esq. | died Oct.
15th 1763, | Æ. 22.

⁴HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. MARY THE |
WIFE OF BILLY | PORTER WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE
OCTOBER 15 | 1763 IN THE 22^D | YEAR OF HER AGE.

TYLER PORTER ESQ^R | departed this life | June
27, 1811 | Æt. 75.

Mrs. | DORCAS | Relict of | Tyler Porter Esq. | died
Aug: 13 1821. | Æt. 81.

Sacred to | the Memory of | DR. TYLER PORTER | who
departed this | life December the | 13th A.D. 1789 | Ætat.
25.

Much lamented by all | his friends.

In Memory of | Mrs. ANNA PORTER, wife | of Mr.
NATH^L | PORTER, | & daug^r of Cap^t. JOHN | DODGE, who

⁴This stone (as also the footstone) now lies upon the ground, and was probably placed there at the time the stone was erected to the memory of Maj. Billy Porter, which, besides his own epitaph, contains one to his wife who died fifty years before him.

departed | this life Dec^r 8th 1789. | in the 27th year of |
her age.

d

My flesh shall slumber in the groun
Till the last trumpets joyful sound :
Then burst the chains with sweet
(surprise,
And in my saviour's image rise.

In Memory of | Nathaniel Porter | son of Mr. Nathaniel
| & Mrs. Mary Porter, | who died Nov^r 8th | 1796 in the
3^d year | of his age.

NANCY PORTER | daught^r of Nath^l. & Anna Porter ; |
died Nov. 7, 1803. | Æt. 19.

Farewel, bright soul a short farewel,
Till we shall meet again above,
In the sweet groves where pleasures dwell
And trees of life bear fruits of love :
While the dear dust she leaves behind
Sleeps in thy bosom sacred tomb
Soft be her bed her slumber kind,
And all her dreams of joy to come.

ERECTED | To the Memory of | JONATHAN PORTER,
Esq. | who died | July 4, 1829, | aged 59 years.

MARTHA F. | widow of | Jonathan Porter Esq. | Died
Sept. 1, 1862, | in the 93rd year | of her age.

In Memory of | Lieu^t. SAMUEL PORTER | who Departed
this life | June 21st 1786 ; in y^e 75th | Year of his age.

The Sweet Memory of the Just
Dust.
Shall Flourish While they Sleep in

Mrs. Anna Porter | Relict of | Lieu^t Samuel Porter |
died March 22, 1805 ; | Æt. 90.

In Memory of | ISAAC PORTER | who died | March 21,
1837 ; | Aged 86.

In Memory of | MARY PORTER, | wife of | Isaac Porter,
| who died | Oct. 11, 1837 ; | Aged 84.

Col. | PAUL PORTER | Died | Nov. 3, 1861. | Aged |
85 yrs 6 mos.

NANCY, | wife of | Paul Porter, | DIED | Oct. 31 1850
| aged 76.

Samuel | son of | Col. Paul Porter & | Mrs. Nancy
Porter | died Jan. 22, 1813, | Aged 20 months.

CAROLINE | wife of | WILLIAM PORTER | died March 5,
1833, | in the 24 year | of her age.

It must be so — Our Father Adam's fall
And disobedience, brought this lot on all,
All die in him; but hopeless should we be
Blest revelation, were it not for thee.

SALLY | Wife of | W^m Porter | died Sept 24 1840. |
Æ 33 yrs.

In Memory of | MR. EBENEZER PORTER | who departed
this life | March 3^d 1800, in the | 85th year of his age.

When I am buried in the dust
My withering limbs with Christ I trust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. LYDIA THE
WIFE | OF M^r. SAMUEL ROGERS. | WHO DEPARTED THIS
| LIFE JULY Y^E 17TH 1752 | IN THE 35TH YEAR | OF HER
AGE.

CAP^T WILLIAM | ROGERS.⁵

⁵ This inscription is on the footstone, the headstone being entirely gone.
W. P.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Joseph Batcheller | who died
June y^e | 26th 1720 Aged | 58 years.

In Memory of | Mr. Amos Batchelder | who departed
this life | May 4, 1809. | Aged 82.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

In Memory of | Mrs. Lydia Batchelder | Relict of |
Mr. Amos Batchelder | who died Nov. 26, 1813. | Aged
80.

Blessed are the dead
Which die in the Lord.

Capt. | EDMUND BATCHELDER | died | Jan. 8, 1829. |
Æt 64.

(frame,
Death's sudden stroke dissolved my feeble
Reader prepare, your fate may be the same.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MRS. ELIZABETH, | wife
of Capt. EDMUND | BATCHELDER | who died | June 30
1833 | aged 66 years.

Hail glorious gospel heavenly light whereby
We live with comfort and with comfort die
And view beyond this gloomy scene the tomb
A life of endless happiness to come.

In Memory of | Betsy Batchelder | daughter of Capt.
| Edmund Batchelder | & Mrs. Elizabeth | Batchelder |
who died Nov. 6, | 1811, Aged 21.

The patient soul, the lowly mind
Shall have a large reward.

Two children | of | Capt. Edmund & | Mrs Lydia Batch-
elder | Sarah L. died | Aug 29 1824, | Æt 2. | Lydia D.
died | Aug. 15 1828 | Æt 4.

In Memory of | William Batchelder | Son of M^r Wil-
 liam & M^{rs} | Elisabeth Batchelder | who died Jan^r 12th
 1771, | in the 13th year of | his age.

Here lies Buried | The Body of | M^r JOHN GOTT, |
 who departed this Life | June the 5th 1761, | Aged 67
 Years.

Behold all you who do Pass by
 As you are now so once was I.
 As I am now so you must be,
 Prepare for Death and follow me.

HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF MRS MARTHA, |
 THE WIFE OF M^r | JOHN GOTT | WHO WAS MOTHER | OF
 FIVE CHILDREN, | BURIED HERE; DIED JUNE 30TH 1750,
 IN THE | 58TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED, | THE BODY OF | JOSIAH SON OF |
 MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | DECEMBER,
 YE 5TH | 1737, in Y^E 18TH | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MR. | JOHN GOTT
 THE | SON OF MR. JOHN | & MARTHA GOTT | WHO DIED
 NOVE | MBER THE 29TH | 1737 IN Y^E 22TH | YEAR OF HIS
 AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | REBEKAH THE |
 DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED
 | NOVEMBER Y^E 14th | 1737 IN THE 13TH | YEAR OF HER
 AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MARTHA | THE
 DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED
 | NOV^R Y^E 15TH 1737 | IN YE 9TH YEAR OF | her AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF NATHA | NIEL GOTT
 THE SON OF | MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED |
 OCTOBER YE 29TH 1737. | AGED 15 & 6 MONTHS.

HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF ENSIGN SAMUEL |
GOTT; WAS BORN NOVEMB^R | YE 30TH IN Y^E YEAR 1695
| AND DIED AUGUST Y^E 22^D | IN Y^E YEAR 1752. | AGED
57 YEARS.

⁶e Lies Buried | Body of Mr. | ANIEL GOTT | o de-
parted this life | o^t ye 5 1758 in y^e | 5^h Year of His Age.

LYDIA GOTT THE DAUGHTER OF M^R | SAMUEL & HAN-
NANH | GOTT DIED NOU^R | 4^H 1828 IN Y^E | 2TH YEAR OF
| HER AGE.

SAMUEL GOTT THE | SON OF MR. SAMUEL | & HAN-
NAH GOTT | DIED JULY 27TH | 1736 & IN Y^E | 5TH YEAR |
OF HIS AGE.

Here Lies the body | of Lievtent^t John Gott | Who
died the 25th | of January 1722-3 | in the 54^{year} of his
Age.

Here lies y^e Body of | M^r John Gott Son | of Mr. John
Gott, | who departed this life | Oct y^e 15th 1775. | Aged
23 years.

With Cheerful heart I close mine Eyes
Since thou in Youth remoue;
and in the Morning let me Rise
Rejoicing in thy Love.

In Memory of | MRS. REBECCA MOULTON | who died
| Sept. 2, 1823. | Æ 83.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | EXPERIENCE
TARBOX | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH | THE 2ND
1739 | IN THE 85 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

⁶ A narrow strip on the left side of the stone, containing a part of the inscription, is broken off.

In Memory of | Cap^t Thomas | Tarbox Who | Departed
This | Life January The | 9th 1774 And in | The 90th
year | of His Age.

Here Lies Buried the Body of | M^{RS} ESTHER TARBOX
| wife to Capt | THOMAS TARBOX | who Departed this
Life | August the 20th 1766 | in the 85 Year | of her Age.

In Memory of | DEAN SAMUEL TARBOX | Wh^o Departed
this | Life April Y^e 30th 1784 | in the 69th Year | of his
age.

The sweet Memory of Ye Just Shall
Flourish While they Sleep in Dust.

In Memory of | Mary Tarbox W^d of | Deac. Sam^l Tar-
box, | Who died Aug. 2^d 1792 | Aged 74 Years.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

ERECTED | In Memory of | MR. RICHARD HOOD | A
Soldier of the Revolution | who died Nov. 19, 1835 ; |
Aged 84 year. | Also his wife | MRS LYDIA HOOD | died
March 10, 1824 ; | Aged 70 years.

They sleep till death its human prey restore,
When earth and skies and time shall be no more.

In memory of | MISS BETSEY HOOD, | who died | Dec.
19, 1839, | Aged 64.

Be ye also ready ; for in such
an hour as ye think not,
the Son of man cometh.

In Memory of | NATHANIEL BROWN ESQ. | who de-
parted this life | June 27th 1778, in the | 73^d year of his
age.

They that sleep in Jesus, God
will bring with him.

(To be continued.)

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbey, 145.
 Abe, 138, 139, 141, 142, 145, 146.
 Aborn, 39, 41, 276.
 Aey, 151, 152, 155.
 Adams, 4, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 47, 48, 49, 52, 149, 160, 177, 184, 197, 243, 244.
 Addams, 47.
 Ager, 160.
 Aidis, 56.
 Alexander, 276.
 Allen, 54, 62, 163, 195, 279, 280.
 Alley, 276, 277, 278.
 Amaridge, 279.
 Amherst, 158, 205.
 Anderson, 236, 268.
 Andrew, 87.
 Andrews, 94, 108, 192, 255.
 Annis, 280.
 Antrum, 169.
 Apmerp, 213.
 Appleton, 64, 110, 235.
 Apthorp, 213.
 Archer, 214.
 Ashcroft, 280.
 Attwell, 281.
 Attwill, 281.
 Attwood, 72, 224.
 Atwells, 38.
 Atwill, 280, 281.
 Aurelian, 50.
 Ayer, 109, 186.
 Ayers, 250.
 Babb, 281, 282.
 Babbage, 219.
 Babbidge, 249.
 Bachelder, 284.
 Bacheller, 273, 274, 283, 284.
 Bacon, 282.
 Badger, 290.
 Bagnall, 212.
 Bailey, 69, 70, 71, 72.
 Baird, 282.
 Baker, 48, 187, 194, 282.
 Balch, 54, 239.
 Balden, 198.
 Baldwin, 268.
 Ballard, 284.
 Bancroft, 285.
 Barker, 147, 149, 150, 218.
 Barlow, 39.
 Barnard, 205, 285.
 Barnes, 67.
 Barnett, 63, 64.
 Barns, 285.
 Barrett, 262.
 Barry, 164, 285.
 Bartells, 286.
 Bartlett, 251, 268, 286.
 Barton, 211, 286.
 Batchder, 303.
 Batchelder, 138, 143, 144, 145, 303, 304.
 Batcheller, 303.
 Batchelor, 134, 135.
 Batón, 211.
 Battoon, 214.
 Beamsley, 30.
 Bechler, 284.
 Bechet, 209.
 Becket, 209, 213.
 Beckford, 214.
 Beebe, 107, 187, 188.
 Beede, 287.
 Belcher, 11, 13, 14.
 Bell, 45, 243.
 Bellingham, 38, 229.
 Bennet, 20.
 Bennett, 231, 287.
 Benson, 287.
 Bentley, 6, 9, 10, 11, 16, 18, 41, 42, 178, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Berry, 38, 41, 275, 286, 287.
 Bertram, 120.
 Bette, 141.
 Beverly, 287.
 Bickford, 214, 288.
 Bigelow, 189, 264.
 Blake, 225, 288.
 Blanchard, 244, 288.
 Blaney, 288.
 Bligh, 29.
 Block, 263.
 Blodgette, 63, 147, 215.
 Boardman, 104.
 Bond, 54.
 Bonser, 260.
 Boutell, 40, 45.
 Bowyer, 6.
 Boyes, 224.
 Boynal, 212.
 Boynton, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 220, 221, 222, 224.
 Bradford, 53.
 Bradstreet, 9, 11, 13, 14, 222.
 Bragg, 159.
 Bray, 262.
 Breed, 275.
 Brewer, 31, 206.
 Brewster, 46.
 Bridges, 147, 229.
 Bridgman, 44, 47.
 Bridgman, 27.
 Briggs, 261.
 Brigham, 147.
 Brock, 148.
 Brockenbank, 148.
 Brocklebank, 148, 149, 150.
 Brooks, 62, 115, 136, 162.
 Brown, 30, 34, 39, 69, 104, 105, 106, 110, 151, 152, 153, 254, 289, 293, 306.
 Browne, 39, 50, 64, 151, 152, 153, 170, 178.
 Bruce, 41.
 Buck, 194.
 Buffum, 213.
 Bulfinch, 213.
 Burbank, 154, 155.
 Burgoyne, 108.
 Burkby, 215.
 Burnett, 14, 16.
 Burnham, 20, 23, 30, 32, 33, 180, 181, 188, 191, 196, 253, 262, 267.
 Burpee, 215, 216, 217, 218, 222.
 Burroughs, 46, 48.
 Burt, 207.
 Bnsvell, 45.
 Butler, 23, 51, 94, 95, 109, 110, 111.
 Buxton, 213.
 Byrne, 210.
 Caban, 213.
 Caldwell, 261.
 Calf, 106.
 Calley, 214.
 Canada, 156.
 Carlin, 268.
 Carlton, 197, 219, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251.
 Carter, 105.
 Cary, 159.
 Case, 174.
 Cashew, 209.
 Chadwick, 198.
 Chaffee, 272.
 Chamberlain, 132, 133, 254,

- Chapin, 47, 48.
 Chaplin, 68, 70, 217, 219, 220, 221.
 Chapman, 36.
 Chase, 256, 275.
 Checkley, 28, 99.
 Cheever, 196, 254.
 Cheney, 150.
 Child, 4, 10, 18.
 Chipman, 257.
 Choate, 26, 94, 95, 110, 113, 114, 190, 244, 267.
 Claggett, 251.
 Clark, 64, 68, 72, 75, 196, 223, 225, 246, 260, 268.
 Clarke, 46, 47, 48, 66, 138, 140, 222, 223, 224, 225.
 Clearage, 213.
 Cleaveland, 111, 114.
 Cleaves, 181, 192, 193, 213.
 Clement, 270.
 Cleveland, 125.
 Cloutman, 209.
 Coffin, 149, 210, 212.
 Coffrin, 210, 212.
 Cogswell, 23, 95, 96, 110, 113, 114, 180, 181, 188.
 Coit, 44.
 Colan, 213.
 Cole, 239, 255.
 Coleman, 226, 258.
 Collins, 37, 40.
 Colman, 205, 226.
 Conant, 53, 54, 74, 78, 190.
 Congdon, 257.
 Cook, 21.
 Coom, 199.
 Coomb, 199.
 Cooper, 95, 226, 227, 228.
 Corwen, 75.
 Cotton, 231.
 Cousins, 147.
 Coussins, 229.
 Cowen, 212.
 Cox, 205, 206.
 Crafford, 47, 48.
 Cranch, 11.
 Cressey, 267.
 Crittendon, 187.
 Crocker, 36.
 Cromme, 160.
 Crosby, 229.
 Crosbie, 230.
 Crosby, 187, 230, 231.
 Cross, 229.
 Crosse, 229.
 Crowninshield, 210.
 Crumpton, 98.
 Cue, 74, 240.
 Currier, 99.
 Curwen, 9.

 Dakin, 194.
 Dalrymple, 254.
 Damon, 45.
 Dana, 107.
 Daniel, 64.
 Daniels, 29, 100.
 Darby, 55, 264.
 Davis, 37, 38, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 197, 198, 199.

 Davison, 93.
 Dawson, 213.
 Dean, 27.
 Dearborn, 192, 268, 269, 270.
 Denise, 143.
 Dennis, 143.
 Dennison, 189, 261, 263.
 Derby, 178.
 Dickinson, 216, 218, 226.
 Dike, 272.
 Dileton, 212.
 Diman, 210.
 Dimon, 210.
 Divell, 206.
 Dix, 251.
 Dodge, 23, 93, 94, 144, 262, 300.
 Dole, 64, 148, 149, 215.
 Douton, 20, 34, 35.
 Downing, 57.
 Drake, 213.
 Dresser, 20, 33, 34, 65, 66, 69, 70, 215, 223, 225, 226.
 Drew, 264.
 Dummer, 64.
 Dunbeven, 214.
 Dunbiben, 214.
 Dunning, 186, 259, 260, 261.
 Durrell, 272.
 Dutton, 263.
 Dyseton, 212.
 Dystill, 212.

 Eames, 123.
 Eastman, 63.
 Edginton, 269.
 Edson, 244.
 Edwards, 79, 80, 143, 146.
 Ellis, 47, 48, 253.
 Ellsworth, 225.
 Elvin, 211.
 Elwell, 101.
 Ely, 94, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 186, 187, 188.
 Emerson, 20, 26, 32, 45, 94.
 Emery, 53.
 Emmerton, 192, 209, 211, 213, 214, 269, 270.
 Endecott, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 78.
 Endicot, 9, 12, 13, 15.
 Endicott, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 20, 34, 53, 54, 56, 61, 75, 78, 177.
 English, 212.
 Estes, 275.
 Estey, 194.
 Entist, 39, 44, 84.
 Evans, 252.
 Eveleth, 29, 31, 32, 194, 195, 196.
 Evens, 40.

 Fabens, 185, 194, 195.
 Fairfield, 140, 141, 142, 144.
 Fairfield, 239.
 Fairman, 270.
 Farnum, 160, 250.
 Farwell, 257.

 Faulkner, 279.
 Fawcett, 272.
 Fellows, 20, 35, 36, 158.
 Felt, 36, 58, 59, 61, 161, 169, 170, 173.
 Felton, 55.
 Fenne, 50.
 Fernald, 196.
 Ferson, 270.
 Field, 189, 251, 264, 265.
 Fisk, 54, 146, 237, 238.
 Fiske, 79, 80, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 210, 237.
 Fitz, 107.
 Flagg, 198.
 Flint, 174.
 Fogge, 54.
 Foot, 211, 213.
 Foote, 210.
 Forbes, 42.
 Foster, 33, 35, 36, 41, 49, 91, 114, 154, 190, 206, 224.
 Fowler, 71, 101, 214.
 Freeman, 54.
 Frothingham, 2, 9, 10, 17, 39, 44.
 Fuller, 33, 103, 104, 183, 187, 252.
 Fullerton, 29.

 Gacksom, 204.
 Gage, 71, 74, 75, 148, 155.
 Gale, 271.
 Gardner, 103, 256, 274.
 Garfield, 155.
 Gedney, 169.
 Gerrish, 232.
 Gibbs, 187.
 Giddinge, 97.
 Giddings, 32, 102, 103.
 Gilbert, 48, 191, 268, 272.
 Gilmore, 210, 251.
 Glan, 156.
 Glazier, 26, 27, 182.
 Glyde, 101.
 Goodhue, 192, 269, 270.
 Goodridge, 250.
 Goodwin, 39, 40, 103.
 Goodl, 45.
 Goomnunsen, 214.
 Goomnunsen, 213, 214.
 Gorham, 186, 258.
 Gott, 80, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 304, 305.
 Gould, 187.
 Gourdon, 212.
 Gowen, 213.
 Gowing, 39, 40, 211.
 Grant, 67.
 Graves, 43, 270.
 Gray, 15, 16, 78.
 Green, 38, 45, 186.
 Greene, 55.
 Greenough, 64.
 Grice, 38.
 Griffen, 50.
 Griggs, 38, 269.
 Griswold, 264.
 Grover, 196, 262.
 Groves, 196.

- Hale, 242, 249.
 Hall, 196.
 Ham, 251.
 Hammond, 231.
 Hancock, 9.
 Harbin, 30.
 Harding, 185.
 Hardy, 155.
 Harriman, 66, 67, 70, 217, 221, 227.
 Harrington, 272.
 Harris, 66, 69, 97, 98, 101, 102, 151, 216, 218.
 Hartshorne, 242, 250.
 Haseltine, 67, 227, 230.
 Hasen, 294.
 Haskell, 193, 197, 255.
 Hastens, 156, 157.
 Hatch, 189, 266.
 Hathorne, 53, 75, 169.
 Haverland, 205.
 Hawkes, 196.
 Hawthorne, 169.
 Haynes, 213.
 Hazen, 221.
 Heard, 36, 211.
 Hendricks, 158.
 Henly, 213.
 Herrick, 73, 205.
 Hetfield, 186.
 Higginson, 9, 170.
 Hill, 96, 215, 272.
 Hilliard, 259.
 Hills, 186, 193, 259, 260, 271, 272.
 Hinckley, 213.
 Hitchings, 196.
 Hobson, 227.
 Hodges, 257.
 Hodgkins, 36, 102, 106, 107, 108, 186.
 Hoehem, 249.
 Holbrook, 194.
 Holland, 35, 101, 102.
 Holmes, 243.
 Hood, 211, 306.
 Hooper, 244.
 Hopkinson, 215, 222, 226, 227.
 Hovey, 66, 91, 152, 182, 183, 250, 252.
 How, 227.
 Howards, 160.
 Howorth, 14.
 Humfr-y, 161.
 Humphrey, 161.
 Humphrie, 55.
 Hunter, 229.
 Huntington, 132.
 Hutchins, 70, 71.
 Hutchinson, 43, 260.
 Hutchison, 204.
 Hutt, 79, 80, 140, 141, 143.
 Ingersol, 199.
 Ingersoll, 102, 205, 207, 290.
 Ingerson, 32, 102.
 Ingols, 31.
 Ingraham, 28, 99.
 Ives, 178, 195, 196.
 Jackson, 51, 220, 226, 266.
 Jacobs, 4, 261, 275.
 James, 193.
 Jaquith, 20, 264.
 Jarvis, 39, 43, 107, 185, 186.
 Jeffers, 269.
 Jenks, 261.
 Jewett, 66, 67, 70, 72, 152, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 227, 228, 249, 256.
 Johnson, 40, 52, 120, 132, 158, 160, 228, 230, 274.
 Jones, 111, 190, 257, 258.
 Jowler, 214.
 Joy, 194.
 Kehew, 209.
 Kelley, 215, 269.
 Kelly, 214.
 Kembal, 297.
 Kernal, 79, 80, 140, 141, 146.
 Kendall, 36, 106.
 Keyes, 66, 67.
 Kidder, 270.
 Kilborn, 220, 223, 224, 225.
 Kilborne, 223.
 Kilbourne, 217.
 Kilburn, 221.
 Kilcup, 47.
 Kilham, 238.
 Killam, 238.
 Killim, 139, 143, 238.
 Kimball, 22, 181, 192, 197, 211, 240, 297, 298, 299.
 King, 244.
 Kinsman, 19, 20, 33, 35, 105, 106, 211.
 Kneeland, 44.
 Knight, 21, 22, 53, 210, 213, 214.
 Knowlton, 143.
 Knox, 198.
 Lakeman, 106, 184, 262.
 Lamart, 213.
 Lamartine, 213.
 Lambard, 59.
 Lambert, 54, 177.
 Lancaster, 268, 269.
 Lane, 254.
 Lang, 194.
 Laralle, 212.
 Larman, 45.
 Larrabee, 210, 212.
 Lavelaye, 54, 60, 163.
 Lawrence, 195.
 Lazell, 211.
 Leatherland, 42.
 Leaver, 72.
 Lee, 28, 111, 143, 188.
 Lefavour, 132.
 Leighton, 20.
 Leslie, 218.
 Lethart, 213.
 Leverett, 9, 14.
 Lewis, 251.
 Little, 121.
 Livermore, 268.
 Longhorne, 230.
 Lord, 107, 185, 187, 252, 253.
 Love, 43.
 Lovejoy, 199.
 Lovett, 76, 77.
 Low, 92, 94, 96, 110, 111, 112, 181.
 Lowater, 29, 100, 182.
 Lowden, 29.
 Lowe, 261.
 Lull, 228.
 Lummus, 275.
 Lynch, 42.
 Macay, 259.
 Mackelaffin, 144.
 Mackmorphe, 159.
 Macomber, 257.
 Major, 213.
 Majore, 213.
 Manning, 99.
 Mansfield, 40, 212, 236.
 Manwell, 256.
 Marsh, 184.
 Marshall, 23, 32, 60, 193.
 Marston, 75.
 Martin, 144.
 Martine, 290.
 Marvin, 109, 187.
 Mason, 45, 47, 55, 212.
 Massey, 54.
 Mather, 3, 9, 110, 111, 186.
 Matignon, 212.
 Matisnon, 212.
 Maxey, 141, 142.
 Maybey, 181, 182.
 Mayer, 27.
 McClure, 270.
 McFarland, 27, 255.
 McGowen, 211.
 McKenny, 107.
 McRhue, 212.
 Mellens, 39.
 Meriam, 37.
 Merriam, 38.
 Merrill, 154, 269.
 Messervey, 210.
 Michil, 149.
 Mighill, 66, 71.
 Miller, 122.
 Millet, 49.
 Millett, 253, 254.
 Minot, 47, 48.
 Mitchell, 13, 18.
 Monroe, 160.
 Moore, 41, 63, 65.
 Moors, 227.
 More, 55.
 Morse, 105, 289.
 Moulton, 141, 144, 254, 273, 305.
 Murray, 295.
 Murry, 294.
 Nasse, 60.
 Nelson, 150, 221, 222, 269.
 Newell, 38, 41, 42.
 Newhall, 274, 275.
 Newman, 46, 138, 139, 140, 141.
 Newton, 28.
 Nichols, 169.

- Northend, 70.
 Norton, 29, 99, 174.
 Norwood, 184.
 Nowlton, 143, 146.
 Noyes, 191.

 Ober, 255.
 Odell, 210.
 Oliver, 123.
 Ord, 205, 207.
 Ordway, 223.
 Ordwaye, 79.
 Orne, 190, 266, 267.
 Orris, 40, 46.
 Osborne, 82, 93.
 Osgood, 10, 160, 196.
 Ostrom, 214.

 Paine, 13.
 Palgrave, 175.
 Palmer, 150, 151.
 Parker, 39.
 Parsons, 103, 187.
 Patch, 106, 141, 144, 213, 214.
 Patten, 120, 121, 214.
 Payson, 216.
 Peabody, 132, 289.
 Pearson, 37, 39, 110, 111, 153, 195, 216, 217, 226, 229, 259.
 Peele, 253.
 Pell, 65.
 Pemberton, 216.
 Pemberton, 296.
 Perkins, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272.
 Perley, 152, 262.
 Person, 110.
 Peters, 9.
 Pettengill, 153.
 Phillips, 3, 36, 106.
 Phippen, 132.
 Phipps, 194.
 Pickard, 216, 225, 229, 230.
 Pickering, 11, 169.
 Picket, 94.
 Pike, 23, 45, 94, 95, 271.
 Pingree, 150, 223, 225.
 Platts, 149, 216, 227.
 Platts, 66, 70, 150, 218, 228.
 Plummer, 64, 103, 150, 216.
 Poland, 268.
 Pool, 79, 138, 232.
 Poole, 52.
 Poor, 159, 160, 210, 222.
 Poore, 72, 223.
 Pope, 132.

 Porter, 30, 194, 196, 272, 299, 300, 301, 302.
 Potter, 84, 92.
 Pratt, 110, 111.
 Pray, 96.
 Prince, 73, 213, 214.
 Proctor, 23, 193, 194, 267.
 Pulsifer, 12, 102, 108, 253, 255, 255.
 Pinnchard, 45.
 Putnam, 5, 75, 205, 209, 264, 271.
 Purinton, 82.
 Pynchon, 266.

 Quarles, 29, 100.
 Quincy, 244.

 Raddin, 275.
 Raikes, 73.
 Randle, 50.
 Ranger, 39, 44.
 Ransom, 187, 189, 262, 263.
 Rantoul, 1, 75, 81, 244.
 Ratchliffe, 210.
 Rawson, 3, 4, 16, 18.
 Rea, 212.
 Read, 214.
 Reading, 259.
 Remington, 147.
 Rhea, 212.
 Rhue, 212.
 Rhuee, 212.
 Rial, 7.
 Richards, 225, 236, 259.
 Richardson, 43, 98.
 Rindge, 20, 25, 35.
 Rise, 160.
 Ritter, 112.
 Roache, 62.
 Robbins, 272.
 Robinson, 32, 55, 102, 160, 184, 253, 274.
 Rogers, 27, 148, 157, 158, 204, 235, 259, 270, 302.
 Rollins, 271.
 Roots, 198.
 Ropes, 127.
 Ross, 228.
 Rowe, 69.
 Ruddock, 121.
 Rue, 212.
 Ruee, 212.
 Ruewing, 212.
 Rungels, 156.
 Rusk, 176.
 Rust, 98.

 Safford, 24, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96.
 Salter, 44.
 Saltinstale, 154.
 Saltonstall, 241, 294.
 Sampson, 282.
 Sargent, 262.
 Saultontall, 207.
 Saunders, 218.
 Savage, 154, 226.

 Saville, 256.
 Sawyer, 40, 45.
 Scarlet, 55.
 Scoott, 198.
 Scot, 213.
 Scott, 91, 226, 231.
 Search, 38.
 Searle, 220.
 Searles, 79, 80.
 Seeden, 299.
 Seeton, 222.
 Setchwell, 91.
 Sewall, 4.
 Shatswell, 212, 260.
 Shaw, 157, 158, 160, 198.
 Shed, 196.
 Shipman, 264.
 Shippie, 40.
 Shoers, 205, 208.
 Sill, 187.
 Silsbee, 124, 211, 214.
 Simmons, 63.
 Simonds, 192, 270, 271.
 Simpson, 260.
 Skidmore, 261, 262.
 Skillian, 229.
 Skinner, 194.
 Slaughter, 44.
 Smibert, 15, 18.
 Smith, 20, 21, 36, 43, 71, 103, 154, 155, 160, 189, 190, 217, 251, 252, 260, 268, 272.
 Snelling, 42.
 Snow, 264.
 Soleston, 205.
 Somerby, 149.
 Soolard, 139.
 Southward, 1, 11.
 Southweeke, 57.
 Spaulding, 196.
 Sperry, 236.
 Spiller, 102, 253.
 Spofford, 150, 215, 267.
 Spurzheim, 134.
 Stanford, 25.
 Stanford, 107, 152, 185.
 Stanwood, 107, 185, 186.
 Starnes, 160.
 Stearns, 160, 244.
 Stephens, 76.
 Sterling, 189.
 Stevens, 65, 149.
 Stewart, 69, 70, 71, 72.
 Stickney, 67, 149, 218, 221, 250.
 Stirling, 111.
 Stoddard, 47.
 Stone, 93, 102.
 Storey, 95.
 Story, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 180, 188, 191, 262.
 Stowell, 272.
 Stratten, 264.
 Stringer, 221.
 Sugars, 39, 43.
 Sullivan, 132.
 Sutton, 257.
 Swam, 235, 236.
 Swan, 66.

- Swaney, 212.
 Swasey, 212.
 Switcher, 66, 68.
 Syle, 64.
 Symonds, 34.

 Tarbox, 305, 306.
 Tay, 47, 48.
 Taylor, 150, 210, 237, 262, 273.
 Tazell, 211.
 Temple, 45.
 Tenney, 66.
 Tennyson, 177.
 Thorndike, 76, 83, 84.
 Thornton, 104.
 Thurston, 184, 216, 217, 253, 260.
 Tilton, 104, 259.
 Tindall, 262.
 Todd, 68, 70, 149, 255.
 Toothaker, 74, 75.
 Townsend, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51.
 Townsende, 49, 50.
 Townshend, 37, 39, 44.
 Tozzer, 212.
 Trask, 54, 105, 211.
 Treadwell, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 36, 107, 108, 253.
 Tuckker, 207.
 Turner, 82.
 Tyler, 150, 250.
 Tyllly, 174.

 Underwood, 211.
 Upham, 53.
 Upton, 45, 268.

 Valpy, 213.
 Very, 120, 254.
 Vifian, 23, 94.
 Vincent, 55.
 Vinton, 244.
 Vreeland, 187.

 Wade, 107, 108, 230, 231, 253.
 Wadsworth, 148.
 Wainwright, 19, 20, 32.
 Wakely, 261.
 Waldron, 240.
 Walford, 50.
 Walton, 39, 42, 43.
 Ward, 212, 234, 235.
 Wardwell, 254, 255.
 Warner, 31, 66.
 Warren, 121, 235.
 Washer, 242, 250.
 Washington, 121, 169.
 Waters, 37, 177, 209, 211, 254.
 Watts, 138, 141.
 Wayte, 25.
 Webb, 209, 272.
 Webber, 108.
 Webster, 119.
 Wesson, 39, 40.
 West, 24, 96, 98, 220.
 Western, 211.
 Weston, 40, 211, 242, 250, 251.
 Wetherbee, 271.
 Wheat, 214.
 Wheatland, 120, 124, 175.
 Wheeler, 152, 153, 222.
 Whelluck, 160.
 Whitcomb, 194.
 White, 42, 75, 79, 80, 141, 144, 146, 164, 198, 238, 239.
 Whiten, 156.

 Whitford, 213.
 Whiting, 207.
 Whitman, 21.
 Whitmore, 31, 42.
 Whitney, 221.
 Whitterige, 50.
 Wickam, 230.
 Wicom, 65, 223.
 Wiggin, 254.
 Wilbur, 259.
 Wildes, 24, 96.
 Wiley, 43.
 Wilkins, 251.
 Willard, 156, 157, 205, 207, 294.
 Williams, 129, 160.
 Wilmore, 49.
 Wilson, 3, 4.
 Wing, 263.
 Winslow, 186, 244, 260, 261.
 Winthrop, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 47, 48, 90.
 Wise, 23.
 Witham, 103.
 Withington, 252.
 Wittred, 19, 22.
 Wolf, 159.
 Wolven, 259.
 Wood, 66, 72, 156, 158, 160, 198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 218, 221, 289, 290, 292, 293, 294, 296.
 Woodberry, 73, 74.
 Woodbury, 53, 54, 57, 224.
 Woodman, 38, 41, 148, 149.
 Woods, 244.
 Woodward, 23.
 Woolf, 156, 158.
 Worcester, 244.
 Worring, 293.
 Woster, 64.
 Wright, 41, 192, 213, 269.
 Wyatt, 253.
 Wyman, 39, 40.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XXI.



SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1884.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

	PAGE
Memorial of Charles T. Brooks; Birth and Boyhood, by E. B. WILLSON,	1
His life at Newport, by Rev. CHARLES W. WENDTE,	13
Genealogical Notes respecting Henry Brooks and some of his Descendants, compiled by LUKE BROOKS,	24
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass., (continued),	33
The Perkins Family (continued),	49
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	63
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	69

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Memorial of John Bertram, by EDWARD S. ATWOOD,	81
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	97
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued),	113
The Commission of the Captain of a Salem Privateer, in the Revolutionary War, by E. P. CROWELL,	127
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass., 1752-1805, communicated by WM. P. UPHAM,	131
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport, communicated by CALVIN W. POOL,	152

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

	PAGE
Life and Character of Sir William Pepperrell, by LUTHER DAME,	161
A Short Historical Sketch of Annisquam Parish, by JAMES S. JEWETT,	176
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	181
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued),	197
Early Recollections of the Upper Portion of Essex Street, by OLIVER THAYER,	211
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport (continued),	225

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Some Material for a History of the Name and Family of Rentoul -Rintoul-Rantoul, compiled by ROBERT S. RANTOUL.	241
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport, (continued),	269
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued),	289

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXI. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1884. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

MEMORIAL OF CHARLES T. BROOKS.

—
BIRTH AND BOYHOOD,
BY E. B. WILLSON.
—

NEVER was there a full river beautiful between its banks, and made serviceable to men by the carriage to and fro of themselves and their goods, that they did not at length go searching for its source and explore its course. In the same way it happens that when a man, living forty-six years by the sea at Newport, R. I., becomes as preacher, scholar, poet, writer, man of rare and memorable qualities, beautiful and strong, an object of admiring regard to many, inquirers come at length to our Salem streets asking the elders: where did this life begin, and how?

Up about the region where the stream starts and is small, and the observers are few, it attracts but little notice: it may even be in dispute which are the chief tributaries. Not much in themselves, except to a few farmers whose lands they beautify and irrigate, it is only when they acquire importance as the headwaters of the deep and broad flowing stream below, that they are traced and mapped with painstaking attention.

It not being known yet, or even clearly knowable, that the Salem boy is the beginning of the Newport man that is to be, his childhood and boyhood pass here without special notice in their unfolding and events, except as now and then one, teacher or fellow-student it may be, having occasion or opportunity for closer observation than the rest, sees a promise, not of just that which will come later, but of *something* not of the commonplace to be waited for and expected, if this life shall reach an autumn ripening.

It was at the summer solstice, when the days were longest and the nights at their minimum, that a child of light was born to Timothy and Mary King (Mason) Brooks : June 20, 1813.

It was Sunday, moreover, and the sound of the church bells and of the carol of birds was in the air. If nature had a day in her calendar for that year, select and celestial, it should have been this ; a day for a poet to be born ; for even a "babe of paradise" not to feel astray or lonesome looking its first upon this warm, fair, leafy and flowering earth.

The house now numbered seventy-seven in Bridge street, northern corner of Arabella street, was the birth-place of Charles Timothy Brooks.

For fifteen years he remained under his father's roof, from the summer of 1813 to that of 1828, though the family home was not long in the Bridge street house. Among the earliest things we learn of him, outside the home, is that he was a pupil in the private school taught by his maternal aunt, Miss Abigail Mason, with whom in after years he long maintained a bright correspondence, she being then engaged in teaching in Virginia and looking to him for news from the New England home and friends.

A little picture of him inserts itself here, since it must belong to about this time of his infant-school days. Though

drawn in three or four touches, it brings him vividly before us. It has its setting in the reminiscences of a friend perhaps a little older than himself, the Rev. S. P. Hill of Washington, D. C., who found in the death of Mr. Brooks, in June last, the occasion for relating this incident.

"My recollections of him commence at a very early age. The first time I ever saw him was when he was a mere child and I could have been but a little older, yet he made an impression upon me that I have never lost. His ruddy, baby, cheerful face, his evidently bright precocity struck me forcibly. It was on a serene evening, we happened to pass each other on Derby's wharf, he having hold of his father's hand, and passing at the time an anchor thrown upon the wharf;—his father asked him to spell it, which he did very readily and correctly. This, for his early age, seemed to me the proof of advanced elementary learning, and pledge of future scholarship."

In a letter written in 1839, to a brother just arrived home from a voyage, and who had inquired after his family, Mr. Brooks gives us perhaps a still earlier glimpse of himself in which we catch a manifest likeness to the bonny child to whom we were introduced on Derby wharf. "I have a fine little fellow of a sonny. I think he will learn as early as his father did. You know I used to come down in my night-gown and say the multiplication table and read the newspaper to the folks when I was four years old. I don't say it to boast, because I think I've made a slim progress considering my early promise."

This descent from the bedroom in night apparel brings to mind another incident related of his small boyhood which, though not bearing immediately upon his early taste for letters, shows other traits, not so remote as might at first appear from those which gave him success in the lit-

erary labors of his manhood : persistency, method, thorough attention to the last details. He had wet his feet during the day, playing and attending school, and coming in at evening, his mother, after taking off his shoes and changing his stockings, hung the wet stockings to dry by the kitchen fire in the basement. At bedtime they were not quite dry and he was reluctant to go up to his chamber in the third story without them ; but on his mother promising to take them to his room when she should go up stairs for the night, he consented to leave them behind. In the middle of the night, when the household was buried in sleep and silence, Charles awoke, put his hand out of bed to ascertain if the stockings were in their accustomed place, and finding that they were not, rose at once, proceeded to the lowest story, down three flights of stairs, brought up the stockings, and having deposited them just where they belonged returned to bed and to sleep.

It was probably after his attendance at Miss Mason's school, though it may have been before, that he went for a time to a public school taught by Miss Mercy Ropes, afterwards, by marriage, Mrs. Joseph Webb, this school occupying a site at about the present 94 Essex St., a little to the west of the Phillips School ground : possibly with an entrance from Bath street, as well as from Essex street.

The next school which Charles Brooks attended is believed to have been a private school kept by Hervey Brown, on what was then Bath street, has since been Forrester street, and is now Washington Square, nearly on the site of the present Phillips school, possibly a little to the east.

In 1824, at the age of eleven years, he entered the Latin Grammar school of which Theodore Ames was the principal and Henry K. Oliver the usher.

In this school he completed his preparation for college,

entering at Harvard in 1828. One of his classmates in the Latin School, soon after they joined the school and were coming to know and measure each other, is said to have carried home the report, which he delivered with due emphasis, that they had a boy at their school who had a head.

This appears to have been the unanimous voice among his school-fellows, and endorsed by his teachers. At the same time it is finely apparent that these honors were borne so modestly, if not unconsciously, as to awaken no envious feeling in any ; on the contrary, the youthful leader seems to have been a favorite with all, and to have drawn to himself only admiration and confidence.

"One of the most pleasing memories of my schooldays" writes one of his class, in the *Christian Register* "is that of a group of boys of the lower forms of the Latin School (myself among them) clustered round the desk of Charlie Brooks before the opening of the school, asking of him a solution of our difficulties in translating and scanning Latin verse, in which we were then novices. I well remember his bright and cheery look, the rosy spots in his cheeks, and the ready, willing way in which he solved our difficulties, some of which were the result of obtuseness, and others of laziness. But it made no difference to him : he helped us all the same, with no sign of impatience.

"We regarded him as the particular bright scholar of his class. He was the only one whose aid was thus sought, and I think of no other by whom it would have been so cheerfully given.

"I doubt if the trait so lovingly named by Mr. Wendte as a prominent virtue of his life, 'self-denial,' living for others rather than himself, was ever more beautifully shown than in his willingness as a schoolboy to help others who were less advanced than himself, under importunities that at times must have tried his patience and good-nature."

To the same effect runs the testimony of his teacher and friend, the veteran schoolmaster, Henry K. Oliver, still wearing his laurels green among us at the age of eighty-three years.

"My love for him was a love at first sight," says Gen. Oliver, "when about the year 1824 he entered the school, a lad of some dozen years of age. I most distinctly remember his slight figure, his calm and attractive face, and his quiet and gentle way and manner. The boy was father to the man, and we became— what is too infrequent between teacher and scholar— intimate friends, our friendship enduring through life.

"He was literally a faultless boy, winning the love and affection of masters and associates without effort, by the mere unaffected action of his inborn nature and disposition. Never was even mildest reproof, by either word, or look, or hint, called out by him, and yet he was active, lively, and of constant, unvarying good humor, playful with his mates in playtime, and earnest and studious in study-time. So native to him was it to be and to do right, that he was right and did right unconsciously, without effort, at all times and under all circumstances, his innate ingenuousness banishing all affectation."

It is easy to see why Charles Brooks should be esteemed by his teachers the ideal schoolboy; they had only to teach him; a task which ceased to be a task, as his eager pursuit of knowledge stimulated their minds, and rewarded with quick apprehension their labors of instruction.

At the end of his first year in the Latin School, he took the first prize awarded to a member of the fourth class, which was a copy of Valerius Maximus presented with appropriate complimentary speech by the Hon. John Pickering, the Chairman of the School Committee.

An incident deserves mention here which shows how

great was his eagerness in learning; it is not certain to what age of the boy it should be referred, nor what school he was attending at the time. It was probably before the Latin School period. In running over some shingles which had been torn off a roof and lay on the ground, he stepped on one of the rusty nails, point up, and ran it into his foot. It was a pretty serious wound. He limped home and had it treated there with proper attention. This was between the morning and afternoon school-sessions. His attendance at school in the afternoon seemed out of the question, and such was the parental decision. But the boy could not see it in that light at all. And so urgent was his remonstrance, and so persuasive his insistence that he *must* go to school, and *could n't* stay at home, that his father finally yielded, got a chaise and took him to school.

It must not be supposed that Charles Brooks was an absent-minded, plodding bookworm, at this period, or indeed at any period of his life. His enjoyment up to the end of his life of games, and of children's company, and his hearty sympathy, and often ingenious assistance in their amusements, and his constant play of humor, his overflow of witty rhyme, his keen appreciation of bright and racy repartee in conversation, saved him easily from the suspicion of having skipped his proper childhood sportiveness in its season, or of having sacrificed the frolicsomeness of youth to his fondness for books.

No doubt his tastes led him to prefer for the most part the finer sports of intellectual play to the more boisterous and physical feats in which the athletic take delight. His organization was sensitive and fine. But it was not an unhealthful *over-fineness*, or reserve from out-door activity. His love of nature was strong. He liked the open air best. A walk between Cambridge and Salem, after he went to College and the Divinity school, was no rare event.

Under date of Nov. 9 (probably 1832 to 1835) he writes to his sister from Cambridge: "What a fine frosty morning. I should like such a one when I walk to Salem, for if the weather is good, and *I do not come down by water*, I shall certainly come on foot."

He was not unfamiliar with the fishing line, a habit formed in youth. If not an active participant or leader in some of the rougher encounters which marshalled the up-town and the down-town boys in sectional battle, or a soldier in the ranks, when in the less hostile array of the sham fight opposing lines rushed to the shock, he was at least an interested looker-on at the strife. In a letter written at the age of nineteen, after having had a visit from his mother and a friend, whose departure had left him feeling somewhat low in spirits, he says: "It was a leisure day, and I had only to watch the fire and think of the music and sham-fights of schoolboy days," showing that a robust and healthy military ardor had burned in his boyish breast in its season.

One circumstance which has made it more difficult to collect *memorabilia* of Mr. Brooks is that he talked so little about himself. Nothing delighted him more than to revive the recollections of former times, to touch upon the peculiarities — picturesque or grotesque as the case might be — of the old-time notabilities of the town, to give the old and now-forgotten names to the streets and alleys, designating by their descriptive and current titles, as known sixty years ago, both the haunts and quarters within the town limits, and those on the bordering common lands and neighboring waters outside. He took you through "Plank Alley," and not Elm street, or advised you to shun "Knockers' Hole," not the basin about the foot of Creek and High streets, and the neighboring Mill street. You found yourself unexpectedly walking with him in "Fish street," when

you thought it was upper Derby street. And you were equally surprised to find that he knew no Charter street between Liberty street and "Plank Alley" (where now it is all Charter street), but mysteriously referred you to "Vine street," of which you never heard before, but in which was for many years the home of the Brooks family. But when you came to think of it he had not told you in what house he was born, who were his intimates when he went a-fishing or to school, or related any incident or scene of which he was the central figure and the hero. He had interested you in the history of many another, but had talked so little, or so not at all of himself, that when you wanted to know the particulars of his own history, you must collect them from other sources as you could hunt them down, not from his own report. And all this is the more noteworthy because of the minute allusions, warm local coloring, and abounding recurrences to his home life and its people, which appear in the letters of his later life; because also of the incidental but numerous indications to be met with of the enduring strength and depth of his early admirations and friendships, and of the constant proofs of his preference for the private, domestic and personal relations, over all which brought public mention and challenged general observation. From this it would not be unnatural to expect more frequent allusions than we found in his conversation to himself as an actor amid the scenes, objects and personalities with which he seemed ever consciously surrounded as often as memory went backward to his boyhood's days.

A few of you may remember with what a subdued fervor he uttered some of those lines with which, under the modest title of "Rhymed Reminiscences" he graced the Centennial festival of the North Church, thirteen or fourteen years ago, some playful but all charged with genuine

feeling,—pictures, many of them, of childhood's never fading visions; as this, for example, hinting at his early openness and welcome for the lights of the sky.

“How oft my heart leaped up with mute delight,
When, as a boy, I journeyed home at night,
To see, while trees and lights behind us fled,
The moon and stars ride with us overhead.
So with the things of time—like dreams they glide—
The eternal things are ever at our side.”

He pronounced a tender “Benedicite,” you may remember, as he drew to a close, upon his native city,

“City of Peace! of Pilgrim memory,
Sweet home and sacred shrine, old Salem town!”

.
“No words could ever give fit thanks to thee,
For all that thou has given and been to me!
A child's warm blessing on thy fields and skies,
Thy rocky pastures dear to childhood's eyes,
Thy fresh blue waters and fair islands green,
Of many a youthful sport the favorite scene,
North Fields and South Fields—Castle Hill—Dark Lane,
And Paradise, where memory leads the train
Of her transfigured dead, whose relics lie
At rest where living waters murmur by.”

.
“A blessing, last of all, on thee, old North!
From thee may Peace and Love and Light stream forth!
May Learning and Religion, Grace and Truth,
Shed here the glory of perennial youth!
May Faith and Freedom here join hand in hand
To lead thy children to the promised land!
Dear city of our fathers! may their God
Still guide and comfort with the staff and rod,
And in the cloud and fire lead onward still
Our faltering footsteps up the heavenly hill!”

I have not thought it necessary to leave out these lines which specialize his fondness for the church of his fathers. Nay, we fitly and inevitably arrive here at last in taking account of the environment and influences which surrounded and moulded his boyhood and youth. No reminiscences of his childhood had a deeper hold. All that be-

longs to the church scenery made a lasting impression on his imagination. The venerable figure of Dr. Holyoke, the centenarian, standing in the pulpit by the minister's side through the delivery of the sermon, on account of his deafness, the placing of the many notable persons whom he saw in that congregation as they were to be seen, say, during the pastorate of Dr. Brazer, in the old first-built meeting-house, the reverential not to say awful investiture of sanctity with which an imaginative child saw all the offices of religion clothed, and with which mingled so much that was quaint and eccentric in the individual manners and habits, looks and bearing of many of those marked and independent old worthies, for which Salem was distinguished fifty or sixty years ago—these things all could not have failed to hold the attention and stamp the character of a sensitive child; and they may be taken as certified and important among the factors which gave to Charles Brooks' mind, even in early childhood, a direction towards the profession so easily selected when he reached the responsibilities of young manhood. Born before the close of the ministry of Dr. Barnard, the first minister of the church; baptized by Mr. Abbot, its youthful saint; listening with his quick intelligence, at the most susceptible period of life, that is from the age of eight years to that of fifteen, and frequently after, on his vacation and other visits home from College, to Rev. John Brazer, one of the most scholarly and able of the men who have maintained the reputation of the Salem pulpit in the past, and who was even more distinguished for carrying truth home to conviction, by close and direct address to the conscience, than for accurate learning and logical argumentation, acknowledged as was his high ability in these forms of power, Charles Brooks breathed from his earliest childhood the atmosphere, not only of Salem's best literary and scientific culture, but of its deepest religious life.

We have thus sought, and I think found, some of the most controlling of the outward circumstances and forming influences, which had most to do with giving him in early life the direction and training of which his after years showed the influence, and leading him to the fields of industry which he chose for his lifework.

The one other, main and joint factor in his making up, parallel to this of environment, blending with it always, and always to be taken into account as exerting at least an equally determining power in bringing about the result, viz., that of inheritance, is yet too obscure, hidden and unmeasurable to be traced with any considerable particularity and certainty, at least at this time and by me. There are manifest traits, though not conspicuous, in some of the ancestral lines by which his being was fed, of the poetic and artistic temperament and artistic faculty, which characterized him. The refining sense of beauty, the responsive religiousness and reverence of mind, and the solid moral qualities in him, were not such as argued importation by culture altogether, or grafting from a foreign stock. They were qualities which sprang out into visibility with that firmness of junction to the central trunk, and that grace of form and development, which proved the beauty, the strength and the fineness to be from the germ and inborn.

The inborn, the self-made, the well-taught, of which we speak so fluently and knowingly, often, in treating of the formation of character, — and not without sense or reason either, — yet, who has the eye keen enough to see these in distinction and apart, or the dissecting blade thin enough to separate them and place them before us as two or three, and not one?

In our friend, we find them joined in a most lovable unity, in which, God-ordained, we love best to see and leave them.

HIS LIFE AT NEWPORT.

BY REV. CHARLES W. WENDTE,¹

MR. WENDTE began his paper by narrating briefly the circumstances which led to the formation of the Unitarian Society in Newport, R. I., Dr. Channing's birthplace and summer home. Continuing, he said :—

Having organized a church and secured for it a permanent place of worship, their next step was to settle a minister. Among those who came to occupy their pulpit was a young man, a native of Salem, Mass., and recent graduate of the Cambridge Divinity School, Charles Timothy Brooks. He is described by those who affectionately remember his first appearance among them, as singularly attractive and winning, slender, with delicate features and a flush of color in his cheeks which never deserted them even in his age, making him look, as one had said, "like a Pre-Raphaelite Saint." The simplicity and sweetness of his disposition, the pleasant, kindly humor which irradiated his conversation, the sincere piety and literary finish of his Sunday discourses so charmed his hearers that a unanimous invitation was extended him to become the pastor of the society. The invitation was accepted, and on the first of January, 1837, Mr. Brooks entered upon that ministerial relation which during the thirty-five years of its continuance so abounded in labors for truth, virtue and piety, and proved such a blessing for the parish and the larger community. His ordination did not take place until the fourteenth of June ensuing, when Dr. Brazer of Salem, the

¹ Minister of the Channing Memorial Church, Newport, R. I.

pastor of his youth, preached the sermon and Dr. Channing gave the charge.

The field to which the young preacher had been called was a trying and difficult one. He was the representative and exponent of a new and unpopular gospel in a community generally opposed to liberalism in any form. It is a beautiful testimony to his wise and reconciling ministry that in the course of time he overcame in a large degree this conservative prejudice and sectarian animosity. He held the most amicable personal relations with the other churches and exchanged pulpits with Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian ministers. They might not love his doctrines but they could not help loving him, and paying this tribute to his pure, gentle and self-sacrificing life. For twenty years he also rendered the community admirable service as a member of its school-board. His ministry was cast during those exciting and trying periods, the great temperance awakening and its violent reaction and relapse, the Dorr rebellion, the antislavery movement and the civil war. In all these he bore firm though gentle testimony, for the right, as God gave him to see the right. His well-known antislavery sentiments awakened at times much displeasure in his parish. At the close of a sermon in which he had spoken his mind on this subject, an influential parishioner said to him, "I have felt for some time that you must go, but now I am sure of it!"

"Sir," firmly replied the quiet, gentle preacher, "I have my hat in my hand." To harmonize the heterogeneous ecclesiastical elements which composed the newly-formed society proved a difficult task, which only his peace-loving and unselfish nature could have accomplished. His parish duties occupied his best thought and care. It seems to have been believed most devoutly in that day that "faith comes by hearing," for the minister was required to hold two, and

in winter three services on Sunday. He also conducted the weekly conference meeting and the Sunday Bible class ; as a pastor went about from house to house visiting, comforting and inspiring his parishioners, and officiated at all glad and sad occasions in their lives. When one considers all these onerous and exacting labors, it is surprising that a man of such slender frame and always delicate health should have accomplished so much outside his parish, especially in the walks of general literature. But it is by invalids and not by well men at all that the world's work is done in all ages.

Mr. Brooks was tirelessly industrious, without ever seeming to be pressed with work. He produced, during those thirty-five years, 1350 sermons, besides a great number of lectures, giving two or three courses on doctrine, eighty lectures on church history, thirty-six of them being devoted to Martin Luther and the Reformation. As I recall him in the pulpit and judge him by his printed volume of sermons, "The Simplicity of Christ," his discourse was characterized by simplicity and clearness, a gentle earnestness that persuaded rather than convicted his hearers, and a serene and tender piety, which at times would rise to fervent assurance or deepen into holy awe. His style of writing was felicitous in diction, imaginative, poetic, with great wealth of illustration drawn from the beauty and glory of the natural world, and all suffused with the graciousness and devoutness of his own amiable and saintly character. Had his voice and delivery of his sermons been equal to their matter, he would have been accounted one of the foremost preachers in the denomination to which he belonged. As it was, his appearance in its principal pulpits was always most welcome, and he did not lack in proposals to occupy larger spheres of ministerial activity.

In 1837, Mr. Brooks married Harriet Lyman Hazard, the daughter of an eminent lawyer and legislator of Newport. In her he secured a devoted helpmeet and house-keeper, and that practical element, which, it must be admitted, was greatly wanting in his unworldly nature. The increase of his family, and permanent invalidism of one of his children, made his slender salary sadly insufficient for his growing domestic needs. This, as well as his natural inclination, made him turn to literary work and especially to translating from the German, to which language and literature he had been introduced by Dr. Follen during his years of study at the Cambridge Divinity School.

The inevitable consequence of these severe and unremitting labors, for a frail and delicate physique like his, was to break him down at intervals, and compel him to seek a release from instant duty and a more genial climate in which to recuperate his exhausted energies. The winter of 1842-43 was passed in Mobile, preaching to the Unitarian Society there, an experience which was repeated in the winter of 1851-52. His ailments increasing, it was thought best for him to undertake a long sea voyage, and accordingly he set out in 1853 in a friend's ship for Calcutta. The journey lasted eleven months in all, only a small part of which was passed on *terra firma*. His ready pen utilized even this short stay, as several articles published in Harpers' Monthly on his return attest. In 1865-66, Mr. Brooks attained one darling wish of his heart and visited Europe, spending his time principally in Italy, of which he gave an interesting account in his Roman lectures on his return to Newport. He made the acquaintance of many eminent persons while abroad, among others of Thomas Carlyle.

Mr. Brooks' Newport life brought him not only toil and care but much that was enjoyable and profitable. He

greatly delighted in the charming scenery and romantic associations of his adopted city. Hardly a beautiful feature in its landscape or interesting incident in its history which his graceful and melodious verse has not commemorated. Here was the congregation of friends and fellow-worshippers who looked up to him as their inspirer and guide, and whose confidence and affection he returned with that unstinted love which was a necessity to his unselfish nature. Always too, Newport has been the chosen home of a little circle of cultivated and literary persons in whose intercourse Mr. Brooks took particular pleasure and who counted him among the chief attractions which the town possessed for them. Every summer, too, witnessed the incoming of a large number of wealthy, cultivated and socially distinguished families from the principal American cities, among whom Mr. Brooks formed most delightful acquaintance and friendship. Some of the brightest hours of his life were those spent in visiting the winter homes of these parishioners and friends. But there was no place to which he returned so often or so fondly, or in whose local associations and fortunes he took so warm an interest, as his own dear native city of Salem. His genial muse has embalmed many of the traditions and incidents of its civic and social life. Looking over his manuscripts and papers recently I found one portfolio entirely devoted to memoranda in print and script concerning Salem.

Of certain qualities which distinguished Mr. Brooks as a writer and man of literature I have already spoken. They will be found to characterize also the numerous papers, essays, book-notices, and communications which he furnished to the reviews and periodical press of his day, and especially to the *North American Review*, *Christian Examiner*, *Harper's Monthly*, *Christian Register*, *Boston Transcript* and the *Newport and Salem newspapers*. It was however

as a poet, gifted by nature with a facile and graceful muse, that Mr. Brooks was best known. He was not one of the few brightest stars in the galaxy of American singers, but shining with a mild and genial ray became from choice as well as disposition the poet of the home life of his friends, contributing the wealth of his sympathetic imagination, and the lyric sweetness of his verse to voice their joy or lift their sorrow. Mr. Brooks was essentially a literary man in his tastes and aspirations. Literature was his favorite occupation, his solace and delight. When suffering from his ofttime infirmities or oppressed with private or public cares, he would retire into the quiet of his study and there woo the gentle muse of song or plunge into the intricacies of a Jean Paul or Rückert and soon be entirely oblivious of the trials and woes of his earthly lot. His productivity was amazing. Literary and theological essays, reviews, historical monographs, odes and hymns for religious, patriotic and festive occasions, drolleries, children's books, translations from the masterpieces of foreign literature, both in prose and rhyme, occasional poems and *jeu d'esprit* flowed from his busy pen in an uninterrupted stream. This unlimited activity could not but affect unfavorably the quality of his literary work. With less facility in writing and more painstaking revision he would have produced more work of solid and enduring character. But much of his literary labor was thus ephemeral from stern necessity rather than from choice, while its general average was certainly creditable to his head and heart.

It was as a translator from other languages that Mr. Brooks was most widely known and esteemed in literary circles and rendered most admirable service to American letters. I say advisedly American letters, for Mr. Brooks himself tells us in a felicitous couplet translated from the German, which I find among his papers :

“ He who with ardent, patient thought
Through the best years of life has wrought
To shape into his mother-tongue
What best in others, bards have sung,
Has he not thus, I pray you, shown
He still loves best of all his own?”

The qualities which distinguished Mr. Brooks as a translator were his rare knowledge of the German language and literature, great practice in composition, a cultivated gift of expression and a warm poetical sympathy. His first considerable undertaking was the *Faust* of Goethe, in which his gifts as a translator were strikingly displayed. It was not a successful work either in the financial returns or the direct reputation it brought him, but it was a notable contribution to American scholarship and won the appreciation of the select few. His faculty and facility as a translator were perhaps best displayed in his English renderings of the principal works of Jean Paul Richter, one of the most obscure and involved of writers. If we may accept the dictum that a translator should be equal in spirit to him whom he seeks to reproduce, then the great German was certainly fortunate in his interpreter. Mr. Brooks himself possessed many of the qualities of the author he so much admired; the lively fancy, romantic imagination and tender sentiment, the grotesque humor and moral enthusiasm which are displayed in the *Titan*, *Hesperus*, *Invisible Lodge*, *Selina*, *History of Fibel*, and other works of Jean Paul which Mr. Brooks translated and some of which remain still in manuscript. These performances drew forth a most appreciative letter to him from Thomas Carlyle, himself an admirer and translator of Jean Paul.

Productions of a lighter character were his versions of Scheffel's *Layman's Breviary*, and the *World Priest*, works of moral edification and practical piety. Mention should also be made here of the great number of single poems,

odes, lyrics, ballads, hymns and humoresques, which he rendered into English, and some of which he afterwards gathered into books. I suspect Mr. Brooks' name as a translator will be perpetuated by these fugitive productions even more than by his more elaborate undertakings. The closing and most ambitious work of his literary life was his version of Rückert's *Wisdom of the Brahmin*, of which only the first volume has been published, the remaining two being still in manuscript. This extremely difficult task he performed surprisingly well. The mystical and transcendental meanings, the involved and intricate idioms, the numberless plays on words and conceits of style which belong to the original are reproduced with matchless fidelity and skill. Had this version been published a quarter of a century since, or still earlier, when the transcendental philosophy was uppermost in New England, it could not have failed to make a profound impression. As it is, a lessened sympathy with its intellectual standpoint and the appearance of more popular presentations of the thought and poetry of the Orient, like Edwin Arnold's "*Light of Asia*," have prevented Rückert's great poem from arriving at any large acceptance among us. Perhaps its day is yet to come, and that the publication of the remaining volumes will then be called for. In any case it is pleasant to reflect that the closing literary labors of our friend should have produced the noblest intellectual fruit of his life.

These unceasing and arduous labors, often protracted late into the night, added to his parochial duties, proved too much for his strength. His eyesight began to fail him; soon he was entirely blind. He became a patient at the Carney Hospital in Boston, where the patience and sweetness with which he bore his misfortunes and the painful operation which later became necessary, won the hearts of physicians and nurses and charmed everybody. He returned

to Newport after some months with the partial sight of one of his eyes. In 1871 he reluctantly gave up his parish duties, his resignation as pastor being as reluctantly accepted. The bequest of a noble and generous friend, supplemented with the gifts of other friends and admirers, made it possible for him who had done so much to make other people's lives happy to spend his remaining years free from worldly cares in a contented and beautiful old age. Would that I could paint those years ! The beloved centre of a comfortable and beautiful home, surrounded with dutiful and affectionate children and grandchildren, and enjoying the companionship and care of his wife ; his days were passed in "the still air of delightful studies" and occupied with "happy idle labors" which gave him congenial employment and great content. His occasional visits to the homes of his friends, especially his annual visit to Salem, brought a pleasant variety into his life. On the streets of Newport, at the sessions of the Town and Country Club and the Redwood Library directors—he was a vice president of both these institutions—and at church his was a familiar and beloved presence. One more duty was laid upon him, and one in which his soul delighted ; to participate in the celebration with which in 1880, the one-hundredth anniversary of Dr. W. E. Channing's birth was observed. He prepared and published a brief memoir of Dr. Channing, containing also his personal recollections of that remarkable man, whose friendship he had enjoyed in his early years. His poem read at the Channing anniversary meeting is perhaps the finest of his productions in verse.

It was decided to build a Channing Memorial Church in Newport, his birthplace. With enthusiasm Mr. Brooks seconded the plans of his successor in the pastorate of the Unitarian Church. By personal appeals, by correspond-

ence and in other ways he contributed largely to the enterprise. From day to day he watched the building of the new edifice. When at last it was completed and the beautiful structure was crowded with a grateful congregation and dedicated with imposing services to the ideals and uses of liberal Christianity, how it increased the thankfulness and joy of the people to behold among them this venerable and saintly man, whose thirty-five years of faithful ministry had made possible this hour of triumph and congratulation, and to whom the Channing Memorial Church will ever remain a monument, as truly as to the great man whose name is graven on its fore-front.

He was not long to survive this crowning event in his career. The writer of this paper, who had known and revered Mr. Brooks since childhood, came to Newport as the new pastor of the church, and for barely a year was permitted to hold delightful intercourse with him. His last literary work was to correct the proofs of his translation of Richter's *Invisible Lodge*. Alas, for us! the gates of the *Invisible Lodge* above were already opening to receive him into higher realms of sight and service. The church and Sunday School had arranged to celebrate his seventieth birthday on the 14th of June, 1883. But it was not to be. What proved his last illness supervened. During these last days his thoughts often turned to Salem and the promised and approaching visit of the Essex Institute to Newport. With little suffering or struggle he gently passed away on the 10th of June, 1883, and his pure and amiable spirit ascended to those mansions of light to which he had so often in discourse and verse pointed the hopes of his sorrowing friends.

The vast concourse of grief-stricken people which attended his funeral service in the Channing Memorial

Church on the following Sunday, the tributes of love there spoken and read, the profound sorrow of the whole community were fitting tributes to the life and character of our friend. It is the simple truth to say that no man ever lived in Newport who was so universally esteemed and loved as Charles T. Brooks. This was owing to his child-like, unselfish, humble and amiable character, the almost unclouded cheerfulness of his disposition and discourse, and to his numberless benefactions and charities.

A memorial tablet is soon to be placed in the church in reverent recollection of its former pastor. But his unspotted, gentle, useful and devout life needs no commemorative marble to keep it fresh and beautiful in the grateful, affectionate hearts of his parishioners and towns people.

Aquidneck, "the Isle of Peace," joins with Salem, the City of Peace in treasuring the memory of this apostolic man, this true disciple of the Prince of Peace.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES RESPECTING HENRY BROOKS
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

COMPILED BY LUKE BROOKS, OF SALEM.

THE earliest ancestor of the members of the family living in Salem is Henry Brooks. His name is on the tax list of Woburn in 1649. He was selectman in 1669, 1671 and 1672. His wife, Susanna, died 15-7-1681. He married, secondly, 12-5-1682, Annis Jaquith. He died 12-2-1683. His estate was left by will to wife Annis and children.

Children of Henry and Susanna Brooks were :

- 2 John,
- 3 Timothy, m. 2-10-1659, Mary, dau. of John Russell.
- 4 Isaac, m. Miriam Daniels Jan. 10, 1665-6; d. Sept. 8, 1686.
- 5 Sarah, m. 13-3-1650, John Mousall.
- 6 Lester.

2 John (*Henry*¹) born ———; married, 1-9-1649, Eunice Mousall, daughter of Dea. John Mousall; she died 1-11-1683. He married, secondly, Mary Cranston, 30-11-1684; she died Aug. 26, 1704. He died Jan. 2, 1691.

Children of John and Eunice Brooks were :

- 7 John, b. Nov. 23, 1650; d. 22-9-1653.
- 8 Sarah, b. Nov. 21, 1652; m. Ephraim Buck.
- 9 Eunice, b. Oct. 10, 1655.
- 10 Joanna, b. March 22, 1659; m. in 1678, David Roberts.
- 11 John, b. March 1, 1664.
- 12 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 9, 1666; d. Dec. 31, 1686.
- 13 Deborah, b. March 20, 1669.
- 14 Jabez, b. July 17, 1673; d. Jan. 30, 1746, æt. 74 yrs; m. Dec. 18, 1694, Rachel Buck. She d. Feb. 23, 1697.

11 John (*John*,² *Henry*¹) born March 1, 1664, married Mary Richardson of Woburn, 25-12-1683.

Children of John and Mary (Richardson) Brooks were :

- 15 Mary, b. Dec. 14, 1685; d. in 1685.
- 16 John, } b. Dec. 30, 1686; { d. young.
- 17 Ebenezer, } { d. Dec. 31, 1686.
- 18 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1688; m. May 26, 1712, Thomas Henshaw.
- 19 Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1692; m. Oct. 18, 1742, Thos. Richardson.
- 20 John, b. Nov. 28, 1694.
- 21 Abigail, b. Aug. 19, 1697; d. Oct. 12, 1697.
- 22 Timothy, b. Feb. 14, 1699; m. Abigail Wyman, Jan. 19, 1725.
- 23 Isaac, b. in 1703; d. Aug. 26, 1719.
- 24 Nathan, b. Nov. 7, 1706; m. in 1726, Sarah Wyman; she d. Feb. 21, 1747. He died Jan. 6, 1751, æt. 45 yrs.

22 Timothy (*John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) born at Woburn, Feb. 14, 1699, married Abigail Wyman, of Woburn, Jan. 19, 1725, and settled at Woburn. He died Oct. 13, 1786, aged eighty-eight years. Abigail, his wife, died March 16, 1780. He married, secondly, Sarah, formerly widow Converse, who died Feb. 22, 1789.

Children of Timothy and Abigail (Wyman) Brooks were :

- 25 Timothy, b. Nov. 3, 1726.
- 26 Abigail, b. Oct. 5, 1729.

25 Timothy (*Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born Nov. 3, 1726, and lived in Woburn. He married Ruth Wyman in 1748. He died

Children of Timothy and Ruth (Wyman) Brooks were :

- 27 John, b. July 19, 1749; d. Apr. 22, 1796.
- 28 Timothy, b. Oct. 24, 1751; d. Sept. 27, 1810.
- 29 Ruth, b. Jan. 13, 1753; d. Sept. 6, 1807.
- 30 Abigail, b. June 18, 1756; d. Jan. 9, 1840.
- 31 Samuel, b. Dec. 21, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1805.
- 32 Seth, b. March 2, 1760; d. Dec. 2, 1806.
- 33 Thomas, b. March 31, 1767; d. March 20, 1827.
- 34 Asa, b. Aug. 24, 1768; d. Jan. 24, 1825.
- 35 Luke, b. Sept. 23, 1772; d. May 14, 1850.

27 John (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*) was born July 19, 1749, at Woburn, where he married Abigail Richardson, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson. She was born April 19, 1751, and died May 1, 1831. He moved to Salem, where he died April 22, 1796, leaving no children.

28 Timothy (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn Oct. 24, 1751. He married Abigail Mason, of Woburn, at Trinity church, Boston, in July, 1776, and settled at Salem where he was engaged in mercantile business during his life. He died at Salem Sept. 27, 1810. His widow died at Salem Jan. 5, 1822, aged sixty-five years.

Children of Timothy and Abigail (Mason) Brooks were :

- 36 Abigail, b. at Woburn Jan. 3, 1777; d. Sept. 13, 1861.
- 37 Elizabeth, b. at Salem Oct. 1, 1778; d. April 6, 1853.
- 38 Mary, b. at Salem Dec. 3, 1780; d. May 17, 1815.
- 39 Ruth, b. at Salem Oct. 6, 1782; d. Oct. 5, 1804.
- 40 Martha, b. at Salem Oct. 27, 1784; d. March 28, 1830.
- 41 Timothy, b. at Salem Oct. 2, 1786; d. March 2, 1862.
- 42 Samuel, b. at Salem Apr. 19, 1789; d. July 19, 1844.
- 43 Thomas, b. at Salem May 25, 1791; d. March 11, 1825.
- 44 William M., b. at Salem Oct. 4, 1793.
- 45 Charles, } b. at Salem July 18, 1795; { d. June 18, 1867.
- 46 Charlotte, } { d. Nov. 30, 1867.
- 47 Luke, b. at Salem Aug. 9, 1797.
- 48 Caroline, b. at Salem July 18, 1799; d. Sept. 30, 1869.

29 Ruth (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., Jan. 13, 1753. She married Josiah Richardson, of Stoneham, April 11, 1776. They settled in Salem where he engaged in the business of a butcher, during his life. He was the son of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson, born in Woburn April 8, 1749, and died April 29, 1826. She died Sept. 6, 1807.

Children of Josiah and Ruth (Brooks) Richardson were :

Abigail, b. 1774; d. Aug. 14, 1826.
 Josiah, b. ; m. Abigail Bray.
 Susannah, b. m. John Mansfield.
 Ruth, b. ; m. James Woodbury; d. Sept. 25, 1826.
 Lois, b. ; d. Feb. 18, 1868, aged 84 years; unmarried.
 Seth, b. ; d. Jan. 9, 1809; m. Lydia Williams.

30 Abigail (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., June 18, 1756. She married Asahel Porter, of Woburn, Oct. 13, 1773, who was killed at the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775. He left one child who lived to manhood and died leaving five sons and five daughters. The widow married, in 1782, Ephraim Peirce, of Woburn, and settled in Stoneham. He died May 15, 1810, aged fifty-five years. She died Jan. 9, 1840, at the age of eighty-three years.

Children of Ephraim and Abigail (Porter) Peirce were :

Ephraim, b. Oct. 2, 1783; d. Feb. 11, 1845.
 Abigail, b. Jan. 5, 1786; d. Dec. 19, 1852.
 Samuel, b. July 6, 1788; d. April 24, 1813.
 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1790.
 Timothy, b. Oct. 2, 1792; d. March 9, 1840.
 Mary, b. April 1, 1795; d. May 28, 1831.
 William, b. March 8, 1798; d. July 3, 1832.

31 Samuel (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., Dec. 21, 1758, and married Elizabeth Gill of Salem, Dec. 22, 1791. They settled in Salem, where he died Nov. 28, 1805. She died May 13, 1811.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gill) Brooks were :

49 Samuel, b. July 5, 1792.
 50 Eliza, b. Dec., 1794; d. Oct. 9, 1813.
 51 Nancy, b. May, 1797; d. July 28, 1813.
 52 John Gill, b. May, 1803; d. July 8, 1851.
 53 Edward, b. Sept., 1805; name changed to John Edwards.

32 Seth (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., March 2, 1760. He settled in Salem, and carried on the business of a blacksmith. He died at Salem, Dec. 2, 1806, unmarried.

33 Thomas (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., March 31, 1767. He married Jan. 29, 1789, Mary Richardson, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson; she was born July 21, 1765, and died Aug. 31, 1830. They settled in Salem, where he engaged in the mercantile business. He died March 20, 1827.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Richardson) Brooks were :

- 54 John, b. May 22, 1789; d. Sept. 22, 1836; m. Harriet, dau. of Thos. Manning, Dec. 17, 1813; she d. Feb. 2, 1835, æt. 43.
- 55 Harriet, b. Jan. 8, 1792; m. Nov. 25, 1816, Isaac P. Foster, merchant, of Salem, son of Moses and Mary (Fuller) Foster, b. at Milford, N. H., March 5, 1792, d. May 22, 1881.
- 56 Maria, b. ; m. May 16, 1819, Capt. Samuel Brooks;⁴² d. in 1819.
- 57 Thomas, b. ; m. Margaret Berry, Nov. 22, 1829.
- 58 Alfred R., b. Oct. 20, 1805; m. 1st, Feb., 1831, Susan B. Babbidge; 2nd, May 5, 1835, Martha Perkins.
- 59 Adeline, b. Aug., 1811; d. in Chelsea Nov. 8, 1845.
- 60 Augustus T., b. at Salem Oct. 9, 1814; m. May 25, 1836, Emmeline Smith.

34 Asa (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., Aug. 24, 1768. He married Ann Gill at Salem, April 25, 1804. He followed the business of a butcher at Salem, where he died Jan'y 24, 1825. His widow died Jan. 17, 1861.

Children of Asa and Ann (Gill) Brooks were :

- 61 Asa, } b. Jan., 1805; { m. Mary B. Ropes, May 16, 1830.
- 62 Ann, } d. unmarried.

35 Luke (*Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., Sept. 23, 1772. He married Mary Hathorne June 3, 1798, and settled in Salem where he was engaged in the business of a grocer a large portion of his life. He died at Salem May 14, 1850. His widow died Oct. 10, 1853.

Children of Luke and Mary (Hathorne) Brooks were :

63 Luke, b. Jan. 15, 1799; d. Oct. 27, 1875.

64 Nathaniel Hathorne, b. Dec. 26, 1802; m. Elizabeth Caroline Carter, dau. of James Carter of Leominster; had issue; d. at Leominster, Feb. 15, 1881.

65 William Hathorne, b. Jan. 5, 1805; grad. at Harv. Univ. in 1827; principal of Eng. High School, Salem, Nov. 1, 1830, to March 24, 1838, when he went to Lancaster and engaged in teaching. He married Sarah Carter, an aunt to his brother's wife. He died Mch. 7, 1877. His wife died Apr. 29, 1884, æt. 84.

36 Abigail (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Woburn, Mass., Jan. 3, 1777. She married Charles Converse at Salem, Jan. 7, 1795, and died Sept. 13, 1861. He died in 1804 at sea.

Children of Charles and Abigail (Brooks) Converse were :

Elizabeth, b. ; d. March 19, 1867, aged 70 years; unm.

Charles, b. ; d. at sea; unm.

37 Elizabeth (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 1, 1778. She married William Goodhue, of Salem, Oct. 21, 1810. She was his second wife and had no children. She died April 6, 1853. He died April 22, 1862, at the age of seventy-nine years and six months.

38 Mary (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Salem, Mass., Dec. 3, 1780. She married Enoch Dow Oct. 6, 1805; and settled in

Salem. He was the son of Richard and Mary (Coffin) Dow, born at Kensington, N. H., Aug. 16, 1780, and died June 12, 1813. She died May 17, 1815.

Children of Enoch and Mary (Brooks) Dow were :

A son, d. in infancy.

Mary, b. Sept. 24, 1807; m. Coddington, who died Nov. 29, 1838, and in 1846 she married Caleb F. Page, who died Nov. 6, 1873.

Caroline Abigail, b. 1809, m. Charles Northum.

Lucia Ann, m. Sam'l R. Smith.

Charlotte Elizabeth, b. 1813; m. Morehouse; d. 1860.

39 Ruth (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born Oct. 6, 1782, and died, unmarried, Oct. 5, 1804.

40 Martha (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born Oct. 27, 1784. She married, Feb. 1, 1807, William Upton, eldest son of Capt. Jeduthan and Mary Upton. He was born June 19, 1784, and died at Londonderry, N. H., Nov. 7, 1809. She died in Salem March 28, 1830.

Children of Jeduthan and Martha (Brooks) Upton were :

Martha, b. May 13, 1808; m. Joseph Small in 1827.

Elizabeth B., b. in 1811; m. W. Patterson.

41 Timothy (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 2, 1786. He married Mary King Mason, March 5, 1809, and died March 2, 1862. She died June 3, 1849.

Children of Timothy and Mary (Mason) Brooks were :

66 Elizabeth Mason Rea.

67 Charles Timothy (the subject of this notice).

68 William Hales.

69 Henry Mason.

70 Mary King.

42 Samuel (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born April 19, 1789. He married Maria Brooks,⁵⁶ May 16, 1819. He died July 19, 1844. She died March 29, 1864.

Children of Samuel and Maria (Brooks) Brooks were :

- 71 Sarah Maria, ; m. F. Pitman.
- 72 Caroline Augusta, ; m. Nath'l Dike.
- 73 Margaretta Carrol.
- 74 Lucia.
- 75 Samuel Herbert, ; went to war and d. Apr. 6, 1862.

43 Thomas (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born May 25, 1791. He married Susan Flint, May 5, 1822, and died at sea March 11, 1825. She died May 15, 1865.

44 William McCobb (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 4, 1793. He married Eliza Hobart at Edmunds, Me., Oct. 20, 1822, and settled in business at Eastport, Me.

Children of William and Eliza (Hobart) Brooks were :

- 76 Isaac Hobart, b. Aug. 5, 1823.
- 77 Mary Dow, b. Nov. 30, 1825; d. Oct. 22, 1826.
- 78 Abigail Mason, b. Oct. 18, 1827; m. Charles Hudson, of Newburyport, Nov. 1, 1854.
- 79 William Thomas, b. Dec. 4, 1829; m. Elizabeth Morse, May 12, 1853.
- 80 Charles Dow, b. Feb. 6, 1836; m. Dorcas S. Aborn, at Boston, Sept. 16, 1858.
- 81 Ellen Eliza, b. March 24, 1839.

45 Charles (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born July 18, 1795. He engaged in the dry goods business at Salem, Mass. He moved to Eastport, Me., about the year 1820, where he lived unmarried, and died there June 18, 1867.

46 Charlotte (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born July 18, 1795, and continued to live in Salem, unmarried, where she died Nov. 30, 1867.

47 Luke (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born Aug. 9, 1797. He went to Eastport, Me., in April, 1819, and married Sarah Leighton Hayden, third daughter of Aaron Hayden of Eastport, March 1, 1827. He moved to Salem, in April, 1832, and engaged in the lumber business with his brother Samuel, who died suddenly July 19, 1844. He engaged in 1843 in the eastern commission business at Boston, residing in Salem. His wife, Sarah, was born at Eastport, April 20, 1808, and died at Salem Feb. 14, 1841. On Oct. 3, 1844, he married Priscilla Webb Seccomb, daughter of Eben Seccomb of Salem. She died May 27, 1883, aged 75 years.

Children of Luke and Sarah (Hayden) Brooks were :

82 Sophia, b. at Eastport, March 28, 1828; d. Aug. 5, 1828.

83 Hannah Caroline, b. at Eastport, Aug. 15, 1831; m. Sept. 11, 1856, Chas. A. Bovey, of St. John, N. B., and settled there. In the autumn of 1869, he moved to Minneapolis.

Children by Priscilla (Seccomb) Brooks were :

84 Sarah Hayden, b. at Salem, Oct. 29, 1845; d. at Conway, N. H., Oct. 18, 1862.

85 Annie Seccomb, b. at Salem, Nov. 19, 1850.

48 Caroline (*Timothy*,²⁸ *Timothy*,²⁵ *Timothy*,²² *John*,¹¹ *John*,² *Henry*¹) was born July 18, 1799. She married Samuel Stevens, of Eastport, Me., June 29, 1849, and lived in Eastport, where she died Sept. 30, 1869.

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 288, Vol. XX.]

In memory of Anne Blaney, who died June 5, 1797 :
Æt. 53.

Behold this grave you that pass by ;
As you are now, so once was I,
And as I am now, so you must be,
Prepare for heaven and follow me.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Bowler, wife of Mr. David
Bowler Jr. who died Feb. 1, 1793, Aged 28 years.

The sweet remembrance of the just,
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

Here lyes y^e body of Martha Bowden, Dec'd Sep^{tr} the
20th 1719, in the 15th year of her age.

In memory of two children of Nathan P. & Martha J.
Boynton. Helen Maria, died March 28, 1839, Æt. 14
days. Margaret L. died Jan. 20, 1845, Æt. 20 months.

God from on high beheld these flowers,
Too beauteous far for earth's bleak air ;
He took them to his own sweet bower,
To bloom in love forever there.

Father & Mother. George Brackett, died June 15,
1848, Æt. 63.
Eleanor Brackett, died Sept 19,
1857, Æt. 70.

In memory of George P. Brackett,
Born March 18, 1812,
Died Dec. 31, 1853.

"The good man never dies."

In memory of John Humphries, son of Mr. George & Mrs. Eleanor Brackett, who died March 30, 1831, aged 3 years & 9 months.

Though death thy lovely form may blast,
And dust return to dust;
Yet thou'lt awake when all is past
To dwell among the just.

Anne Augusta, daughter of Edwin & Mary B. Brackett, died Feb. 28, 1847, aged 1 month.

Children of J. H. & L. A. Bradley,

Hellen Blance,
Died March 1, 1833,
Aged 21 months.

Anna Josephine,
died Feb. 5, 1854,
Aged 4 days.

Of such is the kingdom of Heaven.

In memory of Abigail Bredeen, who died July 8, 1843, Æt. 70.

The memory of the just is blessed.

In memory of Ruth Bredeen, wife of John Bredeen, Obt. Sept. 28, 1802.

In memory of Mary Ellen, only daughter of George H. and Mary E. Breed who died March 6th 1842, Æt. 6 mos. 18 days.

Oh death! how could'st thou seek our pleasant bower,
And steal from it our fairest, sweetest flower.

Here lyes the body of Ensign Joseph Breed, aged 55 years. Deceased Nov. 25th, 1713.

Here lyes buried the body of Capt John Breed, who deceased this life Dec^{br} 14th Anno Dom, 1728, Ætatis 64.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr Allen Breed, aged 70 years. Dece'd Dec^{br} y^e 27, 1730.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Martha Breed, the wife of Mr Theophilus Breed, aged 26 years. Died April y^e 17th 1749.

Children of Mr. Joseph & M^{rs}. Susannah Breed.

<p>Susannah Breed, died Aug. y^e 4th 1740, in y^e 13th year of her age.</p>	<p>Lydia Breed, died July 12th 1740, in y^e 11th year of her age.</p>
---	---

Here lies buried the body of Mr Allen Breed, who departed this life Aug. y^e 22^d 1757, in y^e 39th year of his age.

Here lies buried the body of Mr John Breed, who departed this life April y^e 16th 1774, in y^e 85th year of his age.

Here lyes buried the body of M^{rs} Lydia Breed, widow of Mr John Breed, deceased, who departed this life Aug. 1st 1789, aged 90 years, 4 mos. & 3 days.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mr. Josiah Breed, who died Dec. 12, 1790, in the 59th year of his age.

Death is a debt to nature due;
Which I have paid and so must you.

Here lies buried the body of Mrs. Mary Breed, wife of Mr. Josiah Breed, and daughter of Mr. Joseph and Mrs. Susannah Breed who departed this life May the 7th 1767, in the 34th year of her age.

Abigail Breed, the daughter of Mr. Allen & Mrs. Hullea Breed, aged 1 year & 8 days. Died Sept. y^e 16th, 1740.

Here lies buried the body of Mr. Matthew Breed, who departed this life April the 17th 1767, in the 69th year of his age.

Erected in memory of Ephraim Breed Esq. Obt. April 4, 1812, Æt. 76.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Will flourish when they sleep in dust.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Ephraim Breed Esq. Obt. Sept. 22, 1806, Æt. 71.

Go home my friends, dry up your tears.
I must lie here till Christ appears.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Breed, who died Dec. 26, 1807, aged 43 years.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Hannah Breed, widow of Mr. Josiah Breed, deceased, who died Aug. 16, 1805, aged 76 years.

In memory of Matthew Breed, who died July 29, 1832, Æt. 73 years & 10 months.

How bright the grave appears,
Where grace its gloom dispels,
The pilgrim dries his tears,
And all his triumph tells.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Breed, wife of Matthew Breed, and daughter of Theophilus & Sarah Farrington.

Born Sept. 3^d 1756. Died Feb. 13, 1829, in the 73^d year of her age.

The christian shouts victory in death,
She dwells with God around the throne,
Where pain and death can never come;
The marble marks her couch of lowly sleep,
And living statues here, are seen to weep.

Mary Adams Breed, daughter of Henry A. & Mary W. Breed, died Nov. 1, 1824, aged 16 months and 14 days.

The once loved form now cold & dead,
Each mournful thought employs;
And nature weeps, her comforts fled,
And withered all her joys.

Then cease fond nature, cease thy tears;
Religion points on high;
There everlasting Spring appears,
And joys that cannot die.

Mrs. Hannah Breed, wife of Thomas Andrews Breed, deceased Oct. 2, 1825, *Æt.* 58.

Behold the grave you that pass by;
As you are now, so once was I;
And as I am now, so you must be,
Prepare for Heaven and follow me.

Mrs. Mary Wormstead Breed, wife of Mr Henry Allen Breed. Died Oct. 31, 1823, Aged 25 years.

Young in years but mature in virtue and piety. For her to live was Christ; to die is gain.

Escaped from death, & safe on that calm shore,
Where sin and pain and passion are no more;
Lo! soft remembrance drops a pious tear,
And holy friendship sits a mourner here.

Lydia Sargent, Died Jan. 2, 1824, *Æt.* 27.

Abigail Breed, Died Sept. 11, 1830, *Æt.* 59.

Abigail L. Breed, Died May 8, 1851, Æt. 56.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail Breed, who died March 3^d 1833, Æt. 85.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Breed, who died Sept. 30, 1834, Æt. 62.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the last joyful trump shall sound.
Then burst the chains with sweet surprise,
And in my Saviour's image rise.

Mary, widow of Joseph Breed, died Nov. 29, 1867, Æt. 93.

Fold reverently the weary hands,
That toiled so long and well,
And while our tears of sorrow flow
At rest in heaven she'll dwell.

In memory of Mrs. Lucy B. Pope, wife of Mr. Enos A. Breed, who died Feb. 1840, Æt. 35.

Let worms devour my wasting flesh,
And crumble all my bones to dust,
My God shall raise my frame anew,
At the revival of the just.

In memory of Antoinette Abigail, only child of Mr. Enos, & Mrs. Lucy B. Breed, who died April 11, 1833, Æt. 4 years & 6 months.

She tasted of life's bitter cup,
Refus'd to drink the portion up,
And turn'd her little head aside,
Disgusted with the taste, and died.

Moses Briard, died Aug. 16, 1845, Æt. 45.

Mary Susan, daughter of Moses & Hannah Briard, died Sept. 17, 1850, Æt. 5 years 4 months.

John C. son of Moses & Hannah Briard, died May 20, 1860, Æt. 26 yrs. 5 mos.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anne Brown, who died May 16, 1818, Æt. 60.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Martha Ellen, daughter of Edmund & Mary Brown, died Nov. 14, 1843, aged 16 months.

I take these little lambs, said he,
And lay them in my breast,
Protection they shall find in me,
In me be ever blest.

In memory of Mrs. Sally, wife of Edmund Brown, who died Jan. 15, 1843, Æt. 45.

In memory of Mr. Moses Francis Brown, a native of the city of Worcester, England, who died Dec. 18, 1836, Æt. 45.

Receive O earth his faded form.
In thy cold bosom let it lie,
Safe let it rest from every storm,
Soon must it rise no more to die.

In memory of Capt. William Brown, formerly of Portsmouth, N. H., died Jan. 21, 1845, Æt. 68 years & 9 months.

In memory of Margaret Ellen, wife of James Brown, died Feb. 24, 1845, Æt. 28 years, 4 months.

James A. Butterfield, son of James & M. E. Brown, died Sept. 16, 1846, Æt. 9 ms. 24 ds.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Rebecca Bulfinch, wife of Mr. Jeremiah Bulfinch, who died Nov. 23, 1804, aged 46 years.

Her children rise up & called her blessed: Her husband also, he praiseth her.

John, son to John Henry & Mary Burchsted, aged 6 months, Died March y^e 12th 1704-5.

John Henry, son of Henry & Sarah Burchsted, aged 2 months, Dec^d July y^e 17th 1714.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Doc^t Henry Burchsted, a Silesian; who died Sept^{br} XX, Anno Christi, MDCCXXI, *Ætatis Suæ* LXIII.

Silesia to New England sent this man,
To do their all that any healer can,
But he who conquered all diseases must
Find one who throws him down into the dust.
A chymist near to an adeptist come,
Leaves here, thrown by, his caput mortuum.
Reader, physicians die as others do;
Prepare, for thou to this art hastening too.

Here lyes buried the body of Doc^t Henry Burchstead, who departed this life March y^e 31, 1755, in y^e 65th year of his age.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs} Sarah Burchsted, wife to Doc^{tr} Henry Burchsted; who dec^d February y^e 8th Anno Domⁱⁿ 1727, aged 37 years.

Bream Burchstead, son to Mr. Henry and Mrs. Anna Burchstead. Aged 3 years & 7 m^o. Dec^d Dec^r y^e 9th, 1732.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Frederick Burchstead,
who died Feb. 18, 1814, Æ. 45.

From storms of life and scenes on earth,
Is sought repose beneath the grave;
Oh! blessed Saviour call me forth,
Among the saints thy blood doth save.

Miss Sarah Burditt, died Sept. 12, 1835, Æt. 18 years,
6 months.

Mrs. Mary B. wife of Samuel C. Childs, died April 21,
1848, Æt. 27 years, 4 months.

Henry Clay, 2^d son of Samuel C. & Mary B. Childs,
died March 18, 1845, Æt. 13 months.

Peace! 'tis the Lord Jehovah's hand,
That blasts our joys in death,
Changes the visage once so dear,
And gathers back the breath.

Ellen Maria, daughter of Edward & Bridget Burns, died
May 19, 1851, aged 3 years & 14 days.

Here lyes y^e body of Deacon Thomas Burrage aged near
55 years. Died March y^e 11th 1717-8.

Here lyes y^e body of Mrs. Elizabeth Burrage, wife to
Deacon Thomas Burrage, aged 42 years. Dec^d June y^e
16th 1709.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Thomas Burrage. Died
Dec. 17th 1759, in the 63^d year of his age.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs}. Sarah Burrage, the
wife of Mr. Thomas Burrage. Died May y^e 14th 1749, in
y^e 46th year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^r. Thomas Burrage, son of M^r. Thomas Burrage. Died March 8th 1751, Aged 25 years and 2 months.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs}. Sarah Burrage, daugh^{tr} of M^r Thomas Burrage. Died Sep^t 16th 1752, aged 18 years.

Here lies y^e body of Abigail Burrage, dau^r of Deacon John Burrage & M^{rs}. Mehetabel his wife, aged 13 years & 8 mos. Died Oc^t 13 : 1740.

Here lies y^e body of Bethiah Burrage, dau^r of Deacon John Burrage & M^{rs}. Mehetabel his wife, aged 20 years. Died May 14th 1748.

Here lies y^e body of Mary Burrage, daugh^r of Deacon John Burrage & M^{rs}. Mehetabel his wife. Died Sept^r. 22^d 1751, in y^e 19th year of her age.

Here lies y^e body of Joanna Burrage, dau^{tr} of Deacon John Burrage & M^{rs}. Mehetabel his wife, aged 17 years. Died Dec^r. 16, 1751.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs}. Mehetabell Burrage, dau^{tr} of Deacon John Burrage & M^{rs}. Mehetabell Burrage, who died Oct^r. y^e 12th 1759, aged 33 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Burrage, who departed this life May the 15th 1761, aged 66 years.

In memory of Mrs. Mehetable Burrage, widow of Deacon John Burrage, who died Nov. 19th 1792, in the 97th year of her age.

Why do we mourn departed friends,
Or shake at death's alarms?
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,
To call them to his arms.

Here lies buried the body of Deacon John Burrage, who departed this life June 28th 1780, in y^e 50th year of his age.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Burridge. Obt. Sept^r. 7th 1793. Ætat. 72 years.

The graves of all his saints he blest,
And softened every bed,
Where should the dying members rest,
But with their dying head.

My widow'd mother,
My only earthly friend
Erected this monument
To tell each traveller,
Who looks this way,
That underneath this stone
Rests the ashes of her only son,
Josiah Burrage, who died Dec. 13th 1797.
Aged 21 years.

Oft do we see the tender bud of hope,
Opening its beauties to the morning light,
When lo! a frost cuts down the tender plant,
And levels all our prospects with the dust.

George Burrill. Born in England. Died 1653.

Mary Burrill, his wife Died 1653.

Here lyeth buried y^e body of Leftenant John Burrill, aged 72 years. Departed this life April y^e 24th 1703.

Here lyeth y^e body of M^{rs}. Lois Burrill, wife to Leiut. John Burrill aged 80 years. Dec^d Sept. y^e 5th 1720.

Here lyes y^e body of Francis Burrill, Aged 78 years. Died November y^e 10th 1704.

Here lyes the body of Elizabeth Burrill, Aged 82 years.
Died April y^e 22, 1716.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr. Joseph Burrill, who
departed this life Dec. y^e 2^d, Anno Domⁿⁱ 1736, Aged 77
years.

Here lyes y^e body of Dorcas Burrill, wife to Joseph
Burrill, aged 59 years. Deceased April y^e 7th 1722.

Here lyes interred ye body of Lydia Burrill, late vert-
uous consort of Theophilus Burrill Esq. Dec'd. June ye
11th 1726. *Ætatis* 60.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried the body of the Hon^{ble} Ebenezer Burri l
Esq^r. who departed this life Septem^r y^e 6th A. D. 1761,
in y^e 82^d year of his age.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs}. Martha Burrill, con-
sort of the Hon^{ble} Ebenezer Burrill Esq. who departed
this life August y^e 9th A. D. 1760 in y^e 81 year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of John Burrill, son of Mr. Eben-
ezer & Martha Burrill, who died y^e 5th of Dec^{br} 1724,
in y^e 19th year of his age.

Here lyes the body of M^{rs} Lois Burrill, daughter of
the Hon^{ble} Eben^r Burrill, who departed this life June y^e
15, 1736, in the 21st year of her age.

Here lyes interr'd the body of M^{rs}. Mary Mower.
Dec'd April y^e 19th 1738, in y^e 26th year of her age. She
was y^e 2^d Daughter of y^e Hon^{ble} Eben^r Burrill and Martha
his wife.

Here lyes buried the body of the Honorable John Burrill Esq. who died Decem^{br} 10th Anno Christi, MDCC XXI Ætatis LXIV.

Alas! our patron's dead! The country—court—
The church—in tears, all echo the report;
Grieved that no piety, no mastering sense,
No counsel, gravity, no eloquence,
No generous temper, gravitating to
Those honors, which they did upon him throw,
Could stay his fate, or their dear Burrill save
From a contagious sickness and the grave.
The adjacent towns this loss reluctant bear,
But widowed Lynn sustains the greatest share:
Yet joys in being guardian of his dust
Until the resurrection of the just.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Burrill. Obt. May 3^d 1797.
Æt. 80 years.

In memory of Anna Burrill, wife of Sam^l Burrill. Obt.
Dec. 10th 1795, Æt. 74 years.

In memory of Mr. John Burrill, who suddenly departed
this life Dec. 14th 1793. Æt. 67 years.

My soul in thy sweet hands I trust,
Now can I sweetly sleep;
My body falling to the dust,
I leave with thee to keep.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anne Burrill. Relict
of the late Mr. John Burrill, who died April 15th 1798,
in the 70th year of her age.

Here lies buried the body of Ebenezer Burrill, Esq.
who departed this life May 20th A. D. 1778 in the 77th
year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Burrill, Relict of Eben^r Burrill Esq. Obt. April, 1786. Æt. 77 years.

Here lies the body of Ebenezer Burrill, who departed this life at New York, July 29th 1839. Aged 77 years.

In memory of Thompson Burrill, Esq. who died March 12, 1842. Æt. 78.

In memory of Lydia,¹ wife of Thompson Burrill, who died Sept. 19, 1860. Aged 89 years & 5 months.

Ann Maria Burrill, the amiable & affectionate wife of Rev. John T. Burrill, and daughter of Maj^r Jonathan Makepeace, died June 30, 1833, aged 29 years.

Rest, lovely saint, from ills to come,
In gentle slumbers and an early tomb,
The fairest graces that enrich the mind,
Rose with thy youth and were in thee consigned.

Died at Gettysburg July 4, 1863, John Quincy Burrill, Aged 22 years. He was a member of the 1st Mass. Reg't and was killed in the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., while gallantly fighting for his country beneath the folds of her starry flag.

"How sleep the brave who sink to rest,
By all their country's wishes blest."

Charles Thompson Burrill, died June 20, 1845, aged 3 years.

A flower, though offered in the bud,
Is no vain sacrifice.

Both sons of Rev. J. T. & S. P. Burrill.

¹ Daughter of Wm. Tarbox and Lydia (Attwill).

Eliza Thompson, daughter of Thompson & Lydia Burrill, born Dec. 4, 1808, died Oct. 12, 1873.

Harriet Burrill, died April 30, 1851. Æt. 40.

"She taught us how to live, and O, too high
The price of knowledge, taught us how to die."

"Death is the gate to endless joy."

In memory of James Thompson, son of James and Persis N. Burrill, who died June 26, 1845. Æt. 18 years.

Thy God and thy friends will not forget thee.

In memory of John Marshall, son of James & Persis N. Burrill who died Oct. 18, 1838. Æt. 3 years.

In memory of Amelia Persis, daughter of James & Persis N. Burrill, who died Sept. 23, 1848. Æt. 18 years.

Too pure and frail on earth to stay,
Thy Saviour in his arms of love,
Took thee to mature in heaven.

Charles Henry, only son of Charles E. & Sarah Burrill, died Oct. 26, 1838. Æt. 3 years & 4 months.

Oh! think not that this blushing flower,
Shall wither in the church yard sod,
'Twas made to gild an angel bower,
Within the paradise of God.

In memory of Mr. Isaiah Burrill, who died March 6, 1847. Æt. 66. Also Mrs. Mary T. his wife, died Oct. 19, 1824. Æt. 38 years & 4 months. Erected by their children.

Abigail, widow of Isaiah Burrill, died Sept. 30, 1860, Æt. 71.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Samuel Burrill, aged 39 years. Departed this life May y^e 23^d 1713.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Elizabeth, only child of Henry H. & Mary Jane Burroughs, who died Aug. 12, 1845. Aged 21 months.

Of such is the kingdom of heaven.

In memory of Mr. Richard S. Butman, who died June 22, 1837: aged 37 years.

Depart my friends, dry up your tears,
I must lie here till Christ appears.

John Caldwell. Died Feb. 22, 1849. Æt. 51.

Susan B. wife of John Caldwell, died Dec. 1, 1873. Æt. 73 years, 9 mos.

In memory of Daniel Witt, 2^d son of Mr. John & Susan B. Caldwell, who died April 23, 1833. Æt. 3 years & 5 mos.

He died before his infant soul
Had ever burned with wrong desires,
Had ever spurn'd at heaven's control,
Or ever quenched its sacred fires.

[*To be continued.*]

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 272, Vol. XX.]

377 Elizabeth (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 4, 1791. She married Jonathan Whitcomb, July 18, 1818. She was removed from Ipswich in her infancy. She died in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 26, 1874, where she had resided for several years. He died in Rome, N. Y., date unknown.

Children of Jonathan and Eliz'h (Perkins) Whitcomb were :

Maria, b.	m.	; deceased.
Belinda, b.		m. David Cole; deceased.
William, b.		; deceased; unmarried.

378 John (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., March 27, 1793. He married Esther Phipps, of Charlestown, Mass., February, 1825. They resided some years in Charlestown, and also spent several years in Boston, and afterwards in New York City.

He learned the trade of a blacksmith of his uncle, David, in Salem, and was afterwards, for a considerable time, an officer in the Mass. State Prison, after which he removed to New York City, and died there, Aug. 23, 1877.

Child of John and Esther (Phipps) Perkins was :

562 Elizabeth, b.	; m. Wm. H. Fogg, of N. York City.
-------------------	------------------------------------

379 David (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., Sept. 22, 1795.

He married, first, Lucy Skinner, Jan. 18, 1821, in Matilda, Upper Canada; she died Sept. 1, 1833. After her decease he married in Cornwall, Canada, July 20, 1834, with Ann Jane Medill; she was born in the county of Monahan, Ireland, Nov. 12, 1814, and is now living in Cornwall, Canada, where he died Jan. 3, 1877. He had six children by his first wife, Lucy, whose names are given below.

Children of David and Lucy (Skinner) Perkins were :

- 563 Henry, b. Jan. 29, 1823; resides in Augusta, Eau Clair Co., Wisconsin.
- 564 William, b. Feb. 26, 1825; m. Sarah Stevens Lyford.
- 565 James, b. June 13, 1826; m. and resides in Morrisburg, Iroquois Co., Canada.
- 566 Zenas, b. Aug. 25, 1828.
- 567 Samuel, b. April 16, 1831; resides in Cornwall, Osnabrook Co., Upper Canada.
- 568 Lucy, b. Sept. 1, 1833; m. and resides in Matilda, Ontario Co., Canada.

David had, by his second wife, Ann Jane Medill, nine children, five of whom are now deceased. They were :

- 569 John B., b. June 17, 1835; m. Maggie Campbell.
- 570 Francis, b. Jan. 17, 1837; d. in Worcester, Mass.
- 571 Sarah, b. Oct. 12, 1839; m. Wm. Campbell, March 26, 1863.
- 572 Alexander, b. May, 1841; d. Nov., 1841.
- 573 George, b. Oct. 13, 1842; d. in California, 1863.
- 574 Robert, b. June 29, 1844; d. Aug. 26, 1870.
- 575 Harriet Lindsey, b. May 31, 1846; m. Calvin H. Weeks.
- 576 Mary Elizabeth, b. March 12, 1848; m. Frank O. Jennison, of Providence, R. I.
- 577 Caroline, b. March, 1850; d. Aug. 21, 1857.

380 Rachel (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., Sept. 1, 1797. She married, first, Abel Walker, and after his death she married a second time, Uriel Hall. We give a list of her

children. All but the first were by her second husband. She died in Ohio, July 2, 1869. He resides in Oxford, Mass.

Children of Rachel Perkins were :

William (Walker), b.	;	m. Emma Gilson, of Somerville, Mass.
Ann Jane (Hall), b.		
Stillman	"	b.
Emily W.	"	b. ; m. — Siddall; resides Oxford, Mass.
Elizabeth	"	b.
Charles	"	b.
Adeline	"	b.

381 Asa (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., Nov. 9, 1799. He married Martha Esten, September, 1824. She was born in Rhode Island, Jan. 26, 1807. He is a farmer. They reside in Perrinton, Munroe Co., upon the farm which he purchased more than half a century ago. Both are living and in good health at this time (1884).

Children of Asa and Martha (Esten) Perkins were :

578 Jane E., b. May 29, 1825; m. James R. Mead.
579 Mary M., b. Jan. 29, 1829; m. William Witter.
580 Asa F., b. March 6, 1831; m. Lucinda F. Davis.
581 Samuel F., b. Oct. 25, 1833; m. Margaret E. Foland.
582 Martha A., b. Sept. 4, 1836; m. Carey R. Witter.
583 Olive C., b. Apr. 16, 1839; m. Peter Van Leeren.
584 Sarah E., b. June 25, 1843; m. Henry Jerrells.

383 Francis (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., July 28, 1803. He married Mary Joy, and died in Kansas, April 28, 1880. The family reside in Michigan.

Children of Francis and Mary (Joy) Perkins were :

585 Sarah, b.
586 Maria, b.
587 George, b.
588 Charles, b.
589 Mary Jane, b.

384 Martha (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., Nov. 5, 1805. She married Pliny Holbrook, May 28, 1826. He was born in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 14, 1798.

He was for several years agent of the Bellingham Manufacturing Co. In 1832 he removed to Worcester, Mass., where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits for upwards of thirty years, when he retired from business.

During the latter part of his life he held various positions of prominence in connection with the city government, as assessor, councilman, and alderman for several terms. He was a man of sound judgment, strict integrity and genial manners, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He died in Worcester, Jan. 20, 1863, at the age of seventy-four years. His widow still resides there.

Children of Pliny and Martha (Perkins) Holbrook were :

De Witt Clinton, b. Oct. 16, 1828; m. Maria Thayer, Aug. 1854.
Charles Francis, b. J'y 14, 1830; m. A. R. Bradbury, Oct. 14, '63.
Almira Ellis, b. in 1832; d. Oct. 12, 1851.
Edward Pliny, b. in 1842; d. July 6, 1849.

385 Joseph (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., March 21, 1808. He married Artemissa Baker, of Dudley, Mass., Sept. 10, 1837. She was born Feb. 28, 1813. They reside at Dudley, Mass.

Children of Jos. and Artemissa (Baker) Perkins were :

590 Susan F., b. Dec. 20, 1839; m. W. G. Willis, Duluth, Wis.
591 Mary Elizabeth, b. Dec. 11, 1846; d. Aug. 16, 1854.

386 Mary (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., May 25, 1809. She married James B. Dakin, of Watertown, N. Y., in 1834. She died in Dexter, May 15, 1846. They had no children.

387 George (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., June 17, 1811. He married, first, Mary Ann Rogers in 1830; second, Selina Slade in 1854. He died in Fairport, N. Y., June 1, 1857.

Children of George and Mary A. (Rogers) Perkins were :

592 George, b. March 31, 1833; d. in N. London, Conn., in 1835.

593 William James, b. March 27, 1835; m. Louisa Baker.

594 Sarah Elizabeth, b. in Boston, M'ch, 1839; d. June 12, 1854, in Worcester, Mass.

595 Mary Martha, b. June 6, 1841; m. Dr. W. S. Fuller.

388 Ora (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Surry, N. H., Aug. 19, 1813. He married, first, Lovina Buck, April 11, 1833; she died April 17, 1846. He married, second, Elizabeth M. Ditty, May 23, 1849; she died Sept. 23, 1862. He married, third, Ellen S. Cronk. He resides in Appleton, Wis.

Children of Ora and Elizabeth (Ditty) Perkins were :

596 Lovina E., b. Feb. 18, 1853; d. Jan. 25, 1856.

597 Emma Florence, b. Feb. 28, 1855; m. Edward Bruce.

Child by Ellen S. Cronk was :

598 Ora, b. Dec. 23, 1864; d. Feb. 3, 1865.

390 Elizabeth (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 29, 1795. She married Simon Tufts Pearson, April 26, 1842, as his third wife. He was born July 22, 1798, in Newburyport, Mass., and was the son of John Pearson, of Newburyport. They resided in Bangor, Me., where he was a large dealer in tanners' bark. She died in Hamilton, Mass., Dec. 7, 1874. He died June 4, 1868, in Bangor, Me. They have no children.

391 Benjamin (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., June 8, 1797. He married Jane Lawrence, of Salem, Oct. 27, 1823. She was the daughter of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence. He died in Roxbury, Mass., now Boston Highlands, Oct. 13, 1870.

He passed a large portion of his early life in Hanover, N. H., where he was a trader; he removed to Boston in 1828, and formed a partnership, first with Timothy H. Carter, and afterwards with T. R. Marvin, and was there engaged in the book trade, printing and publishing. In later life he retired from active business, and was chosen treasurer of the Mass. Home Missionary Society, which office he held until quite near the time of his death. We copy the following brief notice of his death from the Boston Journal.

"Oct. 14, 1870. Death of Mr. Benjamin Perkins. Mr. Perkins died at his residence in the Boston Highlands, yesterday. He was for many years well known as a book-seller. He retired several years ago and has devoted his time to the duties of Treasurer of the Home Missionary Society. Mr. Perkins was a gentleman esteemed for his integrity and Christian virtues."

Children of Benj. and Jane (Lawrence) Perkins were :

- 599 Charles Lawrence, b. Dec. 25, 1824; m. Eliz'h West Nevins.
- 600 Mary Lawrence, b. Sept. 7, 1826; unmarried.
- 601 Jane Lawrence, b. May 4, 1829; m. Rev. Thomas S. Childs.
- 602 Benjamin, b. Apr. 30, 1831; m. Josephine E. Welsh.
- 603 Francis Brown, b. Aug. 7, 1833; m. 1st, Susan M. Huntington; 2d, Laura Strong.
- 604 George Endicott, b. Nov. 22, 1835; lost at sea.
- 605 John Buckley Lawrence, b. Jan. 7, 1839; d. July 7, 1839.

392 David (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 30, 1798. He

was an apothecary in his native town for several years of his early life, and afterwards removed to New York City, engaging in the same business and in that of a wholesale druggist. He was compelled to relinquish active business on account of a painful surgical disease. After an operation, he so far recovered his health that he was able to act for a while as agent for the American Bank Note Company, and travelled in the south and west; but ill health again caused him to retire from active life. He died in Hamilton, Mass., Aug. 13, 1873. He was never married.

393 Edward Lang (*David*²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., March 12, 1800.

He was in early life employed in the office of the Clerk of Essex County Courts, which position he gave up to accept that of book-keeper in the Exchange Bank, of Salem, on its first opening. His health failing, he gave up all business for a while, but afterwards became a partner with his brother, David, in the drug business in New York City. They were, with others, financially ruined by the great fire in New York in 1836. For the last twenty-six years of his life, he was Receiver of the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Company, of Boston. The close and unremitted duties of that office induced softening of the brain, of which he died, Nov. 1, 1864. He was never married.

394 Francis (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., April 24, 1802.

He learned the trade of blacksmith from his father, which he followed for some years in partnership with, the now venerable, Daniel Potter. Suffering much in health, he was induced to join a silver mining expedition to Peru,

sailing from Boston in 1834. Political troubles in that country broke up the plans of the company, but he remained in the country. He died at Chocope, in the valley of the Chicomai, about ten leagues from Truxillo, in the year 1835.

395 Henry (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 15, 1803. He married Cornelia Adeline Allen, Oct. 8, 1835. She was the daughter of Joshua and Ann (Moore) Allen, and was born in Philadelphia, Aug. 27, 1812.

He passed his early life as a clerk in the store of his brother, Benjamin, in Hanover, N. H. He was afterwards, for a few years, in Utica, N. Y., and in the drug business in New York City, in which interest he made a voyage to Cartagena. The larger part of his active life has been spent in the city of Philadelphia; at first in the book trade, and subsequently as treasurer of the American Bank Note Company, and as agent of the American Sunday School Union. For many years past he has taken a deep and active interest in the management of the "House of Refuge," a reformatory institution in Philadelphia, acting on its board of management, and as its treasurer.

Children of Henry and Cornelia (Allen) Perkins were :

606 Henry Allen, b. July 31, 1836; m. Mary F. Wood.

607 Edward Lang, b. May 28, 1843; m. Caroline A. Heberton.

608 Francis Moore, b. June 6, 1851.

396 Mary (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., April 1, 1805. She married Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; she died July 4, 1873. He was the son of Capt. William and Mary (Bradshaw) Ives, born April 12, 1801.

She was always an active worker in the local charities

of her day, and was for many years one of the directors of the Seaman's Widow and Orphan Association, and also its president. The following resolutions, passed by that Society at the time of her death, will show their appreciation of her worth.

July 10, 1873. "*Resolved*, that the managers of the Seaman's Widow and Orphan Association feel deeply the great loss the society has sustained in the decease of its late president, Mrs. Mary P. Ives, remembering the great interest which, for the whole of its existence, she has taken in its welfare, and her unwearied labors in its behalf, and they would offer their warmest sympathy to the family of Mrs. Ives in their affliction, praying that He who has taken their beloved to His heavenly rest may give them a foretaste of the blessed peace which she now enjoyeth."

He was a bookbinder by trade, which he followed for many years. He was also a partner, with his older brother, under the name of W. & S. B. Ives, upon the first establishment of the "Salem Observer" newspaper. They also carried on a bookstore in Salem for twenty-seven years. He has served in both branches of the city government for several years, and was president of the council in 1858. He was a representative to the State Legislature in 1853-54. He died July 31, 1883, in his eighty-third year.

He married, second, Harriet Perkins, a sister of his former wife, Mary.

Children of Stephen Bradshaw and Mary (Perkins) Ives were :

Stephen Bradshaw, b. March 9, 1827; m. 1st, Mary Eliza Burnham; 2d, Constance (Telford) Farndale, of England.

David Perkins, b. July 13, 1828; m. Sarah Calef.

Henry Perkins, b. Apr. 15, 1830; m. Adeline Jones, Oct. 2, '56.

Edward L. Perkins, b. Oct. 13, 1832; d. Sept. 8, 1834.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Apr. 11, 1835; unmarried.

Margaret, b. Aug. 26, 1836; m. Chas. Sewall.

George A., b. Sept. 13, 1839; m. Clara T. Rand.

Caroline Louisa, b. Sept. 10, 1842; d. in 1844.

Cornelia Allen, b. July 27, 1844; m. Fred'k M. Osborne.

Caroline Louisa, b. Oct. 27, 1847; m. Frank A. Langmaid.

397 William (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., April 7, 1807. He married, in 1850, Nancy (Shed) Saunders, widow, of Tewksbury, Mass. He died Jan. 8, 1879. She was born Feb. 10, 1803, and died Jan. 27, 1878.

He was a blacksmith by trade. He sailed, in 1832, as armorer of a trading vessel to the Fejee Islands, where the vessel was wrecked; but the lives of all the crew were saved, and he resided for two years among the cannibals of these islands, before an opportunity offered to return home. After his marriage he resided upon a small farm in Tewksbury, Mass., until his death. They had no children.

398 Harriet (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 26, 1808. She married Stephen B. Ives, in Philadelphia, May 31, 1876. He was the widower of Mary (Perkins) Ives, who was her older sister (see 395 Mary). They have no children.

400 George Augustus (*David*,²⁶⁶ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 15, 1813. He married, Nov. 26, 1838, Ann Rebecca Hitchings: she was the daughter of Abijah and Mary (Cloutman) Hitchings, and was born March 10, 1815.

He was employed, in his earlier years, in the bookstore of his brother Benjamin, in Boston, and afterwards learned the art of wood-engraving, which he practised in New

York City for a few years (1833-35). In the autumn of 1838, he became connected with the mission of the Prot. Episcopal Church in West Africa, and sailed from New York for Cape Palmas, on the 12th of December of the same year.

In Africa, he acted as secular agent for the mission at Cape Palmas until 1841, when failing health compelled him to return to his native land. During the three following years he studied medicine in Boston, and received the degree of M. D. from Harvard College in August, 1844, and sailed again for Africa in the December following; there he again took charge of the secular affairs of the Mission, and in addition became its medical missionary, having charge also of its station in Fishtown (Wah). In 1849, being again broken down in health, he sailed for America. After a year spent in efforts to recover his health, he commenced the practice of medicine in his native town in 1850, where he has continued for the past thirty-four years.

During his residence in Salem he has acted as physician to the jail and almshouse, and was post-surgeon to the garrisons of Forts Lee and Pickering, Salem Harbor, during the war of the rebellion. He has also served on the board of school committee for fifteen years.

Children of George and Ann [Hitchings] Perkins were :

609 George Taft, b. Oct. 8, 1839; d. ab't 1856; prob. lost at sea.

610 Anna Fabens, b. Sept. 9, 1852.

611 Mary Becket, b. June 2, 1854.

402 Hannah (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., May 26, 1800. She married Oct. 8, 1833, Rev. Michael Carleton. He was born in Blue Hill, Maine, Oct. 26, 1795. She died Dec. 4, 1883.

He was a Baptist clergyman, residing in Salem, and was for several years pastor of the Seaman's Bethel Church there. He died March 6, 1865.

Children of Michael and Hannah (Perkins) Carleton were :

Francis Perkins, b. Aug. 20, 1834; d. March 26, 1836.

Priscilla Ann, b. Jan. 28, 1836; d. Feb. 1, 1866.

Francis Perkins, b. Aug. 28, 1837.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1841; d. July 21, 1863.

403 Abigail (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., April 23, 1803. She married Joseph Townsend Oct. 2, 1827. He was born July 19, 1801, and died Jan. 28, 1854. She died April 25, 1876.

He was a mariner. The family resided first in Salem, and afterwards in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children of Jos. and Abigail (Perkins) Townsend were :

Abby, b. Sept. 17, 1828.

Reyanna Gardner, b. March 19, 1835; d. May 1, 1840.

Adaline Felt, b. Aug. 12, 1838; m. Ferdinand Wilson.

Reyanna Gardner, b. Feb. 8, 1841; m. Dr. Edw. Pendleton.

Josephine, b. Jan. 31, 1844.

Estella Reed, b. Feb. 1, 1847.

404 Martha (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 20, 1805. She married Alfred R. Brooks May 5, 1835; he had before married. She died Aug. 18, 1869. He was born Oct. 20, 1805. He was for several years a teamster, and afterwards superintendent of the Salem Hospital.

Child of Alfred and Martha (Perkins) Brooks was :

Henry, b. Feb. 22, 1836; d. May 3, 1848.

405 James (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 18, 1806.

He married Mary Fiske, July 10, 1831. She was the daughter of Ezra and Polly (Lakeman) Fiske, and was born Oct. 2, 1806.

He was a blacksmith, which trade he learned of his father, and was for several years a shipsmith in Salem. He then removed to Bangor, Me., and afterwards to Boston and pursued the same business, but retired several years ago. He was an alderman in Boston, and was also an Inspector of the Massachusetts State Prison.

Children of James and Mary (Fiske) Perkins were :

612 William Francis, b. June 16, 1833; d. July 9, 1867.

613 Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 14, 1835; m. 1st, E. D. Thayer, Oct. 1858; 2d, E. C. Sherman, Aug., 1878.

614 James Fisk, b. Feb. 17, 1837; resides in China.

615 Edward Beecher, b. Jan. 16, 1842; d. Dec., 1844.

616 Charles Frederick, b. Nov. 9, 1846; d. Feb. 5, 1868.

617 Stephen Jarvis, b. Sept. 3, 1848; d. Feb. 22, 1873.

406 Margaret (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 24, 1808. She married William Webb, April 11, 1833. He was the son of Capt. William and Hannah (Allen) Webb, and was born Oct. 16, 1805. He was by trade a cabinet maker, and carried on that business in Salem.

Children of Wm. and Margaret (Perkins) Webb were :

Margaret Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1834; m. Robert W. Copeland.

Harriet Ellen, b. Dec. 11, 1836; m. David A. Wright.

Martha Osgood, b. March 17, 1839; m. Joseph A. Dowst.

William Henry, b. Sept. 27, 1842; d. Oct. 3, 1844.

William Henry, b. May 23, 1845.

408 Harriet (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 9, 1814. She married John Knight, of Manchester, Mass., May 4, 1837, and died Oct. 20, 1849. He was the son of John and Lydia (Lee) Knight, was born Jan. 1, 1810, and

died July 31, 1881. They resided in Manchester, Mass., where he was largely engaged in the manufacture of leather.

Children of John and Harriet (Perkins) Knight were :

John Constant, b. March 26, 1838; d. Dec. 2, 1854.

Samuel, b. Sept. 2, 1840; m. Mary B. Carter, July 24, 1862.

Henry Perkins, b. Aug. 12, 1842; d. Dec. 16, 1843.

Henry Perkins, b. May 14, 1844.

Mary Cleveland, b. March 1, 1846; d. Apr. 17, 1846.

Mary Cleaveland, b. Aug. 25, 1847; m. Gilbert B. Emerson,
Dec. 23, 1874.

410 Henry Augustus (*James*,²⁶⁸ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 18, 1819. He married, first, Emily Batchelder Sleeper, July 7, 1846. She was the daughter of James and Hannah (Felton) Sleeper, and was born Dec. 12, 1823, and died March 19, 1848. He married, second, Ellen Louisa Putnam, Nov. 26, 1851. She was the daughter of Gustavus and Ruth (Colcord) Putnam, and was born July 3, 1833.

He is a carpenter by trade, and has resided in Danvers many years, and is now superintendent of the Gas Works there. He was one of the selectmen of the town for several years.

Child of Henry A. and Emily (Sleeper) Perkins was :

618 George Henry, b. Dec. 28, 1847; m. Katie Walcot Webb.

Children by Ellen Louisa (Putnam) Perkins were :

619 Ellen Maria, b. Nov. 28, 1852; d. Apr. 20, 1857.

620 Charles Putnam, b. Sept. 3, 1855; m. Alice F. Berry.

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 296, vol. XX.]

tuesday y^e 23 to Day there is no news Stiring at all to Day we took three Days alouance of frech meat & Bread & it rained some

Wedns Day y^e 24 to Day there Came in a Part of 2 Ridmen^{ts} of Regalers & Put of again just at night and it rained very hard

thurs Day y^e 25 Last night it Began to rain & rained all Day to Day & for news there is nothing Remarcable in Camp^t

fri Day y^e 26 to Day there is nothing remarcable it rained some & Isral Donels¹³⁷ Died to Day

Sarter Day 27 no news stiring to Day & we took alouance for four Days of frech Beef & Bread and it rained some

Sun Day y^e 28 this morning there Come in about 20 Batoues of the helanders¹³⁸ & no news in Camps it was a Very rany Day

Mon Day y^e 29 Last night y^e helanders went to ye mils there is nothing Remarcable to Day it rained Very hard all Day

tuesday y^e 30 to Day there is nothing Remarcable Part of y^e Rangers Came in & Camp^t Just by us and it rained very hard all Day

Wends Day y^e 1 October to day there Came in one of y^e Sloops Loded with regalers & it rained some to Day

thurs Day y^e 2 this morning it Cleard of & it was fair wether & there wos one of ye Sloops Came in with reagalers

¹³⁷ Israel Dwinnells belonged to Topsfield, where he was born and therefore died at the age of nineteen years.

¹³⁸ Highlanders.

friday y^e 3 day there is nothing Remarcable to Day in Campt & it is fair wether to Day

Sarter Day y^e 4 no news Stiring to Day yester Day we took alouance for four days of freach meat & Bread & it is fair wether

Sunday y^e 5^d Last night there was Great Contending amongst the regalers [n]othing of news Stiring to Day it was fair wether

mon Day y^e 6 nothing Remarcable a Stiring to Day it was fair wether

tuesday y^e 7 Last night m^{rs} Sam^l fisk¹³⁹ Died & to Day we took alouance of frech meat for 3 Days & 1 of Solt meat & Bread & it was fair

Wensd Day y^e 8 to Day the Sick were Vewed by Dr monrow nothing Remarcable to Day it is fair

thurs Day y^e 9 to Day there is nothing of news Remarcable and it is fair wether to Day

friday y^e 10 Last night Sam^l Rowel Died & he is y^e 10th^t hath Died in our Company and y^e Sik went home about one 100 & nothing Strange in Camp to Day it is fair wether

Sarter Day y^e 11 to Day there is nothing Remarcable in Camp^t to day we took alouance of meat and Bread for four Days & it is fair

Sun Day y^e 12 to Day there is nothing of news stiring in Camps & it was fair wether

mon Day y^e 13 this morning there was some Battoues Come in from Saint Jons & it is fair

tus Day y^e 14 Last night it Begun to rain & for news their is [nothing] Strange in Camp^t

Wens Day y^e 15 to Day it is Very Cold & winday no news Stiring in Campt that is worth a minding

¹³⁹ Mrs. Fisk probably belonged to Boxford, and had probably gone to the fort to help take care of the sick, and fell a victim to the disorder.

thurs Day y^e 16 Last night it Cleard of fair & General Amhast Came in Last night & to Day we took alouance for¹⁴⁰ Days of meate and Bread and it is fair to Day

friday y^e 17 to Day there is nothing of news Remarcable in Camps and it is Cold & windy

Sarter Day y^e 18 to Day there is nothing th^t Remarcable in Camp^t & it is fair wether to Day

Sunday y^e 19 this morning it was Very Blustiring & rained all Day and was very Cold

Mon Day y^e 20 to Day it was Cold & Cloudy all Day there is nothing for news in Camp^t to Day

tus Day y^e 21 to Day there is nothing Remarcable in Camps to Day

Wens Day y^e 22 Last night it Snowd amost [all] night & Very Cold this afternoon it haild and was Very hard to Bare nothing Strainge

thurs Day y^e 23 this morning there was 600 of the Sick went away for number 4 & it is fair

friday y^e 24 to day I went to ticontirroga & there Lay to night & it rained some

Sart erday y^e 25 Last night it rained very hard to Day I went to the mils and it rained

Sun Day y^e 26 to Day we Sot out for Crown Point and Got there about Sun Set & it is fair

Monday y^e 27 to Day there is nothing of news in Camp^t to Day it is fair wether

tuesday y^e 28 there is nothing Remarcibal it Very Cold and fair wether

Wens Day y^e 29 to Day Coll thomas Arived from the Ile of nors¹⁴¹ & ther is nothing Strange & it is fair

thurs Day y^e 30 there is nothing of news in Camp^t & it is fair to Day

¹⁴⁰ Number of days not given.¹⁴¹ Isle au Noix.

friday y^e 31 to Day we took allowance for four Days of Solt & frech meat & it is fair to Day

Sarter Day y^e 1^d Nov. to Day it is Very Cold & Row winds there is nothing Remarcable in Camps at all to Day

Sunday y^e 2^d this morning it was very Clear & Plesent & nothing Strang to Day in Campt

Monday y^e 3 Day to Day there is nothing of news stiring in Camps to Day it is fair & Cold Coll Willard [out] for albany to Day

tuesday y^e 4^d to Day there is nothing of news a stiring sot in Campt & it is fair

wedns Day y^e 5 Last night it rained some to Day it is Clowdy & Cold nothing Remarcable to Day

thurs Day y^e 6 this morning it was worm & But at night it Blew Up Cold & it is fair & no news to Day

friday y^e 7 nothing Remarcable in Camps to Day it is fair wether

Sarter Day y^e 8 Last night it Begun to rain to Day we took allowance of Pork & Sase for four Days and it was fair

Sun Day y^e 9 Last night it rained & all Day to Day & Snood nothing of news in Camp^t

mon Day y^e 10 to Day it Cleard of Cold & there is nothing of news in Campt to Day

tuesday y^e 11 to Day it Snow^d Some & there is nothing of news in Campt to Day

Wens Day y^e 12 there is nothing Strange in Campt & to Day we took allowance for four Days & it is fair

thurs Day y^e 13 to Day it is very Cold & Squalley and juest at night Begun to Snow there is nothing of news to Day

friday y^e 14 Last night it Snowd a most all night y^e

Snow was about Six j[n]ches Deep & it was Very Cold with all

Sarter Day y^e 15 to Day we took alouance for four Days of Pork and Bread & it is Very Cold to Day

Sunday y^e 16 it is Very Cold to Day & there is nothing of news in Campt to Day

mon Day y^e 17 Day nothing Remarcable in Camp^t to Day But very Cold & fair

tuesday y^e 18 Last night we had orders to Strick our tents Before Sun rise & about 9 aclock & march^t to ticonteroga and Crost y^e Lake about sun set & took alouance for 8 Days & it is fair wether to Day

Wensd Day y^e 19 this morning we marcht about 10 a Clock & nothing Strange hapd to Day & it is fair

thurs Day y^e 20 this morning we marcht a Bout Sun rise & just at night we found some of our sick men almost Burnt Up and it is fair to Day Joseph Smith

friday y^e 21 to Day we marcht very Early & there was no Remarcable Excedant hpend. & it is fair to Day & we Came to orter Creeck¹⁴²

Sarter Day y^e 22^a this morning we Crost orter Creeck & just at night we Campt & no Remarcable Excedent Hapened to Day it is fair

Sunday y^e 23 Last night it was Very Cold to day it is fair & no Remarcable Excedent hapend

mon Day y^e 24 this morning we Came to Cap^t Shoreses & Got some Refreshment & marcht almost to number 4 & Campt

tuesday y^e 25 to Day we marcht jnto number 4 & took alouance of freche meat & Bread for 2 days & then marcht 9 nine miles

¹⁴² Otter Creek.

wedns Day y^e 26 this morning we marcht Very Early
& we went y^e Asehewillets¹⁴³ & Refreshment & then went
to M^{rs} Amos fosters¹⁴⁴ & it is fair

thurs Day y^e 27 to Day we marcht to Peters Bursens
& there Layed

friday y^e 28 Last night it Snowd all night & we marcht
to Litch fieald 25 miles & there Lay to night¹⁴⁵

¹⁴³ Ashevlott, now Amherst, N. H.

¹⁴⁴ Mr. Foster had moved there from Boxford.

¹⁴⁵ As to the paroles in the margin the journalist says:—"Hears all the Proals
that I Got this Yeare 1760.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 231.]

DICKINSON.

29 Thomas Dickinson had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643.

He brought with him his wife Jennet. He was buried 29-1mo., 1662. His will, dated 8 March, 1661-2, proved 17 April, 1662, mentions: wife Jennet, son James and four daughters, but names only Sarah (Essex Probate). Widow Jennet married (2) ———, John Whipple of Ipswich and was buried here 1 Feb., 1686.

Children:

29-1 James², b. 6-7mo., 1640; m. Rebecca ———.

29-2 Mary², b. 27-7mo., 1642; m. 21-10mo., 1666, Abel Langley.⁶³

29-3 Sarah², b. 18 Oct., 1644; m. 1-3mo., 1661, Jeremiah Jewett.⁵⁵⁻¹

29-4 Mercy², b. —8mo., 1646; m. in Ipswich 30 June, 1668, Nathaniel Adams of Ipswich.

29-5 Martha,² b. 9-12mo., 1648; m. in Ipswich 9 Dec., 1669, Wry Quarles of Ipswich.

29-6 Thomas², b. 26-8mo., 1655; buried 30 March, 1659.

29-1 James Dickinson (*Thomas*²⁹) born 6-7mo., 1640; married ———, Rebecca ———.

He died 26 June, 1698. His will, dated 25 June, 1698, proved 1 Aug., 1698, mentions: wife Rebecca, eldest son Thomas, sons James, Samuel and George,

daughters Sarah, Mercy and Mary (Essex Probate, 6 : 30). His widow Rebecca married (2) 7 Jan., 1701-2, Lieut. John Dresser.³⁰⁻¹

Children :

29-7 Sarah³, b. 25 Aug., 1664; m. 18 April, 1684, John Andrews of Boxford.

29-8 Thomas³, b. 21 Nov., 1666; m. Elizabeth Plats⁸⁴⁻⁵.

29-9 Mercy³, bapt. 20 June, 1669; m. 7 June, 1688, John Dresser³⁰⁻⁶.

29-10 John³, b. 24 March, 1671-2.

29-11 Mary³, b. 14 Nov., 1675; m. 30 March, 1696, Joseph Andrews of Boxford.

29-12 James³, b. 30 June, 1678; m. Mary Wood¹¹⁶⁻²³.

29-13 Samuel³, b. 4 Feb., 1680-1; m. Ruth Nelson⁷³⁻¹³.

29-14 George³, b. 6 March, 1683-4; m. Martha Nelson⁷³⁻¹².

29-15 Rebecca³, b. 30 Oct., 1688; d. 9 June, 1689.

29-8 Thomas Dickinson (*James*²⁹⁻¹, *Thomas*²⁹) born 21 Nov., 1666; married 3 June, 1691, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Platts⁸⁴. She died 30 Aug., 1716. He married (2) 27 May, 1717, Damaris, daughter of Thos. Leaver⁶⁵⁻². He died 8 Sept., 1737. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1733-4, proved 31 Oct., 1737, mentions: wife Damaris, sons John, Thomas, who is executor, Jonathan, and Joseph (Essex Probate, 22 : 72). His widow Damaris married (2) 16 July, 1746, Capt. Daniel Hardy of Bradford.

Children :

29-16 John⁴, b. 16 March (bapt. 13 March) 1691-2; m. 7 Jan., 1718-9, Susanna Gage. She died 11 July, 1750. He m. (2) 5 July, 1753, Sarah (Davis) Plats. She was the widow of John Cressey and John Plats⁸⁴⁻¹¹. She d. — Feb., 1789. He d. — Jan., 1786, aged 95 years.

29-17 Thomas⁴, b. 11 March, 1694-5; m. 27 May, 1723, Elizabeth Pickard⁸²⁻²⁴. She d. 16 Feb., 1769. He d. 3 June, 1771.

29-18 Elizabeth⁴, b. 19 April, 1699; d. 1 April, 1708.

29-19 Jonathan⁴ ("David" on Church Rec.), b. 18 Nov., 1701; m. 16 Dec., 1736, Mary Pickard⁸²⁻²⁵. He died 23 July, 1769, in his 68th year. She died 21 Aug., 1776, aged 78 years. (See Essex Probate, 52: 61, for her will.)

29-20 Joseph⁴, bapt. 2 March, 1706-7; m. 12 June, 1732, Sarah Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁴⁸. He died 19 Feb., 1748-9. She died 3 May, 1771. (See Essex Probate, 47: 31, for her will.)

29-12 James Dickinson (*James*²⁹⁻¹, *Thomas*²⁹) born 30 June, 1678; married 16 July, 1701, Mary, daughter of Thomas Wood¹¹⁶⁻³.

He died 5 Jan., 1705-6, aged about 27 years (grave-stone). Administration on his estate granted 2 Dec., 1706, to his widow Mary (Essex Probate, 9: 59). She married (2) in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1708, Daniel Pearson⁸⁰⁻⁴³.

Children :

29-21 Mary⁴, b. 29 Nov., 1703.

29-22 James⁴, b. 31 Dec., 1705; m. 5 March, 1740, Sarah Stickney.

29-13 Samuel Dickinson (*James*²⁹⁻¹ *Thomas*²⁹) born 4 Feb., 1680-1; married 6 April, 1704, Ruth, daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson⁷³⁻¹. She died 27 March, 1760, aged 80 years (Byfield Chh. R.). He died 17 Dec., 1756, aged 77 years. His will, dated 12 Nov., 1756, proved 14 March, 1757, mentions: wife Ruth, daughters Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Searle, Mary, Rebecca, wife of Daniel Tenney, daughter-in-law Sarah Dickinson, widow of son Samuel, deceased, to be executrix; grandchild Mary Noyes; and as children of son Samuel, deceased, Abijah, Oliver, Phebe, Jane and Sarah Dickinson (Essex Probate, 34: 136-7).

Children :

29-23 Samuel⁴, b. 30 May, 1707 m. (pub. 3 March, 1732-3,) Sarah Bailey³⁻³¹. He d. 12 Jan., 1750-1, aged 43 years.

29-24 Elizabeth⁴, b. 17 Sept., 1709; m. 8 Dec., 1737, Samuel Searle.
She d. 1 Aug., 1774, aged 65 years.

29-25 Lucy⁴, bapt. in Byfield Chh. 27 Jan., 1711-2; d. soon.

29-26 Lucy⁴, bapt. in Byfield Chh. 21 July, 1717; m. 4 July, 1739,
Enoch Noyes of Newbury.

29-27 Mary⁴, b. ———.

29-28 Rebecca⁴, b. ———; m. 16 March, 1742, Daniel Tenney.

29-14 George Dickinson (*James*²⁹⁻¹, *Thomas*²⁹) born 6 March, 1683-4; married 2 May, 1705, Martha, daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson⁷³⁻¹. She died 19 April, 1743. He died 18 June, 1732.

Children :

29-29 Sarah⁴, bapt. 3 Feb., 1705; m. 8 Oct., 1730, John George of Amesbury.

29-30 George⁴, bapt. 3 Aug., 1707; m. 10 Jan., 1733-4, Sarah Spofford.

29-31 Rebecca⁴, b. 5 Nov., 1710; m. 22 March, 1732-3, Samuel Metcalf of Ipswich.

DRESSER.

30 John Dresser, "shoemaker," had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643.

He brought with him wife Mary. She died ———. He was buried 19 April, 1672. His will, dated 5 March, 1671-2, mentions: wife Mary, eldest son John, son Samuel and daughter Elizabeth, grandchildren John, Mary and Martha, children of son John, and two daughters (unnamed), children of son Samuel (Essex Probate).

Children :

30-1 John², b. (about 1640); m. Martha Thorley¹¹⁰⁻³.

30-2 Mary², b. 23-2mo., 1642; buried 27 Nov., 1659.

30-3 Samuel², b. 10-12mo., 1643; m. Mary Leaver⁶⁵⁻³.

30-4 Jonathan², b. 8-11mo., 1646; buried 10 Dec., 1659.

30-5 Elizabeth², b. 10 March, 1649-50; m. 10 June, 1680, Jonathan Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻².

30-1 Lieut. John Dresser (*John*³⁰) born (about 1640) ; married 27 Nov., 1662, Martha (probably) daughter of Richard Thorley¹¹⁰. Thomas Thorley of Newbury calls him "beloved brother" and makes him executor of his will, 1713. She died 29 June, 1700. He married (2) 7 Jan., 1701-2, Rebecca, widow of James Dickinson²⁹⁻¹. She died 2 April, 1718. He died 14 March, 1723-4 (Chh. R.) in his 85th year. He may have been in Newbury at the time of his death, as I find the record there as well as on our church list.

Children :

30-6 John³, b. 4-10mo., 1663 ; m. Mercy Dickinson²⁹⁻⁹.

30-7 Mary³, b. 14 July, 1667 ; m. ———, Daniel Thurston. See "Thurston Genealogies," p. 26.

30-8 Martha³, b. 1 Aug., 1671 ; m. in Ipswich 11 July, 1695, Anthony Potter of Ipswich.

30-9 Jonathan³, b. 27 June, 1674 ; m. Sarah Leaver⁶⁵⁻⁵.

30-10 Jane³, bapt. 4 June, 1676 ; m. 13 July, 1698, John Perley.

30-11 Sarah³, b. 4 April, 1678 ; m. 24 Dec., 1701, Richard Boynton¹²⁻¹¹.

30-12 Richard³, b. 24 June, 1679.

30-13 Nathaniel³, b. 27 Aug., 1681 ; m. 13 Nov., 1707, Elizabeth Wentworth.

30-14 Lydia³, b. 14 July, 1684 ; d. ———, 1689.

30-15 Elizabeth³, b. 16 Feb., 1685-6 ; m. 4 April, 1706, Robert Day.

30-3¹ Samuel Dresser (*John*³⁰) born 10-12mo., 1643 ; married 9 Dec., 1668, Mary, daughter of Thomas Leaver⁶⁵.

She died 21 Aug., 1714. Her will, dated 25 July, 1714, proved 12 Oct., 1714, mentions : children Mary, Samuel, Elizabeth, John, Joseph, Hannah, Thomas, Benjamin and Henry (Essex Probate, 11 : 90). "Samuel Dresser, sen^r dyed most suddenly Dec. 28, 1704." (Chh. R.)

Children :

30-16 Mary³, b. — June, 1670 ; m. 4 Dec., 1696, Daniel Foster.

- 30-17 Elizabeth³, b. 2 Dec., 1671; m. (before 23 June, 1695 (Chh. R.)
John Stewart, son of Duncan.
- 30-18 Samuel³, b. 23 Aug., 1673; m. Mary Burpee¹⁹⁻⁶.
- 30-19 John³, b. 1 April, 1676; m. Margaret Acy²⁻⁹.
- 30-20 Thomas³, bapt. 16 June, 1678; buried 18 Aug., 1682.
- 30-21 ¹Joseph³, b. 17 March, 1679-80; m. Elizabeth Kilborn⁶⁰⁻²⁰.
- 30-22 Hannah³, b. 17 Feb., 1681-2; m. (pub. 21 March, 1711-2) Samuel
Potter of Ipswich.
- 30-23 Thomas³, bapt. 10 Feb., 1683-4; d. soon.
- 30-24 Thomas³, b. 4 April, 1685.
- 30-25 Jeremiah³, b. 30 June, 1687.
- 30-26 Benjamin³, b. 23 Sept., 1689.
- 30-27 Henry³, b. 24 April, 1692.

30-6 John Dresser (*Lieut. John*³⁰⁻¹, *John*³⁰) born 4-10mo., 1663; married 7 June, 1688, Mercy, daughter of James Dickinson²⁹⁻¹. She died 12 April, 1751, "aged 82" (Chh. R.).

He died 17 Nov., 1736, "by a consumption" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 Jan., 1735-6, proved 3 Jan., 1736-7, mentions: wife Mercy, eldest son John, sons Nathan, David and Stephen, daughters Abigail, wife of John Abbott, Lydia, Mehitable, Martha, and youngest daughter Rebecca. Value of estate by inventory, £784-14-00 (Essex Probate, 22: 1 and 2).

Children:

- 30-28 Abigail⁴, b. 1 May, 1689; m. 3 Feb., 1714-5, John Abbott.
- 30-29 Lydia⁴, b. 10 Sept., 1691; m. 14 Oct., 1713, Ebenezer Clark²²⁻¹³.
- 30-30 Mehitable⁴, b. 6 July, 1694; m. 23 May, 1722, Thomas Pickard⁸²⁻²².
- 30-31 John⁴, b. 9 Feb., 1696, m. in Newbury 2 April, 1724, Hannah
Boynton¹¹⁻¹²; she d. 28 Nov., 1774 (Line Brook Chh. R.)
He d. 10 March, 1782 (Line Brook Chh. R.).
- 30-32 James⁴, bapt. 1 Oct., 1699; d. 16 Oct., 1699.

¹ Entered twice on record of births; first entry very faint, second entry at the bottom of page very plain. *Joseph*³ was baptized 21 March, 1679-80. No baptism for first entry of birth. I accept second entry as true one. See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, pp. 124 and 125.

- 30-33 Nathan⁴, b. 11 April, 1700 (bapt. 13 April, 1701); m. (pub. 21 April) 1724, Lydia Foster of Ipswich. They settled in Boxford and had children born there.
- 30-34 Martha⁴, b. 11 March, 1701-2; m. 6 Oct., 1730, Jabish Potter of Ipswich.
- 30-35 David⁴ (Daniel on Town Record), b. 21 July, 1704; d. 15 Aug., 1770, styled "Ensign" (Chh. R.).
- 30-36 Stephen⁴, b. 6 July, 1706.
- 30-37 Rebecca⁴, bapt. 16 May, 1708; d. 22 Dec., 1772, unm. (Line Brook Chh. R.). Her will, dated 2 Dec., 1772, proved 4 Jan., 1773, mentions: brother Stephen Dresser to have "that share of land that fell to me out of my late brother David Dresser's estate," brothers John and Nathan Dresser, sister Martha Potter; three daughters of sister Mehitable Pickard; cousins Mehitable Dickinson, daughter of John Dickinson, jr.; Elizabeth Southwick, wife of Isaac Southwick; John Dresser and Jonathan Dresser (Essex Probate, 49: 4).

30-9 Jonathan Dresser (*Lieut. John*³⁰⁻¹, *John*³⁰) born 27 June, 1674; married 31 Oct., 1695, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Leaver⁶⁵⁻².

Children:

- 30-38 Jonathan⁴, b. 6 Aug., 1700; d. 17 July, 1701.
- 30-39 Jonathan⁴, b. 23 July, 1702.
- 30-40 Thomas⁴, b. 7 Nov., 1704.
- 30-41 Sarah⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1706.
- 30-42 Richard⁴, b. 17 Dec., 1708; d. 9 Sept., 1709.
- 30-43 Hannah⁴, b. 19 Aug., 1711.
- 30-44 Nathan⁴, b. 23 Feb., 1715-6.

30-18 Sergt. Samuel Dresser (*Samuel*⁷³⁰⁻³, *John*³⁰) born 23 Aug., 1673, married 13 May, 1700, Mary, daughter of Thomas Burpee¹⁹. She died 13 June, 1732. He married (2) (published in Ipswich, 16 Nov., 1733) widow Sarah Moulton of Newbury. Administration on her estate was granted 8 Aug., 1757, to her son Moses Ordway of Newtown, N. H. (Essex Probate, 34: 247).

He died 2 Nov., 1752, in his 80th year (Chh. R.). His home was probably in Ipswich near the Rowley line.

Children :

30-45 Sarah⁴, b. 7 June, 1701.

30-46 Daniel⁴, b. 14 Mar., 1702-3. He died 1 June, 1789, aged 86 years (Chh. R.) His will, dated 9 Dec., 1788, proved 6 July, 1789, mentions himself as of Ipswich; wife Elizabeth to improve all the estate; son Daniel Dresser, daughters Mary Pickard, Rebecca Palmer, Hannah Bailey, Lydia Pingree and Mehitable Pickard; six children of son John Dresser deceased, viz. : John, Abigail, Mary, Daniel, Nathan and Ann Dresser; grandson John Pemberton Palmer to have one-half reversion of the estate and be executor (Essex Probate, 60 : 99).

30-47 Mary⁴, b. 16 Feb., 1704-5.

30-48 Samuel⁴, b. 23 May, 1707; m. 26 April, 1732, Dorothy Boynton¹²⁻⁵⁹. She died 22 Aug., 1761. He died in Feb., 1798.

30-49 David⁴, b. 12 Feb., 1709-10; m. in Ipswich, 21 Dec., 1737, Mary Kilborne⁶⁰⁻²⁷. His home in Rowley was on Main Street now (1880) owned by Capt. David Saunders.

30-50 Mehitable⁴, b. 14 May, 1712.

30-51 Benjamin⁴, bapt. 17 Oct., 1714; d. 23 June, 1728.

30-52 Hannah⁴, bapt. 26 May, 1717; d. 31 May, 1717.

30-53 John⁴, bapt. 5 April, 1719; d. 30 June, 1728.

30-54 Elizabeth⁴, b. ———; d. 4 July, 1728.

30-19 John Dresser (*Samuel*³⁰⁻³, *John*³⁰) born 1 April, 1676, married 10 Feb., 1702-3, Margaret, daughter of John Aey²⁻². She died 26 March, 1718. He died 23 July, 1717. His estate was divided 28 Nov., 1729; Aaron, oldest son living, to have the real estate and pay sons Thomas and Jacob, their shares (Essex Probate, 16 : 102).

Children :

30-55 Moses⁴, b. 11 May, 1704; d. without issue before 28 Nov., 1729.

30-56 Aaron⁴, b. ———; m. 4 Dec., 1730, Mehitable Scott⁹⁷⁻²¹. Had many children bapt. in Byfield Chh.

30-57 Thomas⁴, b. 3 May, 1711.

30-58 Jacob⁴, bapt. in Byfield Chh., 8 Feb., 1712-3. Had a child baptized in Boxford in 1743.

30-21 Joseph Dresser (*Samuel*³⁰⁻³, *John*³⁰) born 14 March, 1679-80, married 12 March, 1705-6, Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Kilborne⁶⁰⁻⁵. She died 18 Sept., 1711. He married (2) 6 Aug., 1712, Johanna, daughter of Nathaniel Barker⁶⁻⁴. She died 14 Oct., 1747. Her will, dated 5 Sept., 1747, proved 1 Aug., 1748, mentions: brother James Barker, sister Mary Scott, sister Mercy Gage and eldest child (unnamed) of son Abel Dresser. "Eliphalet Kilborn physician," executor (Essex Probate, 28: 71).

He "dyed from home 26 March, 1718" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Johanna, 1 Oct., 1718 (Essex Probate, 12: 205). The estate was divided 3 Nov., 1730; widow Johanna and children Jeremiah, Jane, Hannah, Amos, Abel, and Elizabeth each receiving a portion (Essex Probate, 16: 98).

Children by wife Elizabeth:

30-59 Jane⁴, b. 27 May, 1707; m. 1 Jan., 1728-9, Jeremiah Hobson⁴⁷⁻⁹.

30-60 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 3 July, 1709; m. in Haverhill, 3 Dec., 1735, Mehitable Bradley of Haverhill.

30-61 Hannah⁴, b. 2 Sept., 1711.

Children by wife Johanna:

30-62 Amos⁴, b. 9 May, 1713; was a physician. He died 22 Sept., 1741 in his 29th year (gravestone).

30-63 Abel⁴, b. —————

30-64 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 9 Dec., 1716; d. 30 May, 1736.

DUMMER.

31 Mr. ——— Dummer our "Book of Grants" page 51, under date of 1661, mentions a parcel of land "in the Marsh field at the farme house wher Domer dwelt," and page 54 "in the Marsh field wher Mr Dumers farme house stood."

He had a grant of land here before 1639, which Roger's Company bought of him; he then had a new grant in Newbury. (See Shatswell.)

ELITHORP.

32 Thomas Elithorp had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford Street, 1643. This lot with rights soon became the property of Richard Clark and remains (1883) in the possession of his descendants. The following is all of interest I have been able to find of record concerning Thomas Elithorp or his family:

14 May, 1654, widow Abigail Elithorp, Hugh Smith and John Pickard petitioned the General Court for probate of the will of Thomas Elithorp; mention is made of eldest son and three youngest children. 1 Nov., 1654, the case is referred to the Ipswich Court. 6 April, 1668, "Abigaill Jones sometimes wife vnto Thomas Elithorp of Rowley deceased and Nathanill Elithorp sonn of sayd Thomas Elithorp, and Henry Ryley and Mary his wife, and Joseph Pickworth and Abigaill his wife Daughters vnto the aforesd Thomas Elithorp" give power of attorney to "our loveing Brother John Elithorp." (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips. 220).

Children:

32-1 Nathaniel², b. ———; m. Mary Batt.

32-2 Mary², b. ———; m. 12-8mo. 1656, Henry Riley⁸⁹.

32-3 Abigail², b. ———; m. ——— Joseph Pickworth.

32-4 John², b. 13-3mo., 1643; m. ——— Mary ———.

32-1 Nathaniel Elithorp (*Thomas*³²) born ———, married 16 Dec., 1657, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Batt of Newbury (who mentions her with her daughter Mary in his will, 18 June, 1674; Essex Deeds, 4 Ips. 151). She died 9 Jan., 1709-10. He lived in Ipswich from

about 1660 to 1676. He died 10 May, 1709. His will, dated 8 May, 1709, proved 27 June, 1709, mentions : wife Mary, son Nathaniel and "each daughter" without names. (Essex Probate, 10 : 62).

Children :

32-5 Mary³, b. 4 Jan., 1658-9; m. 21 June, 1677, Samuel Smith¹⁰⁰⁻¹.

32-6 Thomas³, b. in Ipswich, 15 March, 1662; died 8 June, 1689.

32-7 Abigail³, b. in Ipswich, 9 Dec., 1665; died soon.

32-8 Margaret³, b. in Ipswich, 24 July, 1672; m. 21 Jan., 1688-9, Samuel Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁸.

32-9 Nathaniel³, b. in Ipswich, 10 July, 1675; m. 3 Dec., 1700, Hannah Bradstreet. He died 28 Sept., 1718.

Their children were :

I *Margaret*⁴, b. 15 Oct., 1701. II *Daniel*⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1703.

32-10 Abigail³, b. 16 March, 1678-9; m. 17 July, 1700, Gershom Nelson⁷³⁻²².

32-11 Sarah³, b. ———; m. 5 March, 1685, Josiah Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁶.

32-4 John Elithorp (*Thomas*³²) born 13-3mo., 1643. Was of Manchester with wife Mary 1695 (Essex Deeds, 11 : 98). He died in Rowley, 5 May, 1719, "an aged man" (Chh. R.). His widow Mary died 21 March, 1723-4.

Unclassified :

32-12 "*Henry Elithorp* an adult man" was bapt. in our church, 7 Dec., 1712.

32-13 *Mrs. Hannah Elithorp* dismissed 19 Oct., 1707, from our church to "the old (or Middle) church," in Boston.

32-14 *Mary Elethorp* m. in Ipswich, 27 May, 1700, Francis Plummer.

32-15 *Sarah Elithorp* m. 19 Sept., 1703, Nicholas Wallingford.

32-16 *Martha Elethorpe* m. 10 Dec., 1713, Joseph Miller.

32-17 *Abigail Elithorpe* m. 20 May, 1713, Richard Leighton⁶⁶⁻⁸.

ELLSWORTH.

33 Jeremiah Ellsworth married 2 Dec., 1657, Mary, widow of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰. She was buried 24 May, 1687. He married (2) 13 May, 1689, Sarah, daughter

of Deacon Maximilian Jewett⁵⁴. She died 16 Aug., 1746, "aged 85 or 6." (Chh. R.) He died 6 May, 1704.

Child by wife Mary :

33-1 Rebecca², b. 2 May, 1659.

Children by wife Sarah :

33-2 Sarah², bapt. 27 July, 1690; m. 24 Nov., 1709, George Hibbert. He was "Ruling Elder" of the church in Line Brook Parish and died 29 April, 1750. (Line Brook Chh. R.) His will, dated 20 Feb., 1749-50, proved 11 June, 1750, mentions: wife (unnamed) children James, Thomas, and Mary Hibbert. (Essex Probate, 29: 132). Widow Sarah died 8 April, 1767.

33-3 Jeremiah², b. 5 Dec., 1692; m. Hannah Tenney.

33-3 Jeremiah Ellsworth (*Jeremiah*³³) born 5 Dec., 1692, married (published 22 Nov.) 1712, Hannah Tenney (probably dau. of Thomas¹⁰⁸⁻⁴). She died a few days after her husband. He was styled "Lieut." and died 28 Jan., 1779, in his 87th year.

Children :

33-4 Sarah³, b. 17 April, 1714; m. 13 Aug., 1744, Eben Hidden⁴⁵⁻²³.

33-5 Thomas³, b. 26 March, 1716; m. Lucy Hidden⁴⁵⁻²⁷.

33-6 Hannah³, b. 14 Jan., 1717-18; d. 24 Dec., 1742, "with a cancer." (Chh. R.)

33-7 Jeremiah³, b. 30 Dec., 1719; m. Mary Clark²²⁻³⁶

33-8 Jonathan³, b. 13 Jan., 1721-2; m. Eunice Tenney.

33-9 Nathaniel³, b. 16 April, 1724; d. 10 Oct., 1728.

33-10 Margaret³, b. 12 June, 1726; d. 30 Oct., 1728.

33-11 Nathaniel³, b. 18 Feb., 1728-9; m. Mary Smith.

33-12 An infant³, d. 23 July, 1731, "without baptism." (Chh. R.)

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXI. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1884. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

MEMORIAL OF JOHN BERTRAM.

BY EDWARD S. ATWOOD.

READ MONDAY, FEBRUARY 4, 1884.

IN the palmy days of the Roman empire, when a man grew eminent in art and literature, or had rendered distinguished service in the forum or on the battle-field, it was the custom of the Senate to pass a decree declaring that the man "had deserved well of the state." This grave and formal action served a double purpose; it was an appropriate civic testimonial to the man who had given the highest possible evidence of his devotion to the common weal, and at the same time it encouraged and inspired other men to follow his illustrious example. The custom of the Roman senate was an admirable precedent. It is well for any state or community to formally emphasize its appreciation of men who in any walk in life, or any department of work, have not only secured individual success, but have gone further, and made that success the reason and the instrument for promoting the general welfare. This civic recognition is after a fashion a reward for service rendered, but what is more, and more

important, it is a healthy stimulus to like exertions on the part of others, a stimulus greatly needed in a state of society, where selfishness is so apt to be the sovereign law. It helps, also, to look at the outcome of homely virtues and honest purposes in the concrete, to unthread the web of some life, that has made itself felt as a power, and find that its influence has not been secured by brilliant talents and exceptional genius, but that the common every-day excellences of industry and perseverance and economy and fidelity are both the warp and the woof of its substance; and most helpful and healthful of all is the revelation that, even in a selfish world, unselfishness is counted as the whitest item in the record of any life, that when men are gone, they are estimated by what they expended rather than by what they accumulated, and that when the sum total of individual assets is forgotten, the community keeps fresh in its memory, the largess and liberality of a life, that was opulent and blossoming with kindly and generous charities.

A sketch of the life of Capt. John Bertram must of necessity be a story of one of these significant personal histories. The thing that makes the name of John Bertram so fragrant in this community is not the fact of his eminent business success. Prosperity of that sort is not exceptional in the annals of American life. He is chiefly remembered for the way in which he reached success and for the use which he made of his success when it was reached. And of the two, this last item is the more salient, the more distinct and crystalline in the public thought. How Capt. Bertram became what he was is not known by many; but what he was, and continues to be, to this community, is recognizable in our public institutions of benevolence, in scores of the homes of the honest poor, where his dead hand kindles day by day, the fires that warm and cheer,

and defy the wintry rigors of our bleak coast, in hospitable houses of refuge, where from January to January he spreads the table and prepares the bed for age and want. And so it is most fitting that this Institute should put his name on record among its annals of builders and benefactors of the municipality, as one who has deserved exceedingly well of the community.

John Bertram was born in the Isle of Jersey, Feb. 11, 1796. His family were residents of the Parish of St. Saviour to which parish his ancestry, as far back as he was able to trace it, had always belonged. The ancient parish church is still standing. The Bertram family belonged to the middle class, in the somewhat peculiar society of the unique island, which is both French and English. The maiden name of Capt. Bertram's mother was Mary Perchard. His education was commenced in a French school on the island. He was first placed under the care of a male teacher, but somewhat later sent to a woman's school, and the year before leaving Jersey he was a pupil in an English school. When the old home was broken up in 1807, by the emigration of the family to America, John was the only one of the household who understood English, and to the end of a long life he retained his knowledge of the two languages.

From his earliest recollection, Capt. Bertram had heard the plan of emigration discussed, but it was not until six children had been added to the household that it was finally carried out. There were three boys and three girls in the family when they left Jersey, the oldest eleven years of age; the youngest, six months. In July, 1807, they embarked in the ship "Alert" of, and bound to, Baltimore. The voyage was long and uncomfortable, and the ship, proving leaky, put into Boston, Sept. 1, 1807. Here Capt. Bertram's father came into communica-

tion with Capt. Pinel of Salem to whom he had brought letters of introduction. Capt. Pinel advised the family not to go elsewhere, but establish themselves in Salem, and acting on that advice the senior Bertram came to this city and set up his home. John was sent to school to Master Hacker to complete his education. Two years later in 1809, the senior Bertram opened a grocery store, and John was taken from school to serve as general assistant. The business venture proved unsuccessful, and the next year the elder Bertram built a house and workshop on Central St., still retaining the boy in his employ. It was soon found that John had no mechanical taste, and wearying of the uncongenial work, he made up his mind to follow the sea, which was the grand passion of the Salem boys of that day. It is hard, in this time of rotting wharves and decayed commerce, to realize the marine enthusiasm of that earlier date, and yet recalling the years when the famous East Indiamen were discharging their costly cargoes along Derby street, and loaded drays rattled along the rough pavements, and every departure and arrival of ships had thrown over it the color and glow of romance, it is easy to see with what enthusiasm a boy would welcome the exchange from a dingy workshop for the freshness of the open sea, and the adventure in foreign ports. In December, 1812, Captain Bertram, then sixteen years old, shipped for his first voyage, on board the ship "Hazard," bound for Alexandria and Lisbon, and sailing under a British license to secure her from capture. He was rated on the vessel's list as a boy, and received five dollars a month. The ship arrived at Alexandria Jan. 13, 1813, where she took in a cargo of flour and proceeded to Lisbon, reaching that port sometime in February. At Lisbon the vessel loaded with salt and sailed for America, reaching Portland in the June or early July of 1813; and

from Portland young Bertram secured passage to Salem in a coaster, arriving home in the middle or latter part of the summer.

The boy's first experience encouraged him in his chosen pursuit, and after a few weeks on shore he shipped as cabin boy in November, 1813, on board the private armed schooner "Monkey," Captain Glover." The vessel sailed for Charleston November 27, but was hardly out of the harbor when she was pursued by an enemy's ship, and chased into Gloucester where she laid for several days. Hoping at last that the coast was clear, she weighed anchor early in the morning and started on her voyage, but before noon found a frigate in hot pursuit of her. A timely snow squall hid the vessels from each other, during which the "Monkey" escaped, and proceeded, sighting no other sail, until off Charleston, when she was again chased and again eluded her pursuer, reaching Charleston December 29.

Captain Bertram remained with the vessel until March, when he was discharged, and on March 1, 1814, he shipped at Charleston on board the privateer "Herald," Captain Miller. The "Herald" was a vessel of 300 tons burden, carrying 125 men and 9 guns. She cruised for a while about the Western islands and Madeira, and then sailed for Portugal. During the cruise they captured a British packet in ballast, and with others, Captain Bertram was put on board of her as a prize crew and ordered to Charleston or Savannah. But fortune turned against them, and they in turn were captured by the "Lacedemonian" frigate and carried to Bermuda and were transferred to the prison ship "Alicant." A fleet was about to sail for England under convoy, and as seamen were scarce it was arranged to ship a part of the prisoners as sailors. Among the men detached for

this service was Captain Bertram, who sailed for Liverpool December 14, 1814. The vessel proved unseaworthy and, unable to put back to Bermuda, put into St. Thomas leaking badly. Here several American vessels were found at anchor, and the prisoners leaving their captain in the lurch, made their escape to their countrymen, and in two days reached Porto Rico. Here they went on board an American vessel and started for home, but within forty-eight hours were captured a second time and sent to Barbadoes. They remained at Barbadoes while a frigate was fitted to carry a cargo of prisoners to England, for which country they sailed in the early part of 1815. During the voyage they received rough and harsh treatment at the hands of their captors until they were near England, when they spoke the ship "Liverpool Packet" of and from Boston who informed them that peace had been concluded. On arriving at Plymouth, the prisoners were sent on board the prison-ship where they remained until June. They left Plymouth in June of 1815, in a British brig which was crowded with prisoners. The vessel was bound for New York, but when off the coast the prisoners compelled the captain to put into Boston, and landing there Captain Bertram walked to Salem, reaching home very much the worse for wear.

On reaching Salem Captain Bertram learned that the privateer to which he had been attached had made several captures and he proceeded to New York to receive his share of the prize money. Allowing himself only a brief interval of rest, he shipped in September in 1815 on board a brig commanded by Captain Groce bound for Fayal and Pernambuco. The vessel put in at Maranham, and later on went to Para and Martinique, reaching Salem on the return voyage in April, 1816. The next month, May, 1816, Captain Bertram shipped in the brig "Betsey,"

Captain Shillaber, bound for the Mediterranean, thence to Buenos Ayres. At this latter port a cargo of hides was taken for Boston, where the vessel arrived in August, 1817. Before the end of the month the indefatigable sailor was afloat again, this time in the brig "Abby M," Captain Wilson, bound for Martinique. While at Martinique they encountered a furious hurricane, whose tremendous force compelled them as their only chance of escape to slip the cable and put to sea. The expedient was only partially successful. They had escaped one danger to encounter another. The violence of the storm compelled them to cut away the masts to save themselves from wreck. Riding out the gale in safety they rigged jury masts and got into St. Thomas, where the vessel was condemned as unseaworthy, and Captain Bertram took passage for Boston arriving in November, 1817. The following month, December, 1817, he sailed from Salem in the bark "Patriot," Captain Fry, bound to Genoa, thence to Gallipoli. Freighting there with a cargo of oil, the vessel sailed for St. Petersburg, arriving August 18, and reaching Salem the following October. He next shipped as mate on the brig "Eunice," Captain Wardwell, for Gibraltar, thence to Bahia and home where he arrived August, 1819. In October, he sailed on the same vessel, under the command of Captain Rice, bound for India. Here the brig loaded with coffee for Amsterdam, arriving at that port July, 1820, reaching home in September.

In October he shipped again for the same voyage, but the price of coffee was found to be so high that the vessel proceeded to Batavia and thence to Sumatra, where she finally secured a cargo and sailed for Antwerp. While at Antwerp the vessel was ordered home. Captain Bertram then shipped as mate on the brig "Java," Capt. W. H. Neal, bound for Batavia. Failing to find coffee there the

vessel proceeded to Mocha, and in October, 1822, sailed for Genoa, arriving March, 1823. It was during this voyage that Captain Bertram first conceived the idea of doing business in the Mozambique channel. There being no demand for coffee, the brig was delayed in Genoa waiting orders until July, when she sailed for Marseilles and took in a cargo of wine, returning to Salem in Oct., 1823.

On reaching home after this voyage, Captain Bertram was married to Miss Mary Smith, and in December following sailed in the "Java," Captain Proctor, for Mauritius. The vessel arrived in March, and loading with sugar arrived back in Salem in July, 1824. On the voyage home the "Java" touched at St. Helena, and while here Captain Bertram became convinced that a light assorted cargo made up of what he called "nick-nacks" would be likely to sell well. On reaching Salem he confided his impressions in a quiet way to a few others, who were so satisfied with the soundness of his judgment that they joined with him in chartering the schooner "General Brewer," which was loaded with an assorted cargo and sailed from Boston in August, 1824, on the day that La Fayette entered the city.

The schooner proved to be leaky, and the voyage to the equator was long and uncomfortable. Near the line the "Brewer" fell in with the brig "Elizabeth," Captain Story. Captain Bertram knew that the brig had stopped at St. Helena on her last trip, and he at once suspected that she was bound on the same errand as himself. From suspecting he at last grew certain that he had a rival in his venture, and prepared himself for a trial of speed, but the "Elizabeth" proved herself a faster sailer than the "Brewer." Not to be defeated in his purpose Captain Bertram waited until dark and then in spite of the remon-

strances of the mate, ordered the deck load, consisting of 10,000 feet of lumber to be thrown overboard. In the morning the "Elizabeth" was nowhere to be seen, and the "Brewer" proceeded to St. Helena. As she entered the harbor, Captain Bertram enquired of the pilot in regard to American shipping in port and found the "Elizabeth" had not arrived. Before the anchor was fairly down, Captain Bertram was on shore negotiating for the sale of his cargo. Within forty-eight hours he had disposed of it to advantage, and the "Brewer" was nearly ready for sea when the "Elizabeth" made her appearance to find the market fully stocked.

From St. Helena he proceeded to Pernambuco to sell three hundred kegs of powder, and there taking in a load of hides he left for Boston where he arrived in January, 1825. In company with others he purchased the schooner "Velocity" of one hundred and twenty tons, and in February sailed for St. Helena. Not finding a ready market there he kept on to the Cape of Good Hope and went up the African coast, hearing that there was opportunity for trade in various ports. The business centres were found to be under the control of the Portuguese government, and the American vessel was warned off by the authorities; so the "Velocity" stretched away for Patagonia, and on arriving was hauled up the Rio Negro to fresh water where she was caulked and sheathed. Disappointed in a cargo Captain Bertram sent the schooner to Buenos Ayres while he remained behind to collect hides and beef. The "Velocity" on her return brought the news of war with Brazil, and Captain Bertram loading the vessel with beef sailed to Montevideo, where he disposed of his cargo to the Brazilian authorities. Returning to the Rio Negro in May, he sailed for home in June. Touching on the way at Bahia he purchased a brig in which he

went back to Rio Negro, sending the "Velocity" home. Loading the brig with horns, hides and beef, he left on the return voyage in October and reached home in Dec., 1826, having been absent nearly two years. This enterprise Captain Bertram in later days considered one of the most successful voyages he had ever made.

In February, 1827, he made another trip to Rio Negro, arriving back in August. The "St. Michael's" was then purchased and left for the same port in October (1827). From there Captain Bertram despatched the vessel home, while he remained to arrange for larger business; but both vessels returning before his preparations were completed, he was forced to submit to further delay, and did not reach home until August, 1829. Now for the first time in many years he allowed himself a breathing spell and remained on shore seventeen months. In 1830 he bought one quarter of the ship "Black Warrior," and taking command of her sailed in December of that year. During that voyage he went to Madagascar, the African coast, Bombay and Mocha. He sailed from the latter port in July for the Seychelles islands, thence to Zanzibar, to Brava, to Lamoo where he took in two hundred frails of dates, thence to Majunga (Madagascar) where he completed his lading, sailing for home in January, 1832, and arriving in March. It was the last time he commanded a vessel. His severe and unintermitting labor had told on a naturally vigorous constitution. From 1812 to 1832, a period of twenty years, he had kept every power of mind and body on the stretch, and nature demanded what he had so fairly earned, some respite from arduous toil.

Though freed from the exposure and exhaustion of active life at sea, he had no idea of folding his hands and sitting idle. He continued in trade with Michael Shepard, Na-

thaniel Weston, and others; but, during the winter of 1834, it became evident that he was still overworked, and by the advice of physicians, he started on a journey, April 20, 1835. He set out in primitive fashion, with horse and chaise and a trunk strapped to the axle, and was absent until the following October. During this extended trip, he made himself familiar with large parts of New England. It often delighted him in his latter days to recount the homely incidents and experiences of this, the first journey which he ever took for anything but business.

In March, 1837, his wife died; and added to his trouble, were business complications, brought on by the financial stringency of that critical year. He, however, pulled through these difficulties without shipwreck, and the next year, 1838, sent a vessel to Bombay and Mocha. In the course of this year, he was married to Clara, widow of Capt. J. H. Millet. In January, 1841, he sailed for Europe, revisiting the old home in Jersey. In the autumn he was elected a member of the Legislature, as he was subsequently in 1857 and 1863.

In 1847, he commenced business with Para, on his own account, and continued it until 1857. In 1847, his wife died; and June 27, 1848, he married Miss Mary Ann Ropes, who survives him.

In 1848, he commenced business with California. On December 22 of that year, he despatched the brig "Eliza," Capt. Perkins, which was the first vessel sent from the States after the discovery of gold, and the third vessel which arrived from any port. The "Eliza" was the first vessel to reach Sacramento, where she was sold to serve as a receiving ship. He subsequently built a number of ships for the trade, most of them clippers, some of them very large. From 1852 to 1858, he gradually narrowed the range of his commercial business, until at last he

confined it to the Zanzibar trade. In 1856, he became interested in western railroads and carried into the new business, the energy and caution and foresight which had characterized him in other departments of activity. His ability, here, as elsewhere, commanded success, and his faculty for organization enabled him to spend his last years with his business so well in hand, that he was free from anxiety, and relieved from over-burdensome labor. In his quiet office he shaped his plans and dotted on the map the ports to which to send his ventures, and held in his hand the leash of the ships that went to and fro on his errands.

It was the Divine ordinance that his last years should be years of trial to one so active and energetic. The busy limbs were condemned to inaction, the busier brain was limited in its workings — only the old love of doing good retained its immortal freshness. "I want to live," he often said, "so long as I can do good, no longer." Yet these years of seclusion were not sad years to him. He had the kindest and most tender ministry of household affection. The world, into which he could not go, came to him. The faces of old friends cheered his solitude. The daily journals kept him abreast with the whirl of the outside life. Choice books afforded him companionship. His seclusion was only the quiet of harvest time, when summer suns have lost their fierceness and winter winds have not begun to blow — the October of life, when all is profoundest rest. He had no business complications to adjust, no unsatisfied ambitions to gratify. Serene and secure in his more than fourscore years of honorable and estimable living, he waited for his change of worlds to come. It came at last, but not with suddenness of shock and surprise. As often in his voyages outward or homeward bound, he had seen the continents he was leaving grow slowly dim with distance, till they melted into the blue of the horizon, so

gently he drifted from these coasts of time, sinking well remembered headland after headland till he felt the surge and swell of eternity's sea, and then he was with God and the hereafter. Having reached a serene and contented old age, honored and beloved by the whole community, he died March 22, 1882, at the ripe term of eighty-six years.

Capt. Bertram was a remarkable specimen of a man who believes that success in business is reducible to law. He never allowed himself to be dazzled with the dream of some unexpected good fortune. He recognized the fact that there is no certainty of prosperity, without the constant exercise of the homely virtues of prudence, industry, and perseverance, and back of all, a sturdy unfaltering purpose. He succeeded because he made up his mind in the beginning to succeed; and all through life made everything tributary to that determination. He did not consider his prosperity exceptional, in the sense that he had reached it because he was an elect man; his theory was, that any man might be prosperous, who was willing to comply with the antecedent conditions. He frequently exhibited great interest in young men, and criticised habits and practices, which he thought would prove obstacles to their success. So certain was he that what is called good fortune, is a science, and an intelligible science, that he frequently remarked that he had noted down in a little diary, some things which would be helpful to young men; things whose truthfulness had been confirmed to him by more than fourscore years of experience. In that diary occurs this passage, written as the conclusion reached as the result of a deliberate and clear visioned survey of what was confessedly and exceptionally a successful business life.

"It will be natural for persons to enquire, how from a poor boy, I became rich. Many reasons I could give.

1. I gave my mind and energy to everything I undertook.

2. I was very economical, but never mean.

3. I used a great deal of self-denial, never going on pleasure for the sake of it; and I always kept respectable company.

4. Never using to this day, either liquor or tobacco in any form; and only a little wine, daily, for these three years, by the advice of my doctor. This had a great deal to do with my prosperity, not only by great saving, but it insured business, which was of great importance, as I had neither relative nor friend of the least influence, and only such of the last as I made by my course through life.

5. Although I never learned to spend money, this did not deter me from giving to the needy, nor to good objects."

It would be difficult to find a more concise or more self-commending compendium of practical wisdom than these five brief entries. The scrupulous use of time and force, self restraint, a sturdy sovereignty of purpose, and an open heart and hand to human want; these elements of strength and prophecies of success in life are all stated in simplest phrase. Until they have been disproved by honest trial resulting in failure, they may fairly stand as causes of business prosperity. Besides this Capt. Bertram had "the courage of his convictions." What he believed to be right, that he tried to do. When a mere boy, he promised to abstain from intoxicating drinks, and he kept his word faithfully in a profession and among surroundings that might have shaken the firmest purpose. Once, on his return from a voyage, he was enticed by his shipmates into a saloon in New York. The glasses were filled and placed in glittering line before the company, but, before the health went round, he remembered his mother's face

and recalled his plighted word ; and, making excuse for a moment's absence, he went out of the door and ran at full speed towards the wharves, where he found a vessel bound for Providence, to sail that evening, and, securing passage, he hid himself till night for fear his comrades might find him, and persuade or force him out of his scruples. A young man of that firmness of purpose was sure to get on in the world. At one time, being in a foreign port where gambling was legalized, he purchased a ticket in a lottery, which drew a large prize. At first he was highly elated, but on sober second thought he concluded that if schemes of that sort fascinated him so much, there was something wrong and perilous about them, and so, struggling as he was for a livelihood—and with dollars not over plenty in his purse—and so,—can this generation believe it?—he *returned the money*; and that was the beginning and end of his investments in that immoral line. The old proverb has it that "straws show which way the wind blows;" but these things were not straws, but strands in character, evidencing the toughness of their moral fibre. Fortitude in the presence of plausible temptation ; how noble a thing it is ; alas, how rare !

The wealth, so hardly and honestly earned, was dispensed with a glad and generous liberality. Capt. Bertram's private charities were innumerable. For him to learn of want was to make certain that he would attempt to alleviate it, and he was always in the way of learning of it. He was beset behind and before, in person and by letter. His house and office were whispering galleries always resonant with the voices of real or pretended need ; and yet he was seldom, if ever, impatient of the multiplicity of the demands made upon him. "Charity," he said once, "what merit is there in charity ? It pleases me to give it, and I don't know how, but somehow it seems to pay about

ten per cent on the investment." It was the recognition in business phrase of the integrity of the Divine assurance that "He that watereth, shall himself be watered." His public benefactions were munificent. His gifts to the Salem Hospital, his establishment of the Bertram Home for Aged Men, his legacy to the Children's Friends' Society, his Fuel Fund kept in trust by the city, his contributions during the war, and since the war in the interests of the soldiers, his liberal donations for the education of the freedmen, his other disbursements, making a list too long for recital here, are a part of the common knowledge. It is risking nothing to say that no other citizen of Salem, was ever so profuse in well considered liberality.

During the whole course of her corporate life, Salem has been adding eminent names to the historic roll of those who are worthy to be kept in remembrance. ENDICOTT the governor, whose hand was so potent in moulding early New England, and giving permanent shape to her political institutions; STORY the jurist, than whom no man more distinguished has ever sat on the American Bench; BOWDITCH the navigator, who unriddled and read the shining runes of the heavens, and, disentangling the confusion of the stars, ranged them in order to show and light the high road across the seas; HAWTHORNE the author, the latter day mystic, to whom the realities of life were in large part dreams, and who overlaid them all with the color of his moods, till their magic seemed greater than their meaning, and the wedding music of his marriage of fancy with fact, rose clear and entrancing through the noisy air while a charmed world listened,— these, and others of large, if not equal, fame, are already catalogued in the city's annals of renown. The municipality is not making room for meaner company when it adds to the illustrious roll, the name of JOHN BERTRAM, the great merchant and philanthropist.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XXI, page 80.]

33-5 Thomas Ellsworth (*Jeremiah*³³⁻³, *Jeremiah*³³)
born 26 March, 1716, married 4 Aug., 1743, Lucy, daughter of Ebenezer Hidden⁴⁵⁻¹². She died ———. He died ——— Sept., 1775.

Children :

33-13 Hannah⁴, b. 19 Aug., 1744; m. 10 April, 1766, Zachariah Beal, Jun., of Newbury.

33-14 Edward⁴, b. 25 March, 1747; m. 5 April, 1770, Sarah Dickinson. She died 18 Jan., 1771. He m. (2) 2 March, 1772, Mary Jewett. He died 1 Nov., 1821.

33-15 Thomas⁴, b. 22 Feb., 1749-50; m. 21 Jan., 1772, Lucy Lowell.

33-16 William⁴, b. 13 Nov., 1752; m. 30 March, 1773, Mary Potter of Ipswich. She died 9 May, 1819. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and died 21 Feb., 1812, aged 59 years.

33-17 Lucy⁴, b. 22 Sept., 1755; m. 23 Sept., 1778, Jeremiah Hobson.

33-18 Jonathan⁴, b. 11 Dec., 1757; m. in Ipswich, 9 Feb., 1780, Anna Mitchel of Ipswich. He died 29 July, 1809.

33-7 Jeremiah Ellsworth (*Jeremiah*³³⁻³, *Jeremiah*³³)
born 30 Dec., 1719, married 29 Oct., 1741, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Clarke²²⁻¹⁴. She died 10 Dec., 1742, in her 25th year (gravestone). He married (2) ———, Anna ———.

Child by wife Mary :

33-19 Infant⁴, d. 16 Oct., 1742, "unbaptized." (Chh. R.)

Children by wife Anna :

- 33-20 Joseph⁴, b. 26 Jan., 1745-6.
 33-21 John⁴ (bapt. Joseph), b. 16 Nov. (bapt. 15 Nov.), 1747.
 33-22 Jeremiah⁴, b. 30 Aug., 1749.
 33-23 Samuel⁴, b. 7 Aug., 1751.
 33-24 Aaron⁴, b. 5 Oct., 1753.
 And perhaps others.

33-8 Jonathan Ellsworth (*Jeremiah*³³⁻³, *Jeremiah*³³) born 13 Jan., 1721-2, married in Newbury, 20 Feb., 1753 Eunice, daughter of William Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻²⁹. She was born 20 May, 1730 and died 31 Dec., 1813, aged 83 years. He died 27 Feb., 1769. (Line Brook Chh. R.)

Children :

- 33-25 Eunice⁴, b. 4 Oct., 1754; m. (pub. 19 April, 1796) James Brown of Hamilton.
 33-26 Hannah⁴, b. 16 Oct., 1756. } never married.
 33-27 Sarah⁴, b. 4 Aug., 1758. }
 33-28 Jeremiah⁴, b. 13 Nov., 1760; killed and buried on the Island of Guadeloupe. Never married.
 33-29 Jonathan⁴, b. 13 June, 1763; moved to Avon, Maine.
 33-30 William⁴, b. 30 March, 1765; moved to New York State.
 33-31 Daniel⁴, b. 12 May, 1767; m. 2 July, 1800, Dorcas Foster. Their son *Jeremiah*⁵ is now (1883) living here.

33-11 Nathaniel Ellsworth (*Jeremiah*³³⁻³, *Jeremiah*³³) born 18 Feb., 1728-9, married 11 Aug., 1752, Mary Smith. They died in June, 1775.

Children :

- 33-32 } Infant twins d. 22 July, 1753.
 33-33 }
 33-34 Martha⁴, b. 8 Feb., 1755; m. 1 Feb., 1781, Josiah Stickney.
 33-35 David⁴, b. 31 Jan., 1756 (bapt. 6 Feb., 1757); m. 26 July, 1781, Mary Kezer.
 33-36 Jacob⁴, b. 28 Sept., 1759; d. 27 Jan., 1762.
 33-37 Mary⁴, b. 16 Aug., 1762; m. 30 April, 1784, Joseph, son of Nathan Brocklebank¹⁶⁻²⁶.
 33-38 Jacob⁴, b. 22 Aug., 1764; m. 4 May, 1785, Sarah Todd.
 33-39 Hannah⁴, b. 5 Jan., 1767.

FOSTER.

34 William Foster 1661. See Register, Vol. 30, page 83.

GRANT.

35 Widow Jane Grant had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford St., 1643. Her husband, Thomas Grant, came with her to this country in 1638, probably to Boston. The date of his death is not seen. She was taxed in 1653, for two cows. Her death is not of record. The history of this family is well set forth in the affidavit of Samuel Stickney given below.

Children all born in England :

35-1 John², m. Mary ——,

35-2 Hannah², m. 1mo., 1650, Edward Hazen⁴⁴. He was buried 22 July, 1683. She m. (2) 17 March, 1683-4, George Browne of Haverhill. He d. 31 Oct., 1699. She d. — Feb., 1715-6 (Register, Vol. 33 : 229).

35-3 Frances², m. in Newbury, 2 Oct., 1653, Solomon Keyes of N., soon of Chelmsford.

35-4 Ann², m. 4-11mo., 1658, Robert Emerson of Haverhill.

35-1 John Grant (*Thomas and Jane*³⁵) born in England, married ——, Mary ——. He died without issue, 18 March, 1696-7. Many interesting papers are on file in the Probate office concerning the settlement of his estate, one of which is as follows : "I Sam^{ll} Stickney Sr of Bradford do testifie & say That I came over from England to New-England in the same ship wth Thomas Grant & Jane Grant his Wife, who brought over wth them Foure Children, by name John, Hannah, Frances, & Ann, whome I was well acquainted with, & next or near neighbours unto in Rowley. And y^e said John being deceased, I do affirm that the Sisters of John Grant above named, now by marriage known by y^e names of Hannah Browne,

Frances Keyes, & Ann Emerson are y^e same y^t came over wth their Father & Mother, & by them owned wth said John for their children." Sworn to 20 July, 1698. His widow Mary died 16 Feb., 1697-8. Her will, dated 2 Feb., 1697-8, mentions: sister Susannah Todd [wife of John Todd¹¹²], sister Wood [wife of Thomas Wood¹¹⁶] cousin John Todd named executor.

Her maiden name was probably "Hunt." See will of John Todd¹¹² wherein he mentions "bro. hunt."

HADLEY.

36 George Hadley settled in that part of Rowley now Bradford, 17 Dec., 1655. He bought of William Wilde¹¹⁵ of Ipswich, the grantor's house, barn and lands in Rowley near Haverhill (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips. 497). 9 Oct., 1660, he gives a mortgage of his farm in Rowley to Thomas Dickinson²⁹; "which I purchased of William Wiles of Ipswich" (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 14). In 1665, he was of Rowley (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 451). He may have lived a short time in this parish.

HARRIMAN.

37 Leonard Harriman believed to have been of the first company and then a minor. He bought, in 1667, of John Todd, the house lot laid out to John Spofford¹⁰³ on Bradford Street. His wife was Margaret; she was buried 22 Oct., 1676. He died 6 May, 1691. His will, dated 12 May, 1691, proved 29 Sept., 1691, mentions: son Matthew to have land in Haverhill; son Jonathan; daughters Hannah Boynton and Mary Harriman; and grandson Matthew son of Matthew (Essex Probate). For many

of the following facts I am indebted to the researches of Hiram N. Harriman, Esq., of Georgetown.

Children :

- 37-1 John², b. 16-3mo., 1650; killed at Bloody Brook with Capt. Lathrop, 18 Sept., 1675.
 37-2 Matthew², b. 16-6mo., 1652; m. Elizabeth Swan.
 37-3 Hannah², b. 22-3mo., 1655; m. 26 May, 1674, Caleb Boynton¹²⁻².
 37-4 Jonathan², b. 5-10mo., 1657, Sarah Palmer⁷⁸⁻⁶.
 37-5 Mary², b. ———; m. 25 June, 1691, Samuel Cooper²⁴⁻².

37-2 Matthew Harriman (*Leonard*³⁷) born 16-6mo. 1652, married in Haverhill, 22 Dec., 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Swan¹⁰⁷⁻¹. He owned a house in Haverhill and was living there at the time of his marriage, though then a member of our church. He was of Haverhill and aged about 70 years, 8 May, 1722, when he gave a deposition concerning the bounds of land in Haverhill. (Essex Deeds, 39 : 153.) See Haverhill Records for births of his sixteen children, and his marriage with Mary Caller as second wife. Perhaps careful study might show that his son Matthew was entitled to some of the honors.

Children : (bapt. in our church).

- 37-6 Elizabeth³, bapt. 6 Feb., 1675-6.
 37-7 Matthew³, bapt. 24 Sept., 1676.
 37-8 Hannah³, bapt. 4 Aug., 1678.

37-4 Jonathan Harriman (*Leonard*³⁷) born 5-10 mo., 1657, married ———, Sarah, daughter of John Palmer⁷⁸. She died 30 June, 1688. He married (2) 19 Aug., 1691, Margaret, widow of Samuel Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁸, and daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp³²⁻¹.

His grave in Georgetown, Mass., is marked by a slate stone bearing this inscription "Here Lies Burried | The Body of | M^r Ionathan | Herreman who | Died Febr^y 15 | 1741 in y^e 85th | year of His Age."

His will, dated 12 June, 1734, proved 19 April, 1742, mentions: wife Margaret; sons Leonard; Nathaniel; John; Samuel; and Jeremiah who is to have real estate and take care of his mother; daughters Margaret Boynton; Mary Nelson; and Sarah Hazen. (Essex Probate, 25:18.) Widow Margaret died 25 January, 1754, "very aged."

Child by wife Sarah:

37-9 Margaret³, b. 19 Aug., 1686; m. 6 June, 1711, Jonathan Boynton¹²⁻¹⁵.

Children by wife Margaret:

37-10 Jonathan³, b. 15 July, 1692; d. 20 Nov., 1711.

37-11 Leonard³, b. 5 Oct., 1694; m. Martha Plummer.

37-12 Nathaniel³, b. 31 Dec., 1696; m. Mehitable Spofford.

37-13 Mary³, b. 11 Nov., 1698; m. (pub. 11 May) 1728, Jacob Hale of Boxford. She m. (2) 1 Feb., 1732-3, Jeremiah Nelson⁷³⁻³⁴.

37-14 Sarah³, b. 19 March, 1700-1; m. 1 Oct., 1723, Samuel Hazen of Boxford. They moved to Shirley, Mass., in 1749. She d. there 1 Aug., 1794.

37-15 John³, b. 13 June, 1703; m. Jane Bailey.

37-16 Samuel³, b. 12 Nov., 1705; m. Jane Colman.

37-17 Jeremiah³, b. 22 Sept. (bapt. in Byfield Chh., 4 Sept.) 1709; m. Patience Perley.

37-11 Leonard Harriman (*Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) born 5 Oct., 1694; married in Newbury, 5 July, 1715, Martha, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁴) Plummer. She was born 2 March, 1696-7, and died 6 Aug., 1733, aged 36 years and 5 months. (Gravestone in Georgetown.)

He died 18 Feb., 1785, aged 92 years.

Child:

37-18 Jonathan⁴, b. 2 April, 1715 (bapt. in Byfield Church 8 April, 1716); m. 23 Dec., 1736, Mary Chaplin²¹⁻²². She died 20 Feb., 1772, in her 63d year. He m. (2) (pub. 6 June, 1772) Martha, daughter of Nathan and Barbara (Davis) Plummer. She was born 24 Aug., 1733, and died 11 Nov., 1825, aged 93 years. He died ——— 1801.

37-12 Lieut. Nathaniel Harriman (*Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) born 31 Dec., 1696; married 25 Aug., 1720, Mehitable, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Bisbee) Spofford. She was baptized 10 May, 1698.

He was a lieutenant in the army and died in front of Louisburg, 13 Oct., 1745. His will, dated 13 March, 1744-5, proved 18 Nov., 1745, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons Samuel and Moses; daughters, Abigail, wife of Samuel Kezer; Mehitable, wife of Jonathan Plummer; and Margaret Harriman; granddaughter Harriman [Rosamond⁵, b. 6 Jan., 1744-5] daughter of son Nathaniel, late of Bradford, deceased (Essex Probate, 26: 202).

Children:

37-19 Abigail⁴, b. 8 Oct., 1721; m. 20 April, 1742, Samuel Kezer. She died 29 March, 1809, aged 87 years.

37-20 Nathaniel⁴, b. 22 March, 1722-3; m. 21 May, 1742, Hannah Colman of Newbury. He died 26 Oct., 1744, aged 22 years, "of Bradford, but a member of this church" (2nd Parish Church Record). His widow Hannah m. (2) 1 Oct., 1745, Joseph Palmer of Bradford.

37-21 Mehitable⁴, b. 10 March, 1727; m. 6 June, 1744, Jonathan Plummer, son of John and Rebecca Plummer.

37-22 Samuel⁴, b. 23 May, 1732; m. 21 Dec., 1752, Elizabeth Stickney. She died 16 Jan., 1801, aged 70 years (gravestone in Georgetown). He m. (2) 3 Dec., 1801, Huldah Nelson, dau. of Solomon⁷³⁻⁵⁹. She was born 31 Aug., 1747, and died 5 March, 1848, aged 100 years and 6 months, retaining her faculties to the last. He was styled "Elder," and died 17 Sept., 1803, aged 71 years (gravestone in Georgetown).

37-23 Margaret⁴, b. 23 Feb., 1734-5; m. 25 April, 1752, Moses Burpee¹⁹⁻³³.

37-24 Moses⁴, bapt. in 2nd Chh., 10 April, 1737, died 24 Aug., 1784.

37-15 John Harriman (*Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) born 13 June, 1703, married (pub. 7 May) 1726, Jane, daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Walker) Bailey³⁻¹² of Bradford, where she was born, 4 Feb., 1706.

He died 25 Jan., 1753, aged 50 years. His will, dated 10 Sept., 1751, proved 19 March, 1753, mentions: wife Jane; sons John; Enoch; Leonard and Thomas; daughters Jane; Margaret and Anne; brother Thomas Wood to be executor (Essex Probate 31:101). His widow Jane m. (2) 18 June, 1761, Israel Hazen, and died 8 May, 1803, aged 97 years (Israel Hazen died 2 Jan., 1784, aged 83 years).

Children:

- 37-25 Enoch⁴, b. 18 May, 1727; d. 24 Aug., 1736.
- 37-26 Jane⁴, b. 24 June, 1729; d. 23 Aug., 1736.
- 37-27 John⁴, b. 17 Oct., 1731; m. 26 Dec., 1751, Mary Plummer.
- 37-28 Leonard⁴, b. ——— d. 1 Sept., 1736, aged 2½ years.
- 37-29 Enoch⁴, bapt. 29 Aug., 1736; m. Martha Palmer. See fifth generation.
- 37-30 Leonard⁴, b. 12 March, 1739; m. 13 Dec., 1763, Rosamond Harriman, dau. of Nathaniel³⁷⁻²⁰.
- 37-31 Jane⁴, b. 27 March, 1741; m. (pub. 30 July, 1760) John Dresser of Boxford.
- 37-32 Thomas⁴, b. 19 Jan., 1744; m. 28 Sept., 1766, Martha Pool.
- 37-33 Margaret⁴, b. ———; m. 9 Feb., 1775, Samuel Smith.
- 37-34 A son⁴, b. 12 June, 1749; d. 17 June, 1749, aged 5 days.
- 37-35 Anne⁴, b. 13 Aug., 1750.

37-16 Samuel Harriman (*Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) born 12 Nov., 1705, married in Newbury, 16 Oct., 1729, Jane, daughter of Thomas Colman of Newbury. She was baptized in Byfield Church 6 April, 1712.

Children:

- 37-36 Samuel⁴, b. 23 Feb., 1731-2; d. 13 Sept., 1736, aged 4½ years.
This was the first child baptized in our 2nd Parish Meeting-house.
- 37-37 Jane⁴, born 10 Nov., 1733; d. 28 Sept., 1736, aged 3 years.
- 37-38 Dudley⁴, b. 9 March, 1734-5; d. 27 Sept., 1736, aged 1½ years.
- 37-39 Phebe⁴, b. ———; d. 29 July, 1745, aged 8 years.
- 37-40 Anne⁴, b. 8 Oct., 1739.
- 37-41 Asa⁴, b. 30 Jan., 1742.
- 37-42 Nathaniel⁴, b. 16 Sept., 1747; d. 1 Oct., 1747, aged 14 days.

37-17 Jeremiah Harriman (*Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) born 22 Sept. (baptized in Byfield Church, 4 Sept.) 1709 ; m. 17 April, 1735, Patience, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Cummings) Perley. She was born 20 March, 1704-5, and died 20 May, 1777, aged 72 years. He died 30 Jan., 1753, aged 44 years.

Children :

37-43 Lucy⁴, b. ———; d. 25 Feb., 1755, aged 18½ years.

37-44 Jeremiah⁴, b. 25 July, 1740; m. 1 Aug., 1769, Anna, dau. of Daniel and Edna (Plummer) Poore. She was born 7 Feb., 1746-7, and died 6 June, 1791. He m. (2) (pub. 28 Feb., 1792) Sarah Dole. She died 25 Feb., 1824, aged 71 years. He died same day aged 84 years. His home was in Boxford.

37-45 A son⁴, b. 21 Sept., 1745; d. 29 Sept., 1745, aged 8 days.

37-46 William⁴, b. 7 Jan., 1747; m. 31 Oct., 1765, Rebecca Pearson.

37-29 Enoch Harriman (*John*³⁷⁻¹⁵, *Jonathan*³⁷⁻⁴, *Leonard*³⁷) baptized 29 Aug., 1736; married 5 June, 1759, Martha Palmer. Their home was in Haverhill, where she died 3 Dec., 1815. He died 16 Sept., 1823.

Children (born in Haverhill) :

37-47 Martha⁵, b. 25 Dec., 1761; m. Caleb Webster of Haverhill.

37-48 Sarah⁵, b. 15 May, 1764, died unmarried.

37-49 Peggy⁵, b. 27 April, 1767; m. Samuel Adams.

37-50 Annie⁵, b. 13 Aug., 1771; m. James Everton of Derry, N. H.

37-51 Enoch⁵, b. 12 March, 1775; m. Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah (Fowler) Brocklebank. She was born 4 Oct., 1774, and died 7 June, 1860. He died 10 April, 1844. Their children were :

I *John*⁶ b. 18 May, 1795; m. Cordelia Farmer. He d. 10 April, 1879.

II *Sarah*⁶, b. 22 Oct., 1796; m. Thomas Merrill, (2) Dr. Charles Cook. She d. 21 Oct., 1860.

III *Phebe*⁶, born 8 March, 1798; m. Nathan Hardy, (2) Augustus Hayward. She d. 26 Aug., 1874.

- IV *Lavinia*^d, } twins, b. 19 { m. John B. Hardy.
V *Lucinda*^d, } July, 1800; { m. Jacob Jewett. She
 } { d. 14 Nov., 1884.
- VI *Enoch*^d, b. 30 June, 1802; m. Mary A. Hilliard. He
 d. 31 May, 1878.
- VII *Hiram*^d, } twins, b. 9 { m. Eliz. Boynton (2) Sarah S.
 } June, 1804. { Spofford. He d. 7 May, 1876.
VIII *Henry*^d, } { m. Clarissa Boynton.
- IX *George*^d, b. 13 Nov., 1806; m. Eliza Peabody.
- X *Mary*^d, b. 18 March, 1809; m. John Killam.
- XI *Jonathan K.*^d, b. 21 Dec., 1811; m. Mary Smith.
- XII *William H.*^d, b. 30 June, 1814; m. Olive Peabody.
 He d. 23 April, 1884.
- XIII *Eliza P.*^d, b. 10 March, 1817; m. William Ricker.
 She d. 19 Aug., 1884.

HARRIS.

38 William Harris had a two acre house-lot 1643. He brought with him wife Edee or Edith.

He was brother of Daniel³⁹ with whom he moved to Middletown, Conn., about 1652.

Child born here :

38-1 Mary², b. 1-5mo., 1645; m. in Middletown, Conn., 18 April, 1664,
John Ward of M.

39 Daniel Harris, "wheelwright," not of the first company, but an early settler. He brought with him wife Mary. He sold his property here 1652, and moved to Middletown, Conn. He was brother of William³⁸ (see his letter page 6, Chh. R.).

Child born here :

39-1 Mary², b. 2-2mo., 1651.

40 Thomas Harris had a two acre house-lot 1643. He sold all his estate in Rowley, 1644, to Richard Holmes⁴⁸ and Richard Bailey⁴.

1654, Thomas Harris of Ipswich, "seaman," and Martha his wife, give a deed confirming the sale of 1644 to Holmes and Bailey, of all estate in Rowley (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips. : 427). His descendants are still in Ipswich.

41 John Harris had a two acre house-lot 1643 ; free-man 26 May, 1647. He brought with him wife Bridget who was buried 4 Aug., 1672. He married (2) 27 Oct., 1677, widow Elizabeth Wells. She was buried 29 Dec., 1679. The probate of her will, "made in her widowhood," was consented to by John Harris 28 June, 1680. (Essex Probate on file). He married (3) ———, Alice ———.

He died "aged" 15 Feb., 1694-5. His will, dated 8 Jan., 1691-2, proved 27 March, 1695, mentions: wife Alice and a marriage contract; sons Nathaniel; John who had already lands at Haverhill "y^t I purchast of Thomas Aires;" Timothy named executor; daughter Mary Allen; and grandchildren John and Eleazer Harris, sons of Nathaniel (Essex Probate on file).

The will of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, 3 July, 1655, mentions: "The children of my cousin John Harris of Rowley, viz.: Elizabeth, Nathaniel, John and Mary" (Essex Probate).

Children by wife Bridget:

41-1 Elizabeth², b. ———; m. 11 March, 1661-2, Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich. She died before 1686.

41-2 Nathaniel², b. ———; m. Elizabeth Hazen.

41-3 John², b. 8-8mo., 1649; m. Esther ———. This is the "Under Sheriff" of Ipswich. (See Ipswich Antiquarian Papers, Vol. III, No. XXXVI).

41-4 Thomas², b. 7-8mo., 1651; died soon.

41-5 Mary², b. ———; m. ———, William Allen of Salisbury.

41-6 Timothy², b. 1-9mo., 1657; m. Phebe Pearson⁸⁰⁻¹¹.

41-2 Nathaniel Harris (*John*⁴¹) born ———; married 5 April, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Hazen⁴⁴. She was born 8 March, 1650-1. She died ———.

He died 24 April, 1732, "Aged, after long confinm^t." (Chh. R.).

29 June, 1703, Nathaniel Harris of York, formerly of Rowley, conveys land in Rowley to John Todd (Essex Deeds, 58 : 88) ; perhaps this was Nathaniel⁴¹⁻⁷.

Children :

41-7 Nathaniel³, b. 6 Jan., 1670-1.

41-8 Bridget³, b. 26 Nov., 1672; m. 30 Jan., 1692-3, Joseph Boynton¹²⁻⁸.

41-9 Elizabeth³, bapt. 1 Aug., 1675; d. 25 Oct., 1694.

41-10 John³, b. 12 June, 1677.

41-11 Hannah³, b. 10 May, 1679.

41-12 Sarah³, b. 9-2mo., 1681.

41-13 Jane³, b. 12 March, 1683-4.

41-14 Eleazer³, b. 30 Oct., 1686.

41-15 Edward³, b. 25 Jan., 1688-9.

41-16 Elizabeth³, b. 3 Nov., 1694.

41-17 Job³, bapt. 29 May, 1698. He may have been of Ipswich, and his will proved 8 Oct., 1771 (Essex Probate, 47 : 114).

41-6 Deacon Timothy Harris (*John*⁴¹) born 1-9mo., 1657; married 24 Aug., 1682, Phebe, daughter of John Pearson⁸⁰.

She died 15 or 16 Oct., 1732. He was deacon of our church 1 Feb., 1707-8, and died 24 March, 1722-3 (Chh. R.), in his 66th year (gravestone). His will dated 23 March, 1722-3, mentions : wife (unnamed) ; son John as residuary legatee and executor ; son-in-law Nathaniel Hammond ; son Stephen to have lands in Littleton ; grandchild Phebe Harris ; daughters Sarah, Phebe, Brid-

get, Dorcas, Elizabeth and Hannah (Essex Probate 13 : 310).

Children :

41-18 Joseph³, b. 22 May, 1686. He was given his share of his father's estate and signed acquittance 4 April, 1718, and died before his father. Witnesses testified in court, 24 Sept., 1723, that they saw him sign the said deed and that he is now dead (Essex Probate 15 : 27-8).

41-19 Sarah³, b. 25 Sept., 1688.

41-20 Phebe³, b. 7 Dec., 1690; m. 20 Aug., 1723, Deacon Edward Payson. She died 12 Nov., 1765, in her 75th year (gravestone). He died 1 March, 1769, in his 75th year (gravestone).

41-21 Bridget³, b. 17 Dec., 1692; m. (pub. 30 Jan., 1713-4) Nathaniel Hammond of Ipswich.

41-22 Dorcas³, b. 19 June, 1694; m. (pub. 8 Sept.), 1716, Jacob Kilbourne⁶⁰⁻²².

41-23 John³, b. 11 Oct., 1695; m. Mary Waite.

41-24 Mary³, b. 9 March, 1697-8; m. 3 Feb., 1718-9, Thomas Burpee¹⁹⁻¹⁰.

41-25 Stephen³, b. 10 June, 1700; was of Littleton, 10 Jan., 1723-4 (Essex Probate 15 : 28).

41-26 Elizabeth³, b. 28 Dec., 1701.

41-27 Hannah³, b. 7 Nov., 1704.

41-23 John Harris (*Deacon Timothy*⁴¹⁻⁶, *John*⁴¹) born 11 Oct., 1695; married in Ipswich, 11 June, 1728, Mary Waite of Ipswich.

She died 9 Sept., 1749 (Chh. R.). He married (2) 7 April, 1752, Elizabeth Hodgkins, daughter of John and Abigail Hodgkins. She was baptized in our church 2 Dec., 1711, and died —, 1794. He died 18 July, 1774 (Chh. R.). His will, dated 13 Dec., 1771, proved 30 Aug., 1774, mentions : himself as "of Ipswich;" wife Elizabeth and the goods she brought with her at marriage ; son John to have one-half the farm and mills standing thereon, excepting dwelling house, barn and land under

same; son Timothy to have the other half of farm and mills together with all the dwelling house, barn and land under same; children of daughter Hannah Stacy, dec'd, viz.: Hannah, Mary, Ruth, Abigail and Joseph; children of daughter Phebe Dole, deceased (unnamed); sons John and Timothy executors (Essex Probate 50: 220-1). His home in Ipswich was set off from Ipswich to Rowley, 1784. His associations were wholly with us and he was a member of our church.

Children (born in Ipswich, baptized in our church).

41-28 Mary⁴, bapt. 16 March, 1728-9; d. 2 Sept., 1747, "a young woman" (Chh. R.).

41-29 John⁴, bapt. 11 Oct., 1730; m. 30 July, 1766, Eunice Thurston. She died 21 Sept., 1775, in her 39th year (gravestone). He died 20 Sept., 1808, aged 78 years (gravestone). Left no male issue.

41-30 Hannah⁴, bapt. 7 Jan., 1732-3; m. 13 March, 1755, John Stacey of Gloucester.

41-31 Phebe⁴, bapt. 20 April, 1735; m. 6 June, 1754, Nathan Dole of Newbury.

41-32 Timothy⁴, bapt. 28 Aug., 1737; m. 7 May, 1765, Eunice Jewett, dau. of Jeremiah⁵⁵⁻⁴⁵. She died 29 Aug., 1829, aged 90 years (gravestone). He died 11 March, 1818, aged 81 yrs. (gravestone).

41-33 An infant⁴, d. 21 Feb., 1741-2; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

HASELTINE.

42 Robert Haseltine, freeman, 13 May, 1640, from Biddeford, County of Devon, England, had a two acre house-lot 1643. He married 23-10 mo., 1639, Anna ——— (the first couple married here). She died in Bradford 26 July, 1674.

He was very early a resident of that part of Rowley now Bradford, and was chosen one of the selectmen there 1668.

He died in Bradford 27 Aug., 1674. His will, dated 25 Oct., 1673, proved 29 Sept., 1674, mentions: wife Anna; sons David; Abraham; Robert and Gershom; daughters Anna; Deliverance and Mercy, and grandchild Anna Kimball, daughter of Caleb Kimball (Essex Probate).

Children:

- 42-1 Anna², b. 1-2mo., 1640; m. in Ipswich, 7 Nov., 1660, Caleb Kimball of Ipswich.
- 42-2 Mercy², b. 16-8mo., 1642; m. in Salisbury, 16 April, 1661, Benjamin Kimball.
- 42-3 David², b. ———; m. in Merrimac Village, 26-9mo., 1668, Mary, dau. of Deacon Maxi: Jewett⁵⁴. He lived in Bradford, was many years town clerk and captain of a military company. He died 31 Aug., 1717.
- 42-4 Mary², b. 14-12mo., 1646; died in infancy.
- 42-5 Abraham², b. 23-3mo., 1648; m. 7 Oct., 1669, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Longhorne⁶⁸. He was town clerk of Bradford many years. He died there 28 April, 1711.
- 42-6 Deliverance, b. 25-1mo., 1651; buried 14-5mo., 1654.
- 42-7 Elizabeth², b. 15 Jan., 1652-3; buried 18-5mo., 1654.
- 42-8 Deliverance², b. ———; mentioned in her father's will; m. 12 Dec., 1672, Nathaniel Dane of Andover; had a large family of children, and died 15 June, 1735, aged about 81 years.
- 42-9 Robert², b. 7-9mo., 1657; m. in Bradford, 21 July, 1680, Elizabeth, dau. of Deacon Maxi: Jewett⁵⁴. She died 22 Nov., 1708. He m. 2nd, ———, Hannah ———. He died 8 Mch., 1728-9, in his 74th year (gravestone in Bradford).
- 42-10 Gershom², b. 31 Jan., 1661-2; m. in Bradford, 23 June, 1690, Abiel Dalton. He was in the Canada voyage; died 16 Oct., 1711.

43 John Haseltine, freeman 13 May, 1640; brother of Robert⁴², and probably younger, as his name follows that of Robert in deeds to and from them; had a two acre house-lot 1643, which he sold 30-2mo., 1656, to Thomas Crosby²⁸ (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips.: 230); was soon

of Bradford, thence about 1660 of Haverhill, where he died 23 Dec., 1690, aged about 70 years. His wife was Jane or Joan who died "aged" 17 July, 1698. Savage says she was Joan Anter, servant to Mr. Holman of Biddeford, County of Devon, and member of the Boston Church 1643. His will, dated 17 Aug., 1689, proved 31 March, 1691, mentions: wife Jane and children as given below (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 43-1 Samuel², b. 20-12mo., 1645; m. in Haverhill, 28 Dec., 1670, Deborah, dau. of Peter Cooper²⁴. He died in Bradford, 10 Aug., 1717, aged 72 years (gravestone in Bradford).
 43-2 Mary², b. 9-10mo., 1648; m. ———, Nathan Webster, son of John Webster of Ipswich; they lived in Bradford (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips. : 398).
 43-3 John², b. ———; m. in Ipswich or Haverhill, 17 July, 1682, Mary, dau. of Philip Nelson⁷³⁻¹. Lived in Haverhill, and was deacon of the church there.
 43-4 Nathaniel², b. 20-7mo., 1656; was of Haverhill. He m. — Dec., 1680, Deliverance Robie of Hampton. She died 20 Dec., 1686. He m. 2nd, 20 July, 1688, Widow Ruth Jaques. He died 14 Jan., 1723-4.

HAZEN.

44 Edward Hazen.

(See Register, Vol. 33, p. 229, April No.)

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 48, Vol. XXI.]

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann L. wife of William Carroll, who died June 26, 1835. Æt. 22 years.

Sleep sweet soul and take thy rest,
God thought it best to call thee hence,
For thee eternity is given for innocence,
Resigned in Heaven.

Also their son, John A. L., died May 10, 1833. Æt. 7 months & 7 days.

God takes the good, too good to stay,
And leaves the bad, too bad to take away.

In memory of George Luther, son of Luther and Eliza Cate, died March 11, 1848, aged 18 years.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs} Sarah Chadwell, wife to M^r Moses Chadwell, who dec'd May 8th 1726, Aged 83 years.

Here lyes buried the body of M^{rs} Lois Chadwell, Aged 65 years. Dec'd Febr'y y^e 28th 1737-8.

In memory of Mr. Harris Chadwell, an officer of the Revolution, who died Aug. 26, 1834, Aged 88 years. (By his surviving son.)

In memory of Mrs. Ruth, wife of Mr. Harris Chadwell, who died Jan. 30, 1834, Aged 83 years. (By her surviving son.)

In memory of Harris Chadwell, Jr., who died Feb. 8, 1833, *Æt.* 55.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

In memory of Polly, wife of Harris Chadwell, Jr., who died Jan. 30, 1819, *Æt.* 34.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mrs. Lucy Chadwell, wife of Harris Chadwell, Obt. Oct. 10, 1802, *Æt.* 22.

Harris Chadwell, son of the above, Obt. Sept. 22, 1803, Aged 16 months.

The righteous are taken from the evil to come.

In memory of Mr. Moses Chadwell, who died July 13, 1826, *Æt.* 52.

Heavy the stroke, the anguish deep,
When we were called to part;
But 'twas a wise Almighty hand
Order'd the dreadful dart.

In memory of Mrs. Sally, wife of Mr. Moses Chadwell, who died Jan. 31, 1819, *Æt.* 47.

Her work was done, well done we trust,
And the omniscient Lord,
Saw fit to give his handmaid rest,
And take to her reward.

In memory of two children of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell.

Benjamin, died,
Aug. 3, 1803; *Æt.*
11 months & 3 days.

Thomas, died,
Aug. 17, 1803,
Æt. 4 years.

Farewell sweet babes, we part in pain;
We only part to meet again.

In memory of Lucy, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Dec. 9, 1817, *Æt.* 13.

Come hither mortal, turn thine eye,
Then go thy way, prepare to die;
Consider well that die you must,
One day like me return to dust.

In memory of Sally, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Sept. 9, 1820, *Æt.* 13.

Friends nor physicians could not save,
My mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine me here,
Since Christ has call'd me to appear.

In memory of Lydia, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Aug. 30, 1829, *Æt.* 19.

The struggling warfare now is past,
No more will thou be called to fight;
Thou hast received that crown at last,
The hope of which was thy delight.

William Chadwell, died July 29, 1849, Aged 59 years.

Sacred is the wife's deep sorrow,
Sacred is the children's grief!
Look above and comfort borrow,
God alone can give relief.

In memory of Sally Newhall, wife of William Chadwell, who died March 15, 1831, *Æt.* 38.

As blooms the flower, so sweetly in the eye,
When, while we gaze, as glowing beauties die,
The swelling waves of Jordan now she's past,
And Canaan's blissful shores appear at last.

Sarah F. Chadwell, daughter of William & Sally N. Chadwell, died in Providence, R. I., Feb. 19, 1849, *Æt.* 28.

And we have parted, sister; thou art gone;
Gone in thine innocence, meek suffering one,
Thy weary spirit breathed itself to sleep
So peacefully, it seemed a sin to weep.

Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Henry S. & Fanny Chalk,
died Oct. 7, 1836, Æt. 1 year & 8 months.

Sleep tender form, thy race is run,
And pain shall rend thy heart no more,
Thy life's brief journeying is done,
For thou hast reached a peaceful shore.

Charles Plummer, son of Plummer and Almira Chesley,
died Oct. 9, 1835, aged 9 months.

As the sweet flower that scents the morn,
And withers in the rising day,
Thus lovely was this infant's dawn,
Thus swiftly fled its life away.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r Thomas Cheever, who
died March 14th, Anno Dom. 1734, aged 30 years & 17
days.

In memory of M^{rs} Hannah Cheever, who died Nov.
10th, 1793, Æt. 37.

In memory of M^{rs} Anne Cheever, who died Oct. 3^d,
1793, Æt. 32.

You see, my friends, as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I;
As I am now, so you must be,
Prepare for death, and follow me.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Cheever; *A soldier of the
Revolution*, who died Jan. 28, 1823, Æt. 90.

Receive O earth, his faded form,
In thy cold bosom let it lie,
Safe let it rest from every storm,
Soon must it rise no more to die.

¶ Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Cheever, wife of
Thomas Cheever, who died Nov. 23^d, 1809: Æt. 71.

O earth, thou dearest friend,
The sweetest and the best;
Welcome the hour, my aged limbs
Are laid with thee at rest.

Miss Betsy Cheever, died April 15, 1855, Aged 74 years & 10 months.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Cheever, who died April 19th, 1825, *Æt.* 65.

No kind physician ere could save
This dying mortal from the grave;
The grave can not contain him here,
When Christ his Saviour shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Thomas Cheever, who died Dec. 25th, 1828, *Æt.* 63.

Take comfort Christians when your friends
In Jesus fall asleep;
Their better being never ends,
Then why dejected, weep?

In memory of Miss Anna Cheever, who died Sept. 2, 1834, *Æt.* 43.

Though bound to earth by dear and tender ties,
As health declined her mind was calm and bright;
Her death was but an opening to the skies,
A glorious entrance to eternal life.

In memory of Mr. John Cheever who died Aug. 12, 1834, *Æt.* 44.

His course is run, his spirit's fled,
He joins the mansion of the dead;
He now lies cold, but now his soul,
Will live till ages cease to roll.

In memory of two children of Mr. Joseph and Mrs. Hephzibath Cheever.

Anna, died Sept. 16, 1816,
Æt. 2 years.

Joseph Warren, died Oct.
9, 1821, *Æt.* 18 months.

Beneath this tomb two infants lie,
Say, are they lost or saved?
If death by sin, they sinned for they lie here;
If heaven by works, they can't in heaven appear.
Revere the sacred page, the knot untied;
They died, for Adam sinned;
They live, for Jesus died.

In memory of William Bassett, son of Mr. John & Mrs. Betsey Choat, who died May 25, 1833, *Æt.* 20 months & 5 days.

Sweet babe no more, but seraph now,
Before the throne, behold him bow,
His soul enlarged to angels' size
Joins in the chorus of the skies.

Here lyeth y^e body of John Clifford. Died June y^e 17th 1698, in y^e 68 year of his age.

In memory of Lydia Clough. During a long illness she exhibited an example of cheerful patience rarely equalled, and died April 17, 1836, aged 18 years & 9 days.

Polly Clough,¹ died May 11, 1863, Aged 68 years & six months.

In memory of Sally W., daughter of Mr. James & Mrs. Polly Clough, who died Oct. 10, 1833, in her 18th year.

Early, not sudden, she left this vale of tears and went, we trust, to heaven.

In memory of Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. James & Mrs. Polly Clough, who died Jan. 28, 1843, in her 29th year.

Rest precious dust, till the voice of the archangel and the trump of God shall call thee forth.

Melvin Franklin, son of Franklin & Mrs. Orpah H. Clough, died July 29, 1835, *Æt.* 7 months.

This lovely bud was young and fair,
Call'd hence by early doom,
Just came to show how sweet a flower,
In paradise would bloom.

¹Daughter of Zachariah Atwill; married James Clough, who died in Savannah about 1820, of yellow fever.

Orpah Casendana, daughter of Franklin and Orpah H. Clough, died Sept. 28, 1836, Aged 5 weeks.

So fades the lovely blooming flower,
Frail smiling solace of an hour;
So soon our transient comforts fly,
And pleasure only blooms to die.

In memory of Mr. Elias Clough, died May 31, 1872, Æt. 63 years.

He giveth his beloved sleep.

In memory of Mrs. Susan Erskin, a native of Alney, Maine, and wife of Mr. Elias Clough, died in Lynn, Aug. 25, 1849, Æt. 39.

Also their daughter, Emma Addala, died Dec. 18, 1849, Æt. 4 years, 4 mos.

Sarah A., wife of William H. Coates, died Jan. 17, 1849, Æt. 26.

We are parted but a moment,
Earth's best ties are never riven,
They are only reaching upward,
To a union pure in heaven.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Coates, who died Sept. 6, 1798, Æt. 24.

In memory of Benjamin Coates of Boston, who died Dec. 2, 1827, aged 61 years.

Samuel Wilde Coggeshall (Mariner) son of Capt. Timothy & Celia Coggeshall of Taunton. Born July 30, 1784; sometime a pressed man in the British Navy. Drowned in Saugus River, May 1, 1814.

Also Frances Dickson, 2^d wife of Timothy Coggeshall. Both deposited in this grave.

To the memory of Timothy, son of Timothy and Re-

beccah Coggeshall, & Grandson of J. Bulfinch of Boston, who was drowned in Salem, Sept. 4, 1823, Aged 4 years & 6 months.

Anna Breed, daughter of Timothy & Rebecca Coggeshall, and Granddaughter of J. Bulfinch, died March 29, 1827, *Æt.* 3 months.

Rebecca Bulfinch, wife of Timothy Coggeshall. Born in Boston, 1787. Died in her native city Oct. 6, 1829. An early member of the M. E. Church in Lynn. Erected by her eldest son.

Nehemiah, son of Nathaniel and Ruth Collins, aged 3 years & 2 months. Died May y^e 7th 1718.

Here lyes y^e body of Martha, daughter of Nathaniel & Ruth Collins, aged 10 years & 7 months. Dec^{'d} Aug. y^e 3^d 1729.

Here lies the body of William Collins, Esq., who departed this life May the 18, 1767, in the 78th year of his age.

Mary Collins,
Aged 8 years
& 6 months.
Died July, 1748.

Daniel Collins,
Aged 3 years & 6 months.
Died July, 1748.

The Children of Jedediah and
Hannah Collins.

In memory of Samuel Collins, who died Sept. 27, 1855, *Æt.* 72.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Samuel Collins. Died Jan. 12, 1837, in the 53^d year of her age.

Also their daughter Mary sleeps by her side. Died Dec. 23^d 1837, in the 34 year of her age.

In memory of Olive M., wife of James Collins, and daughter of Capt. Levi Gowdey, who died Feb. 25, 1833, *Æt.* 27.

Farewell dear friend, a short farewell,
Till we shall meet again above,
In the sweet groves where pleasures dwell,
And trees of life bear fruits of love.

Sarah Ann, wife of James Collins, died Oct. 19, 1865, aged 50 years, 8 mos.

Samuel E. Collins, son of Ja's & S. A. Collins. A Soldier of the Potomac Army, Co. H, 19th Reg., Mass. Vol. Killed in battle at Fair Oaks, near Richmond, Va., June 25, 1862, *Æt.* 21 y'rs and 10 m's.

Lucy Mary, daughter of John and Lucy Collins, died Dec. 10, 1848 ; aged 22 years.

Our daughter, sister, friend is gone,
And all her conflicts past;
Her gentle spirit sweetly rests
With Abraham's God at last.

Thy death, thy life ! departed one,
The pleasing proof hath given,
So grateful to thy stricken friends,
That thou art safe in heaven.

We deeply grieve, yet still rejoice
That thou hast left our shore,
For soon we hope, how sweet that hope,
To meet and part no more.

Tears for your loss flow fast from weeping eyes
Yet hope exults to meet you in the skies.

John F. Cook, died April 30, 1848, aged 39 years.

Why should we mourn thine absence here?
Thy spirit seeks a happier sphere.

Children of John & Theda L. Cook.

John F., an infant, died June 14, 1836.

Palfrey F., died Nov. 13, 1840, aged 3 years & 3 months.

John P., died Sept. 18, 1845, aged 8 months.

Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade,
Death came with friendly care,
The opening buds to heaven conveyed,
And bade them bloom forever there.

George, son of John F. & Theda L. Cook, died Dec. 11, 1865, Aged 26 years.

Earth, unto thy faithful trust,
We commit this precious dust,
There, by pain no more oppress'd,
Lov'd one, thou wilt sweetly rest.

In memory of Catherine Fulton, daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann Cooke, who died April 5, 1839, *Æt.* 4 ys. & 10 ds.

Mary Ellen, daughter of Joseph and Mary Corkeran, died Aug. 9, 1852, aged 3 years, 4 months.

May she rest in peace. Amen.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, widow of Mr. Elijah Corlew, late of Boston, who died Aug. 1, 1834, Aged 60.

Mercy H. Conner, died Feb. 5, 1851, *Æt.* 75.

In memory of Hannah, wife of Benjamin Cook, daughter of Nathaniel Richardson, who died November 19, 1829, aged 22 years.

Thy days were short and few below,
Thou quickly left this scene of wo,
And closed thine eyes to suffering here,
That thou in glory might appear.

Patrick Cotter, died June 8, 1849, aged 32 years.

Hannah, his wife, died Oct. 15, 1853, aged 36 years. Also their daughter Bridget, died Jan. 17, 1850, aged 3 months.

May they rest in peace.

Erected by Mary Brannin.

Betsey F. Cox, wife of Benjamin Cox, died Jan. 2, 1844, *Æt.* 44.

Benjamin Cox, Jr., died March 20, 1852. *Æt.* 25.

Lightly tread upon the sod,
For his spirit rests with God,
And its seraphic songs will rise
With the saints in paradise.

Eliza Cox died June 11, 1855, *Æt.* 25.

She was lovely in health,
Patient in sickness, happy in death.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr. William Curtis, who deceas'd this life Sept. 22^d, 1730, in y^e 42^d year of his age.

Gloria in Excelsis Deo.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Mary Dailey, who departed this life Oct. 29, 1849, aged 76 years, by her affectionate son, John Dailey.

May her soul rest in peace.

James Butler, son of Oren and Melina Dalrymple, died July 12, 1836, *Æt.* 4 years & 25 days.

Farewell, dear babe, a short farewell,
Till we shall meet again above,
In that bright world where spirits dwell,
And trees of life bear fruits of love.

Here lyes the body of M^{rs}. Sarah Daves, Dec^d November y^e 5th —, in y^e 82^d year of her age.

In memory of Mr. Sewall Dow, who died Oct. 12, 1836, *Æt.* 55.

Dear dying Lamb, thy precious blood,
Shall never lose its power,
Till all the ransomed church of God
Are saved, to sin no more.

In memory of two children of Luke W. and Eliza Dow.

Elbridge, died Dec. 27,
1843, *Æt.* 8 years & 1
month.

Charles, died Aug. 20,
1842, *Æt.* 3 months &
8 days.

The once lov'd forms now cold & dead,
Each mournful thought employs
And nature weeps, her comforts fled,
And withered all her joys.

In memory of two children of Thomas & Lydia Downing. John Adelbert, died Feb. 7th 1840, *Æt.* 4 years & 4 months. Harriet Susan, died Feb. 19th 1840, *Æt.* 2 years & 11 months.

And art thou gone, my children dear, art thou forever fled,
And must thy lovely faces, alas! be hid among the dead?
Yes, thou art gone, thy lovely forms within the tomb are laid,
The last sad mortal honors now are to thy relics paid.

Farewell sweet sainted spirits then, for now at rest thou art,
And we shall meet in bliss serene, no more in tears to part,
But dwell forever in a land of loveliness and bliss,
Oh! what a joy there is sweet thought in this.

In memory of Mr. John Downing, who died Aug. 18, 1835, *Æt.* 70.

In memory of Mrs. Alace Newhall, wife of Mr. John Downing, who died Sept. 9, 1823, *Æt.* 52.

Elijah Downing, Esq. Born Feb. 10, 1777. Obt. Aug. 14, 1838, Aged 61.

His record is on high. Job. 16: 19.
"Nos sequemur;—et si haud passibus æquis."

Erected in memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Elijah Downing, Esq. Obt. Nov. 17, 1813, *Æt.* 41. Also Elijah, their son, Obt. Nov. 10, 1808, *Æt.* 7 months.

Death to the faithful is the gate of life.

The Rev. Joshua W. Downing, A. M. Died July 15, 1839, aged 26.

The grave gains no victory, and death has no sting, where all is peace and heaven beyond.

Sacred to the memory of four children, daughters of Elijah and Mary Downing.

Polly, died Feb. 20, 1800, aged 9 days.

Eliza, died July 25, 1802, aged 15 months.

Mary, died Sept. 8, 1805, aged 11 months.

Eliza, died Oct. 10, 1805, aged 2 years & 4 months.

When these new rising from the tomb,
With lustre brighter far shall shine,
Revive with ever-during bloom,
Safe from diseases and decline.

In memory of Mrs. Nancy Dowst, who died Nov. 14, 1838, Æt. 70.

Mr. John Divan 1706-7.¹

In memory of two children of David & Maria Ellis.

Albert, died Oct. 10,
1824, Æt. 5 years & 6
months.

David Jr., died March
16, 1824, Æt. 6 years.

In memory of Sophia D., daughter of Mr. David and Mrs. Maria Ellis, who died June 8th 1831, Aged 6 years, 2 months.

In memory of Maria Ann, daughter of David and Maria Ellis, who died March 31, 1834, Æt. 16 years & 4 months.

Ye friends that weep around my grave,
Compose your minds to rest;
Prepare with me for sudden death,
And live forever blessed.

¹ The above is a footstone. The headstone and inscription are gone.

Here lyes y^e body of
Jane, y^e wife of Oliver
Elkins, who died Sept^r y^e
26, 1716, Aged 53 years.

Here lyes y^e body of
Oliver, son of Oliver &
Jane Elkins, who died
Sept^r y^e 24, 1716, Aged
21 years.

Hester Ellen, daughter of Patrick & Mary Ann Elliott,
died Oct. 1, 1850, Æt. 1 year, 6 mo's.

The dear, the lovely babe is dead;
In silence rests its peaceful head;
His soul renewed by early grace,
In Heaven has sought its native place.

Benjamin L., son of Elisabeth Emerson, died Aug. 26,
1847, Æt. 12 years & 6 mos.

Rest thee brother, sweetly rest,
Thou art happy; thou art blest;
Rest thee, we are lonely here,
And we miss thee, brother dear.

In memory of Miss Abigail H., daughter of Mr. Jere-
miah and Mary Emerton, who died Dec. 16, 1835, Æt.
22 y's.

Farewell conflicting doubts and fears,
Where light and shade alternate dwell,
A brighter, purer scene appears;
Farewell, inconstant world, farewell.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Ann, wife of Mr.
John I. Emerton of Saugus, who died July 17th 1830,
Æt. 25.

Oh! wipe away that gathering tear,
No cause of grief is witnessed here;
There's nought but dust beneath this sod,
The soul, we trust, is with its God.

In memory of Miss Eliza Erskin of Alney, Maine, who
died in Lynn, Aug. 19th 1849, Æt. 41.

[To be continued.]

THE COMMISSION OF THE CAPTAIN OF A SALEM PRIVATEER
IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

BY E. P. CROWELL,
Professor in Amherst College.

It is remarked by that accurate historian, Felt, in his "Annals of Salem" that "proportionally to population few towns in the United States equalled and none surpassed *Salem* in successful efforts to cripple the maritime trade of Great Britain in the war of the Revolution."

One of the Salem privateersmen was SAMUEL CROWELL whose commission as commander of the schooner *Greyhound*, signed by John Jay, President of the Continental Congress, was preserved by his children and reads as follows :

IN CONGRESS.

The Delegates of the United States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina & Georgia.

TO ALL unto whom these presents shall come, Send Greeting — KNOW YE,

That we have granted & by these Presents do grant Licence & Authority to Samuel Croel Mariner, Commander of the Schooner called the *Greyhound* of the Burthen of forty tons or thereabouts, belonging to Aaron Waitt & others — mounting six carriage guns & navigated by eleven Men, to fit out & set forth the said Schooner in a warlike Manner, & by & with the said Schooner & the crew thereof, by Force of Arms, to attack, subdue, & take all Ships & other Vessels whatsoever carrying Sol-

diers, Arms, Gunpowder, Ammunition, Provisions, or any other contraband Goods to any of the British Armies or Ships of War employed against these United States: And also to attack, seize & take all Ships or other Vessels belonging to the Inhabitants of Great Britain, or to any Subject or Subjects thereof, with their Tackle, Apparel, Furniture & Ladings on the High Seas, or between high & low water Marks (the Ships or Vessels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of Bermuda, Providence, & the Bahama Islands, & such other Ships & Vessels bringing Persons, with Intent to settle & reside within any of the United States, or bringing Arms, Ammunition or warlike Stores to the said States for the Use thereof, which said Ships or Vessels you shall suffer to pass unmolested, the Commanders thereof permitting a peaceable Search, & giving satisfactory Information of the Contents of the Ladings & Destination of the Voyages, only excepted) And the said Ships or Vessels so apprehended as aforesaid, & as Prize taken, to carry into any Port or Harbor within the Dominions of any neutral State willing to admit the same, or into any Port within the said United States, in order that the Courts there instituted to hear & determine Causes Civil & Maritime, may proceed in due Form to condemn the said Captures, if they be adjudged lawful Prize, or otherwise according to the Usage in such Cases at the Port or in the State where the same shall be carried. The said Samuel Croel having given Bond, with sufficient Sureties that Nothing be done by the said Commander of Schooner or any of his Officers, Marines, or Company thereof contrary to or inconsistent with the Usage & Customs of Nations, & that he shall not exceed or transgress the Powers & Authorities contained in this Commission. And We will & require all Our Officers whatsoever in

the Service of the United States to give Succor & Assistance to the said Samuel Croel in the Premises. This Commission shall continue in force until the Congress shall issue Orders to the contrary. Dated at Boston 14th Day of October 1779 & in the 4th year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By Order of the Congress,

John Avery

John Jay President.

Attest.

Chas. Thompson Sec.

How long Captain Crowell sailed in the Greyhound is not known. But in 1782, as appears from records of that date he commanded the "ship General Greene 86 men & 16 guns, and was reported under date of Sept. 26 of that year as "captured & carried to New York."¹ After the close of the war he became master of a ship in the East India trade, and was supposed to have perished by shipwreck in the Indian ocean in 1810.

The ancestry of Captain Crowell can only be partially and imperfectly traced.

In the early record of marriages in the town of Salem are the following entries: John Crowell Jr. & Elizabeth Collins both of Salem, June 1, 1716; William Crowell & Susanna Mercury Oct. 26, 1712, also to Elizabeth Bush, May 19, 1724; and Robert Crowell & Rachel Hillard, May 19, 1726. From the tradition that only one branch of the Crowell family settled in Salem and from the nearness of these dates to each other it is believed that these three, John, Jr., born in 1693, William and Robert were brothers; that they were *sons* of John Crowell, born in Yarmouth in 1662, whose father, John of Yarmouth, was a son of John who came from Eng-

¹ Felt's Annals of Salem, Vol. II, p. 274.

land with his wife in 1635, settled at Charlestown, afterwards removed to Yarmouth and died there in 1673. The supposition is that the *third* John (born in Yarmouth in 1662) removed to Salem, whence his son is mentioned in the records as *John, Jr.*

The only other marriages of Crowells in the early Salem records are the following: Aaron Crowell & Mary Atkins, Nov. 9, 1742, and Samuel Crowell & Mary Pease, Nov. 24, 1751. From these dates it is warrantable inference that Aaron and Samuel were the sons of either the John, Jr., William or Robert above mentioned, but of which of them has not yet been discovered. Samuel was the father of Capt. Samuel who was born in Salem, June 3, 1755. He married Lydia Woodbury, daughter of Josiah Woodbury of Hollis, N. H., where she was born Aug. 18, 1755. Two of her brothers and one sister spent their lives in Salem:—Josiah, a carpenter, father of the late Isaiah Woodbury, who died Dec. 17, 1843, aged 89, Nathaniel, a merchant and Sarah, who married Samuel Archer, a merchant. Her other sister Eunice married Rev. Isaac Worcester, of Peacham, Vt., brother of Rev. Dr. Samuel Worcester, of Salem. Mrs. Crowell died in Salem, April 4, 1824.

The children of Captain Crowell were: Samuel, William and Josiah, who all died when young: Lydia, who married Archelas Fuller, a portrait painter; Robert, who was born Dec. 9, 1787, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1811, ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Essex (then Chebacco Parish in Ipswich) Aug. 20, 1814, married Hannah H. Frost Aug. 29, 1814 (who died Dec. 11, 1818); married Hannah Choate Sept. 2, 1822 (who died Feb. 9, 1837) and died there Nov. 10, 1855, survived by four of his seven children; and Louisa, who was born Sept. 20, 1792, and died July 19, 1869.

RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1752-1805.

(COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.)

This record is contained in a leather-covered demi-octavo book, in the handwriting of Edmond Noyes, fifth minister of the church.

The following is a list of contents according to the pages of the original.

Pages 1 to 19 Baptisms.

[“ 20 to 36 Blank.]

“ 37 to 39 Letters Missive from other Churches.

[“ 40 to 41 Blank.]

Page 42 Dismissions from y^e Chh. to other Chh^s.

[Pages 43, 44 Blank.]

“ 45 to 56 Marriages.

[“ 57 to 64 Blank.]

“ 65, 66 Admissions to full Communion.

[“ 67 to 72 Blank.]

“ 73 to 76 An Account of Such as Owned y^e Cov^t.

[Pages 77 to 84 Blank.]

The previous record of the same church has been printed and will be found in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. XVI, pp. 55 to 68, 150 to 160, 203 to 212, 290 to 301.

It is sometimes impossible to distinguish between the names Merrill and Morrill; and the rendering of these names should be considered as uncertain in all cases.

[1]

BAPTISMS IN YE YEAR 1752.

- Dec 1. Jonathan Son of Sam^l Greeley.
 Feb. 2. Judith Da'ter of John March.
 March 1. Nath^l Son of Moses Woodbury.
 March 29. William Son of Philip Brown.
 Apr^l 5. Ruth Da'ter of Benj^a Greeley.
 May 10. Sarah Da'ter of Sam^l French.
 June 7. Abigail Da'ter of Jabez Eaton.
 June 14. Hannah Da'ter of Enoch Hoyt.
 July 26. { Josiah Son of Josiah French.
 { Nanny Da'ter of Moses Stevens.
 Aug 23. Sam^l Son of Jonathan Walton.
 { John Son of David Greeley.
 Oct. 15. { Jabez Son of Benj^a Bradbury.
 { Jacob Son of Tho^s. Stockman.
 Oct. 22. Nath^l Son of Eliphalet French.
 Oct. 29. Enoch Son of James Jackman jun^r.
 Nov. 12. Anne Da'ter of Benj^a Stevens.
 Dec. 3. Mary Da'ter of Joshua Pike.
- 1753 Jan^y 21. { Edmund Son of W^m Hook.
 { Joseph Son of Sam^l Pettingell.
 { Betty Da'ter of James Crocker.
 Feby 4. { Sam^l Son of Sam^l Baker.
 { Elisabeth Da'ter of Benj^a French.
- Feby 25. { Martha Da'ter of Ezek^l True.
 { Abigail Da'ter of Nic^s Oakham.
- March 11. Elisabeth Da'ter of Amos Coffin.
 March 25. Robert Son of Sam^l Fowler.
 Apr^l 22. Elisabeth Da'ter of Dan^l Fitts.
 { Molly Da'ter of Dan^l Felch.
 Ap^l 29. { Betty Da'ter of Jer^h Allen.
 { Paul Son of Paul Cammit.
- May 13. William Son of Macres Carr.
 May 20. Joseph Son of Joseph Dow.
 June 10. Zilpah Da'ter of David Norton.
 July 22. Martha Da'ter of Moses French.
 July 29. Susanna Da'ter of Joseph Hoyt.
 Aug^t 12. Philip Son of Philip Brown.
 Sept 23. Jenny Da'ter of Rowland Bradbury.
- Oct. 14. { Mary
 & twins of Moses Pike.
 { Elisabeth

[2]

- Nov^r 25. Joseph Son of Moses Woodbury.
 Dec^r 2. Jemima Da'ter of Josiah French.
 1754. Jan^y 13. Betty Da'ter of John March.
 Offen Son of Joseph March.
 March 17. Joseph Son of Joseph French.
 March 31. Benj^a Son of Dan^l Felch.
- [3]
- April 7. Elisabeth Da'ter of Abraham Eaton.
 Stephen Son of Abner Lowell.
 Ap^l 14. Aaron Son of Stephen Merrill, jun^r
 Ap^l 21. Mary Da'ter of Moses Buswell.
 May 26. Sarah }
 & } Da'ters of Joseph Russell.
 Mary }
 June 2. John Pecker Son of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 June 9. Hannah Da'ter of Sam^l Greeley.
 June 30. Abigail Da'ter of James Jackman.
 Oct^r 20. Eunice Da'ter of Dan^l Jackman.
 Nov^r 3. Benj^a Son of Jeremiah Allen.
 Dec^r 8. Rachel Da'ter of Jonathan Walton.
 1755 Jan^y 19 Nath^l Son of Sam^l Baker.
 Jan^y 27. { Sarah Da'ter of Tho^s Stockman.
 { Rhoda Da'ter of Benj^a French.
 Feb. 2. Sarah Da'ter of Sam^l True.
 Feb. 9. Sarah Da'ter of Jose Bryant.
 Feb. 23. { Elisabeth Da'ter of Benj^a Bradbury.
 { Moses Son of Sam^l French.
 March 16. Sarah Da'ter of Joseph French.
 March 30. Amos Son of Moses French.
 Ezekiel }
 May 18. & } twins of Ezekiel True.
 Mary }
 May 25. Amos Son of Enoch Hoyt.

[4]

- June 1. Mary Da'ter of Jabez Eaton.
 June 8. Hannah Da'ter of Josiah French.
 Joseph Son of Nic^s Oakham.
 Tho^s Son of Benj^a Stevens.
 June 22. Archelaus }
 & } twins of Archelaus Adams.
 Mercy }
 June 29. Dorothy Da'ter of James Crocker.
 July 27. Sam^l Son of Sam^l Carr.
 Jeremiah }
 Aug^t 3. & } twins of Phillip Brown.
 Abigail }

- Augt 17. Thankful Da'ter of Joseph Hubbard.
 Augt 31. Caleb Son of John Pike junr.
 Sept 13. Mary Da'ter of Eliphalet French.
 Martha Da'ter of John Morrill jun.
 Sept 28. Betty Da'ter of Abner Lowell.
 John
 Nov 30. Joanna } Children of Anthony Morse.
 &
 Moses }
 Joseph }
 Decr 7. Rachel Children of Joseph Norton.
 Betty
 Humfrey
 John
 Tristram Children of Wimond Eaton.
 Nanny
 &
 Abel

 Hannah
 John Children of Elisha Eaton.
 Molly
 Elisha
 Decr. 14. Josiah
 Jedida
 Mercy Children of Thos^s Eaton.
 Olive
 Rhoda
 Decr 21. Enoch Son of David Norton.
 Nicolas Son of Sam^l Felch.
 Jacob Son of Abner Hoyt.
 Mary Da'ter of Sam^l Fowler.
 1756 Jan^y 25. Martha Da'ter of W^m Hook.
 Feb^y 15. Molly Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Elias Son of Moses Pike.
 March 21. Sarah Da'ter of Sam^l Greeley.
 March 28. Molly Da'ter of John March.
 Ap^l 12. Moses Son of Jeremiah Allen.
 William Son of Macres Carr.
 June 20. James Son of Joseph Hoyt.
 Sarah Da'ter of Joseph March junr.
 July 18. Nanny Da'ter of Sam^l Pettingell.
 July 25. Sam^l Son of Moses Merrill.
 Rhoda Da'ter of Dan^l Felch.

[6]

- Oct^r 3. Abigail Da'ter of Mary Green.
 Oct^r 17. Betty Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 1757 Jan^y 2. William Son of Tho^s Eaton.
 Jan^y 23. Hannah Da'ter of Moses French.
 Jabez Son of Joseph French.
 Feb. 13. Benja^a Son of Benja^a French.
 March 20. Mary Da'ter of Sam^l True.
 March 27. Sarah Da'ter of Moses Buswell.
 Molly Da'ter of Tho^s Stockman.
 Ap^l 3. Paul Son of Rowland Bradbury.
 Enoch Son of Sam^l Baker.
 Ap^l 10. Joseph Son of Benja^a Stevens.
 Benja^a Son of Abner Hoyt.
 Jesse Son of Sam^l Carr.
 May 22. Sarah Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.
 Sarah Da'ter of Dan^l Moody.
 June 12. William Son of Benja^a Bradbury.
 July 3. Jenny Da'ter of Sam^l Felch.
 Sept^t 4. Betty Da'ter of Nic^s Oakham.
 Oct^r 9. John Son of Tho^s Arnold.
 Oct^r 16. Phebe Da'ter of David Norton.
 Oct^r 23. Nanny Da'ter of Anthony Morse.
 Oct^r 30. Mary Da'ter of James Carr.
 Samuel Son of Philip Brown.
 Nov^r 6. John Son of Abner Lowell.

[7]

- 1758 Jan^y 1. { Rebecca Da'ter of Nic^s Eaton.
 { Betty Da'ter of Stephen Merrill.
 Jan^y 15. Moses Son of Dan^l Merrill jun^r.
 Feb. 12. Amos Son of Joseph Norton.
 Feb. 19. Mercy Da'ter of Archelaus Adams.
 Jabez Son of Ezekiel True.
 March 12. Dan^l Son of Dan^l Jackman.
 March 26. Moses Son of Moses Woodbury, who being sick was
 baptized in private.
 Ap^l 9. Timothy Son of John Pike jun^r.
 May 7. True Son of Nathan Green.
 May 21. Mary Da'ter of Moses Stevens.
 July 9. John Son of John March.
 July 23. Rich^d Son of James Crocker.
 Patience Da'ter of Jose Bryant.
 Aug^t 13. Sarah Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 Aug^t 27. Molly Da'ter of Sam^l Baker.

- Sept 3. Nath^l Son of James Jackman.
 Sept 10. Ephraim Son of Sam^l Fowler.
 Sept 17. Judith Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Anna
 Oct^r 29. Molly } children of Abigail Dwinell.
 Susanna }
 Nov^r 12. Nanny Da'ter of Joseph Felch.
 Miriam Da'ter of Moses French.
 Nov^r 26. Jedidiah Son of Joseph Hoyt.
- [8]
- 1759 Feb. 18. Blanch Da'ter of Jonath^h Walton.
 Feb. 25. Levi Son of Dan^l M[o]rrill jun^r.
 March 11. Elisabeth Da'ter of Philip Brown.
 Mary Da'ter of Dan^l Moody.
 March 18. Jonathan Son of Tho^s Stockman.
 Solomon Son of Joseph French.
 Ap^l 8. Sam^l Son of Sam^l True.
 John Son of John Pike jun^r.
 May 6. Hannah Da'ter of Moses Pike.
 May 13. Betty Da'ter of Abner Hoyt.
 June 24. Molly Da'ter of Nic^s Oakham.
 July 8. Dan^l Son of Dan^l Felch.
 Sam^l Son of Sam^l Greeley.
 Aug^t 12. Molly Da'ter of Rowland Bradbury.
 Aug^t 19. Judith Da'ter of James Carr.
 Sept. 9. Abigail Da'ter of Dan^l Jackman.
 Sarah Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.
 Sept. 30. Molly Da'ter of Abner Lowell.
 Moses Son of Moses Woodbury.
 Oct^r 21. Matthew Son of Shubail Greeley.
 Eleazer Hubbard Son of Abraham Eaton.
 Nov^r 4. John Son of John Merrill.
 Nov^r 11. Ruth Da'ter of Ruth Sherburne, offered to Baptism by
 Moses Morrill.
 Nov. 18. Abel Son of Anthony Morse.
 Nov. 25. Sam^l Son of Sam^l Felch.
- [9]
- 1760 March 23. Rebecca Da'ter of Benja^a Bradbury.
 Ap^l 6. Molly Da'ter of Sam^l Baker.
 Ap^l 20. Jabez Son of Joseph Felch.
 Ap^l 27. Molly Da'ter of William Hook.
 May 25. Bryant Son of Tho^s Eaton.
 June 29. Sarah Da'ter of Tho^s Arnold.
 Aug^t 4. James Son of Benja^a French.

- Sept 14. Moses Son of Dan^l Merrill jun^r.
 Sept 28. Hannah }
 & } twins of Benja Stevens.
 Eleanor }
- Hannah Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 Nov^r 2. Hannah Da'ter of Elias Pike jun^r.
 Nov^r 16. Molly Dater of Joseph March jun^r.
 Nov^r 23. Abigail Da'ter of Sam^l French.
 Dec^r 28. Sam^l Son of Philip Brown.
 Sam^l Son of Jacob Pike.
- 1761 Jan^y 11. Jemima Da'ter of Moses French.
 Feb 22. Reuben Son of Joseph French.
 March 22. Jenny Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.
 March 29. Dolly Da'ter of John March.
 Ap^l 19. Betty Da'ter of Dan^l Moody.
 June 7. Nicolas Son of Nic^s Oakham.
 June 14. Martha Da'ter of Sam^l True.
 July 5. William Son of John Pike jun^r.
 July 26. Joseph Son of Joseph Hoyt.
- [10]
- Aug^t 16. Jonathan Son of Tho^s. Stockman.
 Sept 13. Mary Da'ter of Moses Buswell.
 James Son of James Carr.
 Sept 27. Molly Da'ter of Orlando Bagley.
 Nov^r 22. Amos Son of Dan^l Felch.
 Betty Adams Da'ter & John Son: twins of John
 Merrill.
- 1762 Jan^y 17. Nanny Da'ter of Moses Pike.
 March 14. John Son of Ezek^l True.
 Ap^l 25. Abigail Da'ter of Charles Stanwood.
 Jemima Da'ter of Sam^l Felch.
 May 30. John Son of Edm^d. Noyes Pastor.
 July 11. John Son of Sam^l Carr.
 July 18. Charlotte Da'ter of Mary Burnham.
 Aug^t 6. Abel Son of Dan^l Jackman.
 Aug^t 22. Caleb Son of Joseph French.
 Sept 26. Phebe Da'ter of Sam^l French.
 Oct^r 3. Rachel Da'ter of Benja^a French.
 Oct^r 10. Elias Son of Elias Pike jun^r.
 Nov^r 7. Joseph Son of Sam^l Fellows.
 Nov^r 21. Hannah Da'ter of Benja^a Buswell.
 Dec^r 12. Rebecca Gouge adopted Da'ter of Nic^s Eaton.
 1763. Wheeler Son of Tho^s Eaton.
 Ap^l 17. Martha Da'ter of John Pike.
 Mary Da'ter of John Silley.

[11]

- June 5. Joseph Son of Joseph March.
 Sept^t 25. Elisabeth Da'ter of James Carr.
 Oct^r 9. Hannah Da'ter of Sam^l Baker.
 Dec^r 11. Abner Son of Ezekiel Carr.
 1764 Jan^y 29. Jabez Son of Sam^l True.
 March 11. Levi Son of Jacob Hook jun^r.
 March 25. Sarah Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.
 Jabez Son of John Merrill.
 Apl^l 1. Elisabeth Da'ter of Sam^l French.
 Apl^l 8. John Son of Dan^l Felch.
 Apl^l 22. William Son of Ezek^l True.
 May 20. Joshua Son of Joseph French.
 Oct^r 7. Caleb Son of Moses Pike.
 Nov. 4. Jacob Son of Jacob Pike.
 Nov^r 25. Jacob Son of Josiah Hook jun^r.
 Dec^r 9. Sam^l Son of Sam^l Fellows.
 Dec^r 23. Henry Son of Elias Pike jun^r.
 1765 Jan^y 6. Hannah Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Jan^y 20. Josiah Son of Nathan Brown.
 Feb 17. Levi Son of Dan^l Jackman.
 Sarah Da'ter of John Pike.
 Apl^l 28. Elisabeth Da'ter of Benja^a Buswell.
 May 12. Simon Son of Abra Carr.

[12]

- June 23. Sarah Da'ter of W^m Walton.
 July 27. Abigail Da'ter of Joseph March.
 Naomi Da'ter of Ruth Sherburne offered by David
 Greeley.
 Aug^t 4. Abigail Da'ter of Benja^a French.
 Hannah Da'ter of Jacob Hook jun^r.
 Aug 11. Edm^d. Bayley Son of James Kinrick.
 Aug^t 25. Nanny Da'ter of Ezek^l Carr.
 Nov^r 24. Jenny Da'ter of Sam^l French.
 Dec^r 15. Esther Da'ter of James Carr.
 1766 March 23. Elisa^h Da'ter of Sam^l True.
 May 11. Mary Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.
 May 18. Betty Da'ter of Sam^l Baker.
 Sept 14. Paul Son of Ezek^l True.
 Nov^r 23. Molly Da'ter of John Stevens.
 Dec^r 7. Abigail Da'ter of Joseph French.
 1767 Jan^y 18. Hannah Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 Feb 15. Mary Da'ter of Elias Pike jun^r.
 March 22. Tho^s Son of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.

May 3. Andrew Son of Nic^s French.
 June 14. W^m Son of W^m Walton.
 June 21. Moses French Son of Dan^l Jackman.
 Aug^t 2. Stephen Son of Sam^l French.

[13]

Aug^t 23. Betty Da'ter of Jacob Pike.
 Elisabeth Da'ter of John Pike.
 Sept 6. Benj^a Son of Benj^a Buswell.
 Sam^l Son of John Merrill.
 Nov. 29. Josiah Son of Josiah Hook jun^r.
 Reuben Son of Ezekiel Carr.
 1768 Feb 7. John Son of Benj^a French.
 March 6. Ruth Da'ter of Sam^l Carr.
 May 15. Levi Son of James Carr.
 June 5. Tho^s Son of Francis Hook.
 July 3. William Son of Sam^l Baker.
 July 17. Ruth Da'ter of Sam^l True.
 Aug^t 28. John Son of John Stevens.
 1769 March 12. Abigail Da'ter of Tim^y Brown.
 Ap^l 2. Sam^l Son of Joseph March.
 May 14. Jacob Son of Jacob Stevens.
 July 16. Nanny Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 July 23. Sarah Da'ter of Ezek^l Carr.
 July 30. Anne Da'ter of Josiah Hook ye 3^d.
 Aug^t 20. Nabby Da'ter of Ephraim Eaton.
 Aug^t 27. Nabby Da'ter of Elias Pike.
 Oct^r 1. Robert Son of John Pike.
 Oct^r 5. Sarah Da'ter of Hophni Flanders in private.
 Oct^r 8. Jeremiah Wheeler Son of Sam^l March of Ashby.

[14]

1770 March 4. Sarah Da'ter of Dan^l Jackman.
 March 18. Ezra Son of Benj^a French.
 June 17. Lucy Da'ter of Benj^a Buswell.
 Aug^t 19. Sarah Da'ter of James Carr.
 Sept 2. Jacob Son of Francis Hook.
 Nov^r 4. Mary Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Nov 11. Jacob Son of Jacob Pike.
 Nov 18. Moses Son of Benj^a Pike.
 1771 March 17. Sarah Da'ter of John Merrill.
 March 31. Henry Son of John Stevens.
 June 30. John Son of Timothy Brown.
 July 14. Hannah Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.
 Aug^t 4. John Son of Sam^l Fellows.
 Molly Da'ter of Ezek^l Carr.

- Nov 10. Salome Da'ter of Benja French.
 Nov 24. Sarah Da'ter of Josiah Hook.
 1772 Feb^y 9. Hannah Da'ter of Enoch Hoyt jun.
 Ap^l 19. Josiah Son of Benja Pike.
 July 5. Molly Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.
 July 19. Joshua—Moody Son of Elias Pike.
 July 26. James Son of Sam^l Baker.
 Sept^t 27. Abigail Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Nov 22. William Son of Francis Hook.
- [15]
- 1773 Ap^l 11. Jenny Da'ter of Nic^s. French.
 May 2. Ruth Da'ter of John Dole.
 May 23. Moses & John Children of Nic^s. French jun^r.
 June 20. Mary Da'ter of Benja Buswell.
 Aug^t 25. Sarah Da'ter of John Stevens.
 1774 Jan^y 9. Henry Son of Dⁿ Sam^l True.
 Jan^y 30. Benja Son of Benja Pike.
 March 13. John Son of Jerusha Fitts.
 Ap 10. Molly Da'ter of Sam^l Fellows.
 May 1. Abigail Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.
 June 12. Joshua—Moody Son of Elias Pike.
 June 19. Sam^l Son of Sam^l Baker.
 July 31. Anne Coffin Da'ter of W^m Hook jun^r.
 Oct^r 30. Josiah Son of Josiah Hook jun^r.
 1775 March 5. Josiah Son of Nic^s. French.
 March 12. Moses Son of Benja French.
 Ap^l 2. Benja Son of John Dole.
 June 25. Benja Son of Benj. Cushing.
 Aug^t 20. Sam^l Son of Moses Pike jun^r.
 Dec^r 31. John Son of Benja Pike.
 1776 Ap^l 14. Dyer Son of Francis Hook.
 Isaiah Son of Joseph Fitts in private.
 Ap^l 21. Sarah Da'ter of Benja Buswell.
 July 7. Moses Son of Moses French.
- [16]
- July 28. John & Hannah Twins of John Sawyer.
 Sept 15. Susanna Da'ter of Mark Graves.
 Oct^r 20. Elisabeth Da'ter of Edm^d Noyes Pastor.
 Dec^r 1. Mary Da'ter of Benja French.
 1777 Feb 23. Anna Da'ter of Dⁿ Sam^l True.
 March 23. Moses Son of Josiah Hook jun^r.
 March 30. John Son of John Dole.
 May 18. Moses Son of Nic^s. French Sen^r.
 May 25. Jeremiah Son of John Sawyer.

- June 8. Hannah Da'ter of Moses Pike jun^r.
 1778 Feb^y 8. Elisah Da'ter of Francis Hook.
 March 22. Elisah Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.
 Charles Son of Abigail Green.
 May 31. Elish Da'ter of Amos French.
 July 26. Elish Da'ter of W^m Hook.
 Aug^t 16. Sarah Da'ter of John Dole.
 1779 Jan^y 10. Miriam Da'ter of Josh^b. Fitts.
 May 16. Hannah Da'ter of W^m Hook.
 May 23. John Newmarch Son of Benja^a Cushing.
 June 6. Susanna Da'ter of Benja^a French.
 Sept^t 12. Eunice Da'ter of Dⁿ Sam^l True.
 Sept 22. Sally Da'ter of Joseph Muchamore in private.
 1780 Jan^y 23. Moses Son of Francis Hook.

[17]

- Feb^y 27. Betty Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.
 Joshua Son of Benja^a Pike.
 May 14. Sam^l Son of Moses Pike jun^r.
 June 25. Nicolas Pettingill Son of Amos French.
 Nath^l & W^m Noyes Children of Nath^l Arnold.
 Aug^t 13. Jacob Son of Francis Pike.
 Sept 6. Anna Da'ter of Stephen Coffin in private.
 1781 Aug^t 5. Nancy Da'ter of Stephen Coffin.
 Lydia Brown Da'ter of Elias Pike my first Grand Child.
 Aug^t 12. Anna Smith Da'ter of John Dole.
 Nov^r 11. Sarah Arnold Da'ter of W^m Pottle.
 1782 Feb 17. Jacob Son of John Low.
 Feb^y 24. Lucy Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.
 May 26. Henry White Son of Francis Hook.
 June 16. Sarah Da'ter of William Hook.
 July 14. Joseph Son of Amos French.
 Aug^t 4. Nath^l Son of Benja^a Cushing.
 1783 Jan^y 19. Eliphalet Noyes Son of Caleb Woodbury.
 Benja^a Son of Josiah Hook jun^r.
 Aug^t 19. Sarah Da'ter of Moses Pike jun^r.
 Elias Son of Elias Pike, my first Grandson.
 Sept^t 21. George Son of Robert Fenton.
 Edward Son of Richard Silley.
 1784 March 7. Judith Da'ter of Amos French.

[18]

- Ap^l 11. Mehetabel Da'ter of John Dole.
 May 9. Nathan Son of Moses Collins.
 June 13. Stephen Son of Stephen Coffin.
 June 20. Josiah Son of William Hook.

- July 4. Lois Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.
 1785 July 24. Mary Da'ter of Elias Pike 3^d.
 Aug^t 28. William Son of Mark Graves.
 Oct^r 2. Moses Son of John Stevens.
 1786 Jan^y 1. Sarah Da'ter of Amos French.
 Feb^y 12. Lydia Da'ter of Caleb Woodbury.
 July 23. Mary Da'ter of John Dole.
 1787 May 6. Jenny Da'ter of Elias Pike.
 May 27. Enoch French Son of John Stevens.
 July 22. Sam^l Son of Stephen Coffin jun^r.
 Sept^t 23. Eunice Da'ter of Josh^h Fitts.
 Oct^r 14. Elisabeth Da'ter of Amos French.
 Oct^r 21. Moses Son of W^m Hook w^c being dangerously Sick,
 was baptized in private.
 1788 March 30. True Green Son of Mark Graves.
 Dec^r 27. John March Son of Eliphalet Noyes.

[19]

- 1789 June 24. Sam^l Son of Caleb Woodbury.
 1790 Ap^l 12. Mary Da'ter of Mark Graves.
 1796 July 31. Susanna & Edmund, Children of Elias Pike.
 Sept 25. John & Sam^l Fellows Children of John Goodwin.
 Aug^t 2, 1801. Sam^l Son of Joshua Moody.
 May 27, 1804. Amos Son of Amos French jun^r.
 June 10, 1804. Betsy Shaw & Henry Children of Henry Pike.

[37]

LETTERS MISSIVE FROM OTHER CHURCHES.

- June 24, 1752. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr. Henry True at
 Hampstead y^e Deacons chosen Delegates. Attest E. Noyes.
 Nov^r 6, 1754. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr. Tho^s Hibbert
 at Amesbury. Dⁿ Fitts & Dⁿ Buswell Delegates. Attest E.
 Noyes Pastor.
 1757. Assisted at y^e Ordination of Mr. Josiah Bayley at Hampton
 falls Oct. 19 Dⁿ Fitts & Dⁿ Buswell Delegates—Attest E.
 Noyes Pastor.
 1759. Jan^y 17. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Jonathan Eames at
 Newtown N. Hampshire—y^e Deacons Delegates. Attest E.
 Noyes Pastor.
 1763. Dec^r 14. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr. Paine Wingate at
 Hampton falls—Deacons Deligates—Attest E. Noyes.
 1765. Mr Merrills at Plastow, March 6.

[38]

1766. Sept 17. Assisted at y^e ordination of Mr Ebenezer Thayer at Hampton. Delegates Major Cushing & y^e two Deacons. Attest E Noyes Pastor.
1767. Feby 11. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Joseph Stacy Hastings at North hampton Delegates Mr Henry Eaton & Mr Dan Fitts Att^d E. Noyes.
1768. May 11. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Tho^s Cary at Newbury Port—Col Cushing with y^e Deacons Delegates—Attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1771. Oct^r 1. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Sam^l Webster at Temple—N: H: Dⁿ Sam^l True Delegate. Attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1771. Oct^r 30. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Joseph Currier at Goffstown Dⁿ Jackman & Deaⁿ True Delegates att: E. Noyes Pastor.

[39]

1776. Oct^r 9. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr Isaac Mansfield at Exeter—y^e Deacons Deligates attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1757. Dec^r 1. Assisted in a Council at Leominster—Deaⁿ Fitts Delegate attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1762. Oct^r 6. Assisted in a Council at Southampton Deacons Delegates att. E. Noyes Pastor.
1788. Dec^r 10. Assisted in y^e Ordination of Mr John Andrews at Newbury Port Col. Cushing & Mr Josiah French Delegates. att: E. Noyes Pastor.

[42]

DISMISSIONS FROM Y^E CHH TO OTHER CHHS.

- June 17, 1752. Mr Henry True to Hampstead.
- 1756, Sept 5. Ephraim Hacket to Canterbury.
- 1761, Ap^l 5. Mary Green to Hampton falls.
- 1763, Nov^r 27. Moses Merrill & Wife to Biddeford.
1765. Elis: Merrill to New Glocester.
1766. Sarah True to New Glocester.
1765. Mr. Gyles Merrill to Plastow.
- Ruth Greeley to New Salisbury.
- Hannah Hoyt to y^e 2^d Chh in Amesbury.
- Ezra French & Wife to Epping.
- Joseph French & Wife to Epping.
- Jere^h Allen & Wife to Hampstead.

MARRIAGES.

- 1752 June 16. Philip Huntoon to Eleanor Fellows.
 Nov^r 4. Sam^l Pettingell to Mary Pettingell.
 Dec^r 28. Abner Lowell to Elis^h Eaton.
- 1753 Jan^y 9. Joseph French to Abigail French.
 Jan^y 23. Nathan Brown to Anne Hook.
 Feby 28. Dan^l Jackman to Eleanor Merrill.
 May 17. Stephen Swett to Abigail Carr.
 May 29. Sam^l Sanders to Ruth Carr.
 Sept 20. Cutting Sargent to Sarah Brown.
 Sept 27. John Moulton to Dorothy Brown.
 Nov^r 29. Jonathan Kimball to Abigail True.
 Dec^r 31. Jose Bryant to Jedida Wheeler.
- 1754 Jan^y 3. William Noyes to Mary Pike.
 Oct^r 9. Benja French to Elisabeth Eaton.
 Dec^r 19. John Pike to Sarah Townsend.
- Jan^y 23, 1755. John Merrill to Sarah Adams.
 July 2. Timothy Hoyt to Hannah Buswell.
 Sept 16. Jonathan Leavitt to Anna Dole.
- 1756 June 3. Nathan Green to Mary Eaton.
- July 29. Nicolas Eaton to Mercy Walton.
 Oct 17. Jacob Pike to Hannah Moody.
 Nov^r 18. Benja Brown to Ann Merrill.
 Nov^r 24. James Carr to Mary Greeley.
 Dec^r 9. John March to Sarah Dole.
- 1757 Feb. 18. Enoch Pilsbury to Apphia Currier.
 Apl 27. Orlando Bagley to Rebeckah French.
 May 31. Joseph Eastman to Elis^h Baker.
 Sept 22. Ezra French to Mary Hoyt.
 Dec^r 13. Sam^l Baker to Mary Allen.
- 1758 Nov^r 23. John Allen to Mary Gould.
 Dec^r 7. Joseph Rogers to Miriam Fowler.
- 1759 Sept 4. Elias Pike to Abig^l Moody.
- 1760 July 31. David Evans to Eleanor True.
 Dec^r 21. Nath^l [Au]bon to Betty Carr.
- 1761 Oct^r 29. James Jackman to Mary Brown.
 Oct^r 30. Andrew Haskell to Dorcas Hubbard.
- 1762 Feb 17. Sam^l Blasdell to Mary Thompson.
 Feb 23. Abijah Joy to Anne Hoyt.
 March 11. Benja Buswell to Judith Moody.
 *May 27. Stephen Swett to Abigail Carr.

* This line cancelled in the original.

[47]

- May 27. Stephen Prescott to Joanna Morrill.
 Sept 23. Sam^l Perkins to Patience Brown.
 Nov^r 10. Ezek^l Carr to Molly Eaton.
 Dec^r 14. Jonathan Filbrick to Sarah Pike.
 Jacob Stevens to Mary French.
- 1763 March 24. Jacob Hook to Hannah Merrill.
 July 6. Dan^l Morrill to Anna Fitts.
 Oct^r 25. Moses Merrill to Mary True.
 Oct^r 27. Humphrey Pike to Elish^h Stevens.
 Nov. 3. David Dow to Rebecca Brown.
 Dec^r 1. W^m Baker to Phebe Brown.
 Dec^r 6. Josiah Hook to E[li]sa^h Hook.
- 1764 March 22. Moses Deal to Esther Greeley.
 June 26. William Walton to Sarah Eastman.
- 1765 May 2. Nicolas French to Jane Greeley.
 Oct^r 28. Sam^l March to Rachel Wheeler.
- 1766 Oct^r 23. W^m Walton to Nanny Kinrick. —
 Dec^r 11. Joseph Kenney to Hannah Greeley.
 Dec^r 18. Ebenezer Stevens to Hannah Stevens.
- 1767 Nov 12. John Favor to Anna Hook.
 Nov^r 18. John Ayer to Elisa^h Pike.
 Dec^r 1. Josiah Hook to Sarah Pike.
 Dec 3. Benj^a Pike to Hannah Hook.

[48]

- Dec^r 17. Benj^a Cushing to Hannah Haseltine.
- 1768 July 28. Jacob Evans to Sarah Eastman.
 Aug^t 23. James Pike to Mary French.
 Oct^r 25. Israel Pike to Sarah French.
 Nov. 15. Ephraim Eaton to Abig^l Perkins.
 Nov^r 28. Eno[c]h Hoyt to Mercy Fitts.
- 1769 Feb^y 12. W^m Weeks to Elish^h Hubbard.
 June 6. Nicolas French to Anna Pike.
 June 19. Sam^l Eaton to Rachel Greeley.
 June 27. Tho^s True to Mary Hubbard.
- 1770 Jan^y 16. Jacob Buswell to Sarah True.
 May 29. Simeon Choate to Ruth Thompson.
 Aug^t 30. John Sawyer to Abig^l Shepard.
 Dec^r 5. Peter Eaton to Abigail Greeley.
- 1771 Jan^y 21. Nehemiah Ordway to Sarah Brown.
 Sept 24. Sam^l Baker to Abig^l Crocker.
- 1772 Jan^y 9. Ephraim Eaton to Sarah Stevens.
 Feb 24. Benj^a Greeley to Lydia True.
 Nov^r 12. Tim^y French to Elisa^h French.

- Dec^r 3. Rich^d Heyder Crisp to Mary Burnham.
 Dec^r 17. Benj^a Hubbard to Mary Pike.
 Dec^r 30. Adams Wadleigh to Sarah Greeley.

[49]

- 1773 Aug^t 12. Moses French to Sarah Greenleaf.
 Aug^t 19. James Jackman to Rachel Jackman.
 Oct^r 21. Anthony Kelley to Elisa : Bradbury.
 1774 Jan^y 9. Moses Pike to Sarah True.
 Ap^l 7. Nath^l Osgood to Sarah Bradbury.
 1775 Sept 7. Benj^a Follensby to Rhoda Osgood.
 Dec^r 7. Moses Greeley to Hannah Kenny.
 1776 March 3. John Smith to Mary Pike.
 March 7. Caleb Pike to Elisa : Eaton.
 July 18. Philip Brown to Hannah Dearborn.
 Aug^t 22. Tho^s Merrill to Margaret Johnson.
 1777 Feb 20. Josiah French to Sarah Eaton.
 March 20. Abel Eaton to Martha Eaton.
 May 13. Sylvanus Eaton to Abig^l Jackman.
 July 14. Robert Dow to Susanna Morrill.
 Aug^t 7. Jonathan Morrill to Hannah Currier.
 Sept 16. Eliphalet Noyes to Judith March.
 Sept 17. William Hook to Anna Mansfield.
 Dec^r 6. John Grant to Elisa : Stevens.
 Dec^r 17. Moses Gill to Ruth Fitts.
 Dec^r 20. W^m Moody to Eunice Jackman.
 1778 March 15. Edw^d Silley to Martha Merrill.
 Sept 24. Rich^d Hale to Sarah Sawyer.

[50]

- Oct^r 15. Joseph Green to Mary Oakham.
 Dec^r 17. Joel Cram to Sarah Hoyt.
 1779 Feb. 11 Nath^l Harris to Sarah March.
 June 8. Sam^l Moody to Sarah Cushing.
 Dec^r 9. Elias Pike to Judith Noyes.
 1780 March 6. Adam Sylvester to Betty Hayes.
 June 1. James Eaton to Sarah Eaton.
 June 26. John Merrill to Jane Eaton.
 Aug^t 15. Tho^s Barnard to Thankful Eaton.
 Oct^r 26. Rich^d Paine to Hannah Baker.
 Nov^r 7. Robert Morrill to Apphia Osgood.
 Nov^r 9. Ezek^l True to Mary True.
 Nov^r 28. Moses Collins to Abig^l Fitts.
 Dec^r 14. John Weare to Thankful Hubbard.
 1781 Jan^y 16. Rich^d Silley to Susanna Pa[r]ton.
 March 15. Enoch Jackman to Hannah French.

July 26. David Joy to Margaret Smith.
 Augt 9. Amos Sargent to Dolly March.
 Augt 14. Tho^s Arnold to Martha Silley.
 Sept 25. John Burbank to Molly Bradbury.
 Nov^r 22. Jacob Brown to Mehetabel Morrill.
 Dec^r 15. David Mason to Jemima French.

[51]

1782 Jan^y 1. Joshua French to Betty Adams Merrill.
 Feb^y 18. Simon French to Elisa : Baker.
 March 12. Robert Fenton to Sarah Graves.
 May 9. Sam^l Morrill to Martha Pike.
 May 12. John Stevens to Sarah French.
 Nov^r 21. Aaron Dow to Betty Goodwin.
 1783 Feb. 9. W^m Pike to Sarah Eaton.
 March 2. Sam^l True to Anna Pike.
 1784 Jan^y 13. Winslow Page to Martha True.
 Jan^y 14. Benj^a Stevens to Joanna French.
 Feb. 19. Smith Kimball to Elisah^h Buswell.
 March 25. Moses French to Molly Smith.
 May 26. Jeremiah Gove to Mary Morrill.
 Augt 12. Jesse Carr to Phebe French.
 Oct^r 28. David Carter to Hannah Buswell.
 Nov^r 23. Mark Graves to Abig^l Green.
 1785 March 6. Joseph Hixon Gerrish to Betty Moody.
 1787 Oct^r 11. Jonathan Eaton to Sarah Merrill.
 Oct^r 25. Jeremiah Brown to Sarah Stevens.
 Nov^r 5. Asa Day of Boscawen to Hannah Blasdell of Salisbury.

[52]

Nov^r 6. Jonathan Stockman of Topsham to Sarah Moody of
 Salisbury.
 Nov^r 19. Dan^l Eliot to Polly P[ar]ton.
 1788 Jan^y 15. Ebenezer Colby of Amesbury to Dolly Blasdell of
 Salisbury.
 Ap^l 14. Levi Shaw of Bakers Town to Betty Fellows of
 Salisbury.
 Augt 24. { Sam^l Carr to Molly Baker.
 { Sam^l Morrill to Ruth Eaton.
 1789 April 19. Nath^l Jackman to Molly Mullen.
 Nov^r 26. Mr Elias Pike Sen^r to Mrs. Sarah Dole.
 1790 Feb^y 18. Joseph Wadleigh to Anne Stevens.
 March 3. Daniel Fitts of Candia to Rachel French.

[53]

April 9, 1797. Simeon Choate of Salisbury to Hannah Norton of
 Seabrook.

May 11. Daniel Griffin to Sarah Arnold Pottle.
 Augt 24. John Lowell to Hannah Rogers.
 Augt 31. David Evans to Mary Noyes.
 Octr 3. John Gill to Hannah Buswell.
 Feby 5, 99. William Griffin to Mary Pike.
 April 14. Charles Moulton of Hampton to Becca Coffin of Salisbury.
 May 12. Nicolas Pettingell French to Betty Coffin.
 May 14. Richard Gerrish to Molly March.
 July 14. John Coffin of Newbury to Judith Moody of Salisbury.
 April 17, 1800. Silas Pike to Jemima French.
 Joseph Hubbard to Sarah Stevens June 5, 1800.

[54]

Augt 14, 1800. Charles Stanwood to Comfort Collins of Seabrook.
 Decr 18. Jacob Pike junr to Sally Morrill.
 Feby 5, 1801. Edmund Carr to Jenny Morrill.
 March 3, 1801. Israel Morrill to Hannah Collins.
 Augt 4, 1801. Humfrey Woodbury to Mary Coffin.
 Sept 1, 1801. Col Jonathan Burnham of Kensington to Mrs. Sarah Morrill of Salisbury.
 Octr 4, 1801. Benjamin Webster to Miriam Gorden.
 Octr 22, 1801. Tristram Eaton to Jemima Brown.
 Decr 3, 1801. John Fellows to Susanna Page.
 Richd Eaton of Salisbury to Rhoda Hook

[55]

of Seabrook Apl 17, 1802.

Apl 18, 1802. Caleb Woodbury junr to Nancy Jones of Seabrook.
 June 27, 1802. John Herbert to Ruth Gorden.
 Augt 5, 1802. Jacob Felch to Hannah Harris.
 Decr 3, 1802. Amos French to Mary Downing of Newbury Port.
 June 14, 1803. Samuel Eaton ye 3d to Ruth French.
 July 12, 1803. Moses Deal to Judith French.
 July 18, 1803. Joshua Moody Pike to Judith Gains Noyes.
 Novr 3, 1803. { Tho^s Buswell to Lucy Page.
 { Philip Webster to Sally Mans[field].
 Janv 31, 1804. Moses French Pike to Sarah Dennis Griffin.
 Feby 22, 1804. Robert Bragg of Seabrook to Zilpah Eaton.

[56]

May 20, 1804. William Bragg to Abigail Spear.
 Novr 8, 1804. Danl Eaton to Sally Brown.
 March 5, 1805. Saml Pike to Hannah Pike.
 Benjamin Eaton to Betsey French April 11, 1805.
 John French to Elisabeth Pike May 2, 1805.

[65]

ADMISSIONS TO FULL COMMUNION.

- 1753 March 18. Mary Brown.
 Apl 29. Moses French.
- 1754 June 9. Sam^l True.
- 1755 Sept 21. James Jackman jun^r.
 Nov^r 2. Susanna the Wife of Joseph Hoyt.
 Dec^r 21. Hannah Carr & Tabitha George.
- 1756 Jan^y 4. Mercy Adams. }
 Mary French. }
 Sarah Eaton. }
 Mary Hoyt. }
- *1757 Jan^y 11. Jeremiah Allen, Dan^l Jackman & Wife, and Ezra French.
- *1758 Jan^y 25. Tho^s Silley.
 Ezek^l True and Wife.
 Mary Merrill & Hannah Allen.
- Feb 29. Joseph French jun^r & Wife.
 Benj^a French and Wife.
- March 7. Sarah y^e Wife of Joseph Norton.
- Apl 25. Hannah Wife of Dⁿ Buswell.
- May 9. { John Pike jun^r & Sarah his Wife.
 { Dan^l Moody.
- 1757 May 1. Mercy y^e Wife of Nic^s Eaton.
 May 22. Josiah French & Wife.
- 1758 March 5. Abraham Fitts.
 May 21. Moses Woodbury & Wife.
 Nov^r 12. Hannah True.
- 1759 Sept 23. Gyles Merrill.
 1760. Martha y^e Wife of Sam^l Silley.
 Dec^r 14. Sarah Cushing.
 Dec^r 28. Nanny Oakham.
- 1761 Nov^r 22. Elisabeth Hubbard.
- 1764 March 4. Benj^a Brown.
- 1765 May 5. Abra Carr.
- 1770 March 4. Ruth Fitts.
- 1772 { Feb 9. Joseph Fitts & Wife.
 { Enoch Hoyt & Wife.
1774. Hannah Cushing rec^d by Letters from Plastow.
- 1776 July 28. John Sawyer & Abigail his Wife.
 Aug^t 11. Sarah Shepard & Hannah her Sister.

[66]

* The year cancelled in the original.

AN ACCOUNT OF SUCH AS OWNED YE COVT.

- 1752 Nov^r 10. Joseph March jun^r.
 Feb 2. John March & Wife.
 March 1. Moses Woodbury.
- 1753 Feb 25. { Nicolas Oakham.
 { David Eaton rec^d Baptism.
- Ap^l 8. Eleanor Jackman wife of Dan^l Jackman own'd ye Covt
 & was baptized.
- Ap^l 29. { Dan^l Felch & wife.
 { Jeremiah Allen.
- Aug^t 20. Elish^h Wife of Abner Lowell rec^d Baptism.
- 1754 Joseph French jun^r.
- 1755 Feb^y 9. Jose Bryant.
 Anne
- June 22. & Merrill own'd ye Covt & were baptized.
 Hannah
- Aug^t 31. John Pike jun^r.
- July 24. Sam^l Carr.
- Sept 13. John Merrill & Wife and he rec^d Baptism.
- Dec^r 7. { Joseph Norton & Wife and he rec^d Baptism.
 { Wymond Eaton & Wife & both were baptized.
 { ye widow Elisabeth Eaton.
- Dec^r 14. Tho^s Eaton owned ye Covt & was baptized.
- Dec^r 21. Rachel Eaton } owned ye Covt & were baptized.
 & }
 Miriam Fowler }
- Same Day Sam^l Felch & Wife & Abner Hoyt & Wife.

- 1756 Jan^y 11. Eleanor Silley Da'ter of Sam^l Silley owned ye Covt
 and rec^d Baptism.
- Jan^y 25. Abigail Hook Da'ter of Stephen Hook owned ye Covt
 and was baptized.
- Feb^y 8. Moses & Joshua Sons of Dan^l Eaton owned ye Covt
 and rec^d Baptism.
- Feb^y 15. Abigail & Mary Da'ters of Dan^l Eaton rec^d Baptism.
- May 2. William Son of Dan^l Eaton rec^d baptism.
- Oct^r 17. Sam^l Fellows.
- 1757 Oct 30. James Carr & Mary his Wife.
- 1758 Oct^r 9. Widow Abigail Dwinell.
 Joseph Felch & Mary his Wife.
- 1759 Feb^y 25. Sam^l March rec^d Baptism.
- Oct^r 21. Shubail Greeley & Wife own'd ye Covt.

1760 May 11. Molly Da'ter of Stephen Hook owned ye Cov^t and was baptized.

Nov^r 2. Elias Pike jun^r.

1761 Nov^r 29. Molly Da'ter of John Eaton owned ye Cov^t and was baptized.

1762 Nov^r 21. Benja Buswell & Wife.

1763 Ap^l 17. John Silley.

1764 Feb^y 19. Jacob Hook jun^r rec^d Baptism.

[75]

March 25. Jacob Stevens.

Nov^r 25. Josiah Hook jun^r & Wife.

1765 June 23. William Walton.

Aug^t 4. James Kinrick.

1766 Nov 23. John Stevens.

1767 May 2. Nicolas French & Wife.

1768 June 5. Francis Hook & Wife.

1769. Josiah Hook jun^r & Sarah his Wife.

Aug^t 20. Ephraim Eaton.

Oct^r 8. Rachel Wife of Sam^l March.

1770 Nov^r 18. Benja Pike & Wife.

	Hannah Morrill	} were Baptized.
1771 Jan ^y 13.	Anna Eaton	
	Martha Eaton	
	Betty Eaton	

1773 May 2. John Dole & Wife.

May 23. Nicolas French jun^r & Wife.

1774 March 13. Jerusha Fitts.

July 31. William Hook jun^r.

1775 Aug^t 20. Moses Pike jun^r & Wife.

1776 July 7. Moses French & Wife.

[76]

Sept 15. Sarah Wife of Mark Greaves.

1778 March.* Abigail Green.

July 26. Anna Wife of W^m Hook.

1780 Aug 13. Nath^l Arnold & Francis Pike & Wife.

1781 Aug^t 5. Elias Pike & Judith his Wife.

1784 May 9. Moses Collins & Wife.

* The day not given.

RECORDS
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,
NOW ROCKPORT.

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

PARISH BOOK 1752.

1752.

At a Parish Meeting March the 18 Day 1752.

- 1 Cap^t Samuel Davis was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said meet voted to Beuld a Meeting house.
- 3 Cap^t Samuel Davis M^r John Rowe M^r Ebenezer Pool Chosen a Committe to take the Care to Beuld the meeting House.

At a meeting april the 14 Day 1752.

M^r Henry witham M^r Jonathan Pool, M^r Ebenezer Pool
Chosen assesers to make the Parish Rate.
M^rEbenezer Grover Chosen Collector to Colect the Parish
Rate and to Pay it to Mr. CleaueLand.

1753.

At a Parish Meeting february the 8 Day 1753.

- 1 Cap^t Jabuz Baker Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted to Chuse a Committe to treat with M^r Jabuz Baker about remoueing the meeting frame from M^r Smiths Pasture to a whare it now stands.
- 3 Cap^t Samuel Davis M^r Caleb Pool M^r Ebenezer Grover chosen a Committ.

- 4 Cap^t Samuel Davis insign John Rowe M^r Jonathan Pool a Chosen to Draw a petistion to the Parish to sett of the Cape to be Parish at the next meeting and to treat with M^r CleaveLand.
- 5 the meeting is adjurned to the next Lecture Day.

At a Meeting May the 11 Day 1753.

- 1 M^r Henry witham Chosen morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said meeting maid Choise of Cap^t Samuel Davis m^r Ebenezer Pool M^r Caleb Pool for a Committe to treat with M^r Ebenezer CleaveLand for this Present year.
- 3 voted M^r Jonathan Pool M^r Henry witham M^r Ebenezer Pool a Parish Committe for this year.
- 4 M^r Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this year.
- 5 Maid Choise of insign John Rowe for Collecter to Collect the Parish Rate this year and to Pay it to the Minister.
- 6 Voted Ebenezer Pool Cap^t Samuel Davis Thomas Finson a Committe to number and Prise the Pews.
- 7 the Meeting is adjurned to tusday Com fortnight at one of the Clock in the after noon.

1753.

At a parish Meeting September the 18 Day 1753.

- 1 M^r Caleb Pool Chosen Moderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year 460 = 00 = 00 old tenner.
- 3 Voted to Petistion to the General Corte to be an ass-
tablashed Parish by our Selves.
- 4 M^r Jonathan Pool Chosen to Draw a petistion to send to the Genneral Corte.
- 5 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen treasurer for this year.
- 6 Capt. Davis Chosen to take care of the meeting house

this year and to haue forty Shillings old tenner for the Same.

- 7 Voted Mr CleaveLand 450 = 00 = 00 old tenner for Preching this Present year.

At a Parish meeting on the 21 Day of November 1753.

- 1 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted Elder Edmund Grover Mr Henry witham Mr Jonathan Pool Mr John Rowe Mr Caleb Pool a Committe in be half of the inhabetence of the Cape in Glocester to Petistion to the General Corte to be as tablisht a Parish by our Selues.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Caleb Pool Ebenezer Grover Chosen to adjust accompts with the Committe that was Chosen to Beuld the Meeting house.

1754.

At a meeting of the 5 Parish in Glocester May
the 16 Day 1754.

Cap^t Samuel Davis morderator.

- 2 Voted Jonathan Pool Clark.
- 3 Voted Mr Jabuz Baker Mr Henry witham Cap^t Samuel Davis a Committe to make the Rates for the minister and to manage the Prudenshals of the Parish and aGree with Mr CleaueLand to Preach this year.
- 4 Voted to haue Mr CleaueLand to Preach for us this year.
- 5 Voted to Giue m^r CleaueLand as much for Preaching this year as he had Last year.
- 6 Voted m^r Jonathan Pool Parish treasurer.
- 6 Mr James Parsons Collecter for this Present year.
- 7 the meeting is adJurnd to this Day fortnight at two in the after noon this meeting to tus Day the 6 Day of June to two of the Clock in the after noon & the 6

Day Mr Jonathan Pool Sworn to the offise of Parish Clark and Parish treasurer.

Jabuz Baker Cap^t Samuel Davis Henry witham Sworn to the offis of assesers to make the Parish Rate.

July the 15 Day 1754 James Parsons Sworn to the offis of a Collector.

1755.

At a parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester
february 28 1755.

- 1 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for Said meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Concurs with the Church vote in Chusing Mr Ebenezer CleaueLand for their Pasture Provided he a Grees in full with the Churchs Principels.
- 3 Mr John Rowe Mr Ebenezer Grover Mr Caleb Pool a Committe to treet with Mr CleaueLand about his Principels and to make return at the next meeting this meeting is adJund to fryday the twenty first March next insuing at one of the Clock in the after-noon.

At a Parish meeting march the 31 day 1755 to Chuse
Parish offesers.

- 1 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted Mr Jonathan Pool Parish Clark for this year.
- 3 voted Cap^t Samuel Davis Parish treasurer for this year.
- 4 Capt. Samuel Davis Mr Henry witham m^r Ebenezer Pool a Committe to mannege the Prudenshels of the Parish this year.
- 5 Voted Nehemiah Grover Parish Collector this year.
- 6 the Meeting is adJurnd to munday the 21 Day of april next at one of the Clock in the after noon.

At a parish meeting may the 12 Day 1755.

- 1 the Parish officers wear Sworn m^r Jonathan Pool Clarke.
Cap^t Samuel Davis is treasurer Cap^t Samuel Davis
M^r Henry witham M^r Ebenezer Pool assessers Nehemiah Grover Collector the Several officers Sworn to their offices for the year 1755 at the Same at the Same Meeting May 12 1755 voted M^r Ebenezer Cleaveland Sixty Pounds Sallery yearly.
- 1 At a Parish Meeting June the 11 Day 1755 Voted M^r Ebenezer Cleaveland fifty three Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence and a frame for a Dwelling house for Settlement ready to raise.
- 2 Voted to Gitt the house frame ready to raise by the first of October next and thirteen Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence this year and forty Pounds in the year 1756 for his Settlement
- 3 Mr Jonathan Pool M^r Ebenezer Pool M^r Thomas Finson a Committe to the frame for M^r Cleaveland Gott ready to raise.

At a Parish Meeting october 31 Day 1755.

Cap^t Samuel Davis chosen Morderator for said meeting.

- 1 the Parish Concurs with the Church in making Choise of m^r Ebenezer Cleaveland for their Pasture and techer.
- 2 Samuel Davis Jun^r's house is to be the House to intertain the ministers & mesengers and Provition is to be maid for them the whole Parish.

At a Parish Meeting October the 31 Day 1755.

- 1 Capt Samuel Davis Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Sixty Pounds Excluding the frame.

- 3 Voted Samuel Davis jun^r to provide for the ministers and messengers and to have ten Shillings old tenner Paid to him for Each Man.
- 4 Voted to have a queseen a Gainst the ordination M^r Francis Pool is Chosen to Procure the same.
- 5 Voted M^r Caleb Pool M^r Ebenezer Grover M^r Ebenezer Luruey a a Committe to Demand of the Selectmen the fift Parishes Part of the Scool.

1756.

At a Parish Meeting march the 3 Day 1756.

- 1 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr. Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this year.
- 3 Mr Ebenezer Pool Cap^t Samuel Davis M^r Ebenezer Grover Chosen and Sworn to the offices of Parish assesers this year.
- 4 Joseph Thurston Jun^r Chosen and Sworn to the offices of a Parish Collecter for this Present year.
- 5 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen and Sworn to the offices of a Parish treasurer for this Present year.
- 6 M^r Ebenezer Pool Cap^t Samuel Davis M^r Ebenezer Grover Chosen a Commette to manage the Prudent-shals of the Parish this year.
- 7 Voted to make the Parish Rate for this Present year by the Last Day of august next insuing.
- 8 Elder Baker Decon Henry witham chosen a Committe to treat with the 4th Parish and to Stand trial with them if o castion Shall be.

At a parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester on the 6 Day of October 1756.

- 1 Mr. John Rowe Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted that the Parish Rate shall be Laid this year one Hundred and twenty three Pounds Lawfull money.

1757.

At a Parish Meeting March the 15 day 1757.

- 1 Insign John Rowe was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr Joseph Thurston Chosen Parish Clark for this year.
Voted the Parish Rate to this year be $66 = 13 = 4$
Lawfull money.
Stephen Pool Chosen Collector for this Present year.
Henry witham Ebenezer Pool John Rowe Chosen
asesers for this Present year.
- 6 Voted that the assesers Should Sarve as Parish Com-
mitte Likewise.
- 7 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Parish Treasurer for this
year.
- 8 Voted that their Should be two Bocks Bought for the
use of the Parish.
- 9 the widow Mary Gammidge Chosen Saxton for this
year and to haue Nine Shillings and four pence for
her Servise.

1758.

At a Parish Meeting March the 14 Day 1758.

- 1 Leftenant John Rowe was Chosen Morderator for said
Meeting.
- 2 Joseph Thurston Chosen Parish Cark for this Present
year.
- 3 Cap^t Samuel Davis Chosen Treasurer for this Present
year.
- 4 Decon Henry witham Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr Joseph
Thurston Jun^r ware Chosen Sesers for this Present
year.
- 5 Voted that the Sesers Should sarve as Parish Com-
mitte also.
- 6 Said meeting maid Choise of Thomas Haris Jun^r for a
Collector this Present year.

- 7 Voted that the widow Gammidge Should haue nine Shillings and four Pence Lawfull Money for standing Saxton this year.
- 8 Voted that the Parish Rate Shall be Sixty Eight Pounds Lawfull money this Present year.
- 9 Voted that the Parish Rate Should be maid and a warrant Giuen to the Collector by the first Day of may next insuing.
- 10 Voted that the meeting Should be adJurnd to the 22 Day of march instent.
- 11 Voted that the small fishing Boats shall not be Rated this year.
- 12 Voted that the meeting shall be adJurnd to the 24 of of this instant March at one of Clock in the afternoon.
- 13 Voted that the meeting shall be adJurnd to the 27 Day at one a Clock after Noon.
- 14 Voted that the fishing Boats shall be Rated a vote of the 22 being reConsidered to that End.
- 15 Decon Henry witham Mr Frances Pool Joseph Thurston Jun^r be a Committe to make up with the treasurer Consarning the be hindments of Parish taxes for years Past.
- 16 Voted that the Committe Shall make up withe treasurer by the 17 Day of april Next and Bring a Just a Counte into the Next meeting which will on the 27 Day of april Next.
- 17 Voted that Elder Baker and Mr Thomas Haris Shall Pay for their heads to the minister for the year 55 Nehemiah Grover being Collector for that year.
- 18 Voted that the meeting be adJurnd to the 12 Day of June next insuing.

1758.

At a parish meeting June the 3 Day 1758.

- 1 Decon Henry witham was Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted that Frances Pool Joseph Thurston Jun^r Nehemiah Grover be moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Voted that the Parish will not ConCure with what the Church had Done Consarning M^r CleauELand haueing Leave to tarry in the Army.
- 4 Voted that Decon Davis Left John Rowe and Thomas Dresser be a Commitee to send M^r CleauELand relating to a Letter he Sent to his Church and wife.

1759.

At a Parish Meeting March the 26 Day 1759.

- 1 Elder Davis was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Joseph Thurston was Chosen Parish Clark for this Present year.
- 3 John Hobson Henry Clark and Francis Pool Chosen Monnetors.
- 4 Elder Davis Chosen Parish Treasurer for this Present year.
- 5 Decon witham Caleb Pool Francies Pool Chosen Sesers for this Present year.
- 6 Voted that the sesers should stand as Parish Committe also.
- 7 M^r John Pool Chosen Collector for this Present year.
- 8 Voted that Mr^s Gammidg be saxton this year and to haue nine shillings and 4 Pence for her sarvise.
- 9 Voted that the Parish Rate this year Sixty and Seven Pounds this Present year 67-0-0-.
- 10 Voted that the Rates be maid by the first Day of June next and a warrant Giuen to the Collecter by that time.

At a Parish Meeting June the 11 Day 1759.

- 1 Decon Jonathan Pool was Chosen Morderater for said meeting.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXI. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1884. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

LIFE AND CHARACTER OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BY LUTHER DAME.

(Read, at the meeting in Newbury, Thursday, August 28, 1884.)

MR. PRESIDENT,

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: —

I invite your attention to the consideration of the life and character of a man, who for more than forty years was one of the leading spirits of New England in civil, political and military affairs.

Sir William Pepperrell, baronet, whose exploits illumine the page of history, with unfading lustre, and illustrate most forcibly how often men are indebted to circumstance, more than to talents or education, for fame and fortune.

Go back with me, in imagination, two hundred years, and trace the rising steps of the Pepperrell family, from a destitute young fisher boy, pursuing a round of severe and dangerous toil, to the princely affluence and exalted station, to which the son of this young man ultimately arrived.

William Pepperrell, at the age of twenty-two, left his native shores in the southwest of England, crossed the stormy Atlantic and located upon the barren Isles of

Shoals, about a dozen miles from the mouth of the Merrimac. Here he pursued the avocation of fishing, for several years, during which time he accumulated a small amount of ready money, that he invested in small fishing boats, which he let to those who were less provident or fortunate than himself. With this small venture, he commenced the foundation of that immense fortune that gave the Pepperrell family such wide-spread influence and power in after years.

During his residence at the Shoals, this young man had frequent occasion to visit the main land, to engage a Mr. Bray, an expert boat-builder, to build for him additional boats, as opportunities occurred for letting them.

This Mr. Bray left England in 1660 and on his arrival in this country, concluded to settle at Piscataqua, at what is now called Kittery Point. At the time of young Pepperrell's advent, in this region, Mr. Bray had already grown rich in his business of boat- and ship-building, and had, by his integrity and thrift, become a man of extensive influence among the primitive people, who dwelt along the shores of the Piscataqua river.

Mr. Bray had brought his young family with him, from England, one of whom was Margery, a little girl nearly two years of age, at the time of his arrival on American shores. It was fifteen years later when Pepperrell traded with Margery's father for boats, and she was seventeen. Pepperrell, from his frequent dealings with the boat-builder, was welcomed to the hospitalities of his house, and from an intimate acquaintance with the family, he became smitten with the youthful charms of Margery, and did not hesitate in making his impressions known, but he found more difficulty in driving a bargain with Mr. Bray for the hand of his daughter than he did for the building of his boats. The father demurred, giving as an

objection, at the time, her tender years, but it was conjectured that his lack of finances was the controlling influence, yet both these objections were destined to be removed by time, for Pepperrell had, by his prudent business management, saved sufficient to build a small vessel, and her first voyage had largely increased his resources, and Margery having passed to her years of majority obtained her father's willing consent to the alliance. About this time, Pepperrell changed his residence from the Shoals to Kittery Point, where his father-in-law gave him a liberal house-lot. Here he built the spacious Pepperrell mansion, that may still be seen in its ample and beautiful proportions by the sea,—a veteran of two hundred years,—some of whose rooms are still covered with the original landscape paper, that adorned their walls in the days when the wealth and beauty of the province paid homage to the former fisher boy of the Shoals.

Here was the birth-place of Sir William Pepperrell, Bart., in 1696, the only native of New England, who was created a baronet during our connection with the mother country. Several Americans have been knighted in this country and allowed the prefix to their names of Sir, but I know of no one of New England, except Pepperrell, who was entitled to the affix of baronet. The letter of transmittal that accompanied the title to Sir William from Christopher Kilby, who was "Agent to His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," is in my possession and reads as follows :

"SPRING GARDEN, MAY 30, 1747.

"HONORED SIR :

I have delivered Major Wise, who goes Passenger in one of the Men-of-war, your Patent for Baronet, in a box

with the Broad Seal. The Grant of Arms from the Herald's office in a Glass Frame cased, a Small Box, containing your own watch and Lady Pepperrell's, with a Gold chain, an Egg, a Seal, a Crystal heart, a picture of the Duke, also your own Seal very neatly cut, & a box with the Impression of three faces.

* * * * *

"Your worthy Friend, Admiral Warren, is created a Knight of Bath through his late success, which, however, robs North America of his good services, and I shall be very glad if we are not neglected through a persuasion that the taking of the men of war intended thither, has removed every danger. I am impatiently waiting the pleasure of a letter from you. I am with the greatest respect to Lady Pepperrell, your Family, and all its friends,

"Sir, Your most obedient Serv't,

"Chris. Kilby."

The late Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., once remarked, "that it would be interesting to know what became of the articles mentioned in this letter." I am pleased to state that information has recently come into my possession, in a communication received from a Mrs. Hutton of Southampton, England, that makes the whole matter plain.

I give an extract from her letter referring to the articles mentioned in "Kilby's" official communication.

* * * * * "As you may be interested to know my connection with the Pepperrell family, I beg leave to state, that my eldest son, Henry Hutton, is the eldest male lineal descendant of Sir William Pepperrell (through his grandmother, eldest daughter of the late Baronet, who

left no son), and would now be the inheritor of the title, had it not become extinct in a former generation. I have a fine portrait of the last Sir William Pepperrell, who was my late husband's grandfather, and also a portion of the magnificent service of plate which was presented to the first Baronet, bearing the date and inscription of the battle of Louisburg, upon each of the large pieces. This is an heirloom in the family and will descend to Peregrine William Pepperrell Hutton, eldest son of the above named Henry Hutton. The Box containing the patent of the Baronetcy with its Seal, is in good preservation, kept '*in memoriam*' by one of the family."

The old homestead roof sheltered the families of the elder Pepperrell and that of Sir William, the greater part of their lives. The elder Pepperrell was like all settlers of this region, trained to the use of fire-arms, and to military exercises which were practised at the fort at New-castle.

There was also a fort built at the Point in Kittery, which was placed under Pepperrell with the rank of Captain. He also commanded a company of militia at Kittery and finally rose to the rank of Lieut. Col.

He also held the office of Justice of the Peace from 1690 to 1725. His trial docket is still preserved and exhibits the modes of punishing slight offences; the whipping-post being in frequent requisition, which gradually yielded to fines and imprisonment. In 1715, Pepperrell was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

During Pepperrell's continuance in office his son, Sir William, while a minor, served as clerk of the courts.

Col. Pepperrell reared a family of two sons and six daughters, and lived to see his son William advanced to the highest position in the gift of the provincial govern-

ment, or of the people. As he approached the term of fourscore years the infirmities of age weighed heavily upon him and finally terminated his exemplary life on Feb. 15, 1734. Margery, his wife, survived her husband seven years, and died at Kittery, April 30, 1741, in the eighty-first year of her age. She was born at Plymouth in Old England, and, as I have already said, came hither with her parents in infancy.

There is much in the history of the elder Pepperrell to inspire and stimulate a young man to energy and persistency in his encounter with adverse circumstances, for from poverty as a legacy, he struggled up the slope of life with a level head and a resolute will, till his control, of men and money, was almost unlimited. It has been stated that he could travel from Kittery to Saco, a distance of thirty miles, and not leave his own ground. The legacies left by the will of Col. Pepperrell were many, but the greater part of his large possessions descended to his son, Sir William, it being the custom of the times to bequeath the larger part of one's possessions to the male heirs.

Notwithstanding this practice the other heirs were sadly disappointed and dissatisfied. "The numerous ships, farms, mills, stocks, warehouses, merchandise, etc., were well known and each daughter's husband anticipated a large inheritance, but he directed only five hundred pounds, current money, to be paid to each daughter, there being five living at the time of his death.

This with their marriage portions, and some advancements made during the father's life, was all they received from his immense estates. After the decease of the elder Pepperrell, the management of the extensive and diversified affairs of the firm of 'William Pepperrells,' devolved entirely upon the son, added to which were the several

offices he sustained, as Justice of the Peace, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Colonel of the Yorkshire regiment, together with the care of his own family and of his widowed sisters and their children."

The prospective inheritance of his father's immense wealth had brought him the acquaintance of the first families of the land, and among others of distinction in Boston, was that of the late Grove Hirst, Esquire, an opulent merchant, whose wife was the daughter of Judge Sewall of the Supreme Court.

It may be interesting to state at this point a few facts that led to the marriage of Sir William. The Hirst family just referred to were connected by marriage with the Rev. Samuel Moody of York, Me., who was a native of Newbury and accompanied Sir William, as chaplain, on his expedition to Louisburg, and so confident was he of the success of Pepperrell in reducing this stronghold, that he carried a hatchet to chop in pieces the Catholic images of the French churches. Mr. Moody's wife was a Sewall and Mary Hirst her niece, occasionally visited her at York. Young Pepperrell had met Mary at her grandfather Sewall's in Boston and, on the strength of the acquaintance there formed, frequently called on her at York.

This gave the parson's son much annoyance, who in his journal had recorded "that he was bewildered by the attractions of the young lady." Young Moody was a schoolmaster and afterwards settled in the ministry in the north parish of York. It is no wonder that his pretensions were eclipsed by those of Pepperrell, the heir of fortune, and favored with engaging manners and the refinement which fashionable life and political eminence confer; he soon succeeded in winning her affections and their marriage was solemnized March 16, 1723, when he was twenty-seven years of age. The happy couple re-

sided at the old homestead till the death of Sir William in 1759. The children of Sir William and Mary Hirst Pepperrell were Elizabeth, Andrew, William and Margery. William and Margery died in infancy and the two surviving children, Elizabeth and Andrew, received the best education the province afforded. Their mother had been highly educated in Boston and was well qualified to direct their instruction.

Elizabeth attended the best schools there, residing much of the time in the family of the Hirsts and the Sewalls, where Andrew was also a frequent visitor, while fitting for college, which he entered in 1741.

Sir William and lady passed much of their time in Boston, he in General Court and in mercantile pursuits and she with her children. Sir William had very sensibly felt the disadvantages of his limited education, and was determined that his only son and heir to his name and fortune should enjoy all the benefits arising from liberal instruction.

"Naturally kind and affectionate, comely in person, graceful in manners, Andrew was the idol of his parents and won the favor and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances, among the *élite* of Boston. He graduated at the age of nineteen with distinguished honor, but his short life was a sad romance replete with interest and instruction; he died at the age of twenty-six on the first day of March, 1751."

Sir William's life had well fitted him to grapple with new events that opened upon him in the year 1744, and the part which he performed raised him to a high degree of fame, and inscribed his name on the enduring page of history,—it was the siege and capture of Louisburg. England had been involved in war with Spain and had gained important victories in which the blood of New

England had been freely shed. This so exasperated the Spanish government that France was solicited to join Spain as an ally and made preparations accordingly. Early in October, 1743, the government schooner of Massachusetts, arrived at Boston from England by way of Newfoundland, bringing dispatches to all the governors, importing that in ten days after her departure war would be declared, also orders would be sent from the Admiralty to all Naval Commanders on the coast to prepare for hostilities. Immediately after, Pepperrell received the following letter from Gov. Shirley:—

BOSTON, OCT. 10, 1743.

SIR:—Having received advices from Great Britain that there is great danger of a rupture with France I think it necessary & accordingly direct you forthwith to advertise the exposed towns and settlements hereof and to take proper care that the inhabitants secure themselves and families against any sudden assault from the Indians, and that they do not expose themselves by being too far from home, in this time of danger, and that the companies in your regiment, that are not much exposed, be in readiness to relieve any of the neighboring places, in case there should be any occasion for it.

I am Sir

Your friend & humble Serv't,

W. SHIRLEY.

France declared war March 15, 1744, and strove, by its precipitate declaration to gain some advantage, which it probably did by its early attack upon Nova Scotia. But England at once comprehended the condition of affairs and within two weeks issued her declaration, much to the satisfaction of the colonies. In the autumn of 1744 the

leading men of Boston discussed with great determination the necessity of wresting Louisburg from the French in order to insure safety to trade and navigation, and even the existence of the colonies themselves.

The Legislature was nearly equally divided as to the best course to pursue, but on the twenty-sixth of January it was decided to send an expedition North, to capture the stronghold of Louisburg, by a majority of a single vote. An effort had been made by the governor to keep the intentions and movements of the legislature secret, but by some means it leaked out that active measures were about to be commenced, and the sooner now the plans were completed, the greater the probability of success. The first important step in organizing the expedition was the selection of a competent leader. There were no experienced military officers in the colonies at this time. A few had been engaged in skirmishes with the Indians, but a successful Indian fighter might as signally fail as leader of an expedition, as one who had never shouldered a musket. After careful consideration, however, the choice fell on William Pepperrell. He was extensively known throughout New England, very popular and wealthy and had for a long time held the office of president of the governor's council. He hesitated to accept the appointment until Gov. Shirley assured him that his influence was indispensable as commander.

He then consulted intimate friends and among them the famous preacher George Whitefield, who at the time was stopping at his house. Whitefield presented some objections to his acceptance of the position, but these were overruled and several of the preacher's followers deemed it their duty to enlist under his banner.

Pepperrell being asked to furnish a motto for the flag gave "*Nil Desperandum Christo Duce*," thereby giving

the expedition the character, apparently, of a crusade, and the incident mentioned of the Rev. Samuel Moody arming himself with a hatchet to destroy the images in the Catholic churches illustrates the prevailing religious feeling with regard to the expedition.

Pepperrell having fully decided to take command entered upon its duties with energy and determination, advanced five thousand pounds from his own fortune and brought every influence to bear favorable to the success of the enterprise. The appointment was a judicious one, for though a merchant he possessed much military knowledge, having been identified for many years with local military organizations in the vicinity of the Piscataqua, and from experience, there obtained, was well fitted to command, as the success of the expedition abundantly proved.

Enlistment went on rapidly, and within eight weeks the provincial forces were raised and the entire preparations completed, the whole number of troops being four thousand three hundred.

The history of the siege has been well written in all its details therefore I will not repeat it, but will say that I have much of the original correspondence that took place at the time relative to the expedition.

I have the orders issued by Gen. Braddock to Gov. Shirley and Sir Wm. Pepperrell over the autograph of Braddock, a large amount of the correspondence from Kilby, the Agent of the government, to the Commander of the expedition, and among other relics of this distinguished family I have the identical snuff-box carried by Lady Pepperrell, the spectacles worn by Sir William, fragments of the coat worn during the siege, the ancient chair in which he sat in his old ancestral home, and many private letters relating to business and family affairs. These historic souvenirs have come down to me through

a line of ancestry that leave no doubt of their genuineness, and I will explain.

I have referred to Andrew and Elizabeth, as the only children of Sir William, who reached mature years. Andrew died at the age of twenty-six and Elizabeth married a young merchant by the name of Nathaniel Sparhawk. At the time of her marriage Sir William built a fine residence for her and furnished it in a style of elegance, unusual in the colonies. In accordance with the English fashion, the bed and window curtains were of red, blue, yellow and other colored damask, and each chamber was designated accordingly. Col. Sparhawk became a man of wide influence, holding many public offices and was a member of the board of counsellors, several years before the Revolution. He died in Kittery about the year 1789 and his wife, the last of the immediate family of the old hero of Louisburg, died in Boston in 1797.

Col. and Elizabeth Sparhawk had five children, viz., Nathaniel, William, Andrew, Samuel and Mary, but I will refer, at present, to one only of these, in order to trace the descent of these relics. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., eldest son of the Col., went to England after his father's death, lived in the style of a nobleman and spent most of his share of his grandfather's estate, leaving two sons, Nathaniel and William, without professions and without much property. He returned to the old Sparhawk homestead in 1809 and Mary, his only sister, in 1813, where both ended their days in 1815. After the death of these grandchildren of Sir William, my grandfather, the Hon. Joshua T. Chase, a relative of the family, bought the estate May 4, 1818, and the two sons of Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., came to board in his family and these relics were given by them to my grandparents, who gave them to me and requested that I should preserve them with care as

mementos of those for whom they had the highest regard and respect. Thus have they come direct from Sir William down through the hands of relatives to the present time, without a doubt of their genuineness.

This old homestead of my grandfather has many pleasant associations that lure my steps thither, almost every year. I love to walk along the old familiar paths of its ample grounds, to linger on its gentle slopes and survey the outspread landscape, every foot of which was so dear to me in early life; the rocks, the trees, and the pebbly shore, recalling old friends and old times that seem like a happy dream far back in the misty past. I hear the rippling tide flowing along the river bank,—it is the same I heard in childhood,—the bird carols above my head the same clear notes that thrilled my childish heart in youthful rambles; the wild rose and clover exhale the same fragrance as then, which seems to have lingered around my native haunts through these many intervening years; there is a charm that seems to pervade the whole locality, but that charm is tinctured with a sober tenderness, for the old friends are gone and the memories that arise in my mind carry me back to a past generation.

The second son of Col. Sparhawk was named William Pepperrell Sparhawk and to illustrate the strong desire of Sir William to perpetuate the name of Pepperrell, I will give an extract from his will. After making numerous bequests he says: "I give and bequeath to my grandson and residuary legatee, William P. Sparhawk, one thousand pounds, after my wife and daughter's decease, on condition that he has his name legally changed from William Pepperrell Sparhawk to William Pepperrell; all my set of plate received from Sir Peter Warren, and all the portraits of my relatives and friends in my house; my sword and gold watch, and all my real estate in Saco

and Scarborough, to hold for his natural life and then to descend to his son, who is to assume the name of William Pepperrell and to his son's son forever, so long as there shall be one of the name in my line. But in case he should have no son, but a daughter, then the said estate shall be and remain, to his eldest daughter, on condition that if she marry, her husband shall legally assume the name of William Pepperrell and after her decease to go to the male issue and to the heirs of such issue successively forever. But if she shall have no son, then the said estate shall be to her eldest daughter, and her male heirs, in manner aforesaid, successively, forever, provided he legally assume the name of Pepperrell. But if my said grandson William shall not leave any issue, male or female, to inherit the estate and name, then my grandson, Andrew P. Sparhawk, is substituted with his heirs in like manner and on like conditions; and in case of failure in this line then Samuel Hirst Sparhawk, and his heirs and descendants, are in like manner substituted; and in case of failure in this line then the son of my daughter (should she have one), and his descendants, are in like manner substituted, and in case no grandson succeeds to the inheritance as aforesaid then my granddaughter's husband shall, he assuming the name of Pepperrell, be, in like manner, substituted, and next to her in case of failure in this line, my daughter's second daughter (should she have one), shall be substituted; and in case of failure of all my direct descendants of issue, Joanna Frost of Falmouth and her children are substituted; and next to Joanna is substituted Pepperrell Frost, son of widow Sarah Frost, of Kittery; next the oldest surviving son of my kinswoman, Margery Wentworth, deceased, and in case all the above fail of issue, then the said estate is to be kept in repair, also the family tomb, and one-third part

of the rents and profits of said estate to be applied towards supporting a Congregational minister, where the present meeting-house now stands, and a free school near to it to be supported by the remaining two-thirds, under the care of the minister and my executors, within half a mile of my dwelling-house."

Now to show how the name of Pepperrell was extinguished in America only a short explanation is needed. The younger Sir William, son of Col. Sparhawk, inherited the name and title of his grandfather, by the provisions of his will, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Isaac Royall of Medford, a strong Tory, who exerted so much influence over his son-in-law, that he joined the King's party about the time of the Revolution and was obliged to flee to England, taking with him his title and personal property, bequeathed by his grandfather; his two brothers, Samuel and Andrew, accompanied him thither, and they were all proscribed, the immense entailed estates of Sir William confiscated, and the name once so celebrated has in America become extinct, which but for its record on the page of history would ere this have passed into oblivion.

The old mansion, so well adapted to the extensive domains and hospitalities of its former owners, is now occupied by the families of poor fishermen, who know little of its history; the footstep of the stranger, long since, crossed the worn threshold and the voices of those in whose veins flowed the blood of the Pepperrells, ceased, nearly a century ago, to wake an echo in its grand old halls. The ample lawn in front still slopes down to the sea, and the restless waves over which Sir William sought fame and fortune, still glitter in the sunlight like the smiles of beauty that once shed joy and gladness through this now disconsolate abode. The tomb of the family is

gray and moss-grown, surrounded with a few sterile rods of those vast estates, whose title, to the Pepperrells, was extinguished by proscription, in the Revolutionary struggle for freedom.

Where one man held sway, over a wide extent of valley, hill and woodland, now cities teem with the hum and stir of busy life, and in the ever-moving cycle of human affairs, there seems to be a point when vast accumulations shall be scattered to begin again the eternal round of aggregation and dissolution, and like the particles that constitute our own bodies will be utilized by time in creating new conditions of use or beauty.

This seems to be an inexorable law of civilization and progress; one generation will gather its wealth and another will scatter it. The Vanderbilts, the Astors and the Girards may garner their gigantic harvests, but time and destiny will pluck them, piece-meal, to feed the sons of humanity.

A SHORT HISTORICAL SKETCH OF ANNISQUAM PARISH.

BY JAMES S. JEWETT.

I have prepared a short historical sketch of Annisquam Parish and Village. The origin of the name appears to be in doubt among our historians. The earliest mention of the place is found on Wood's map, drawn in 1633, where it is spelled "Wonasquam."

Soon after this time, mention is made of Robert Dutch as an owner of land on Annisquam Point (or as it was

then called "Planter's Neck"), who does not appear to have been an occupant of the same, for I find that his interest was sold in 1656 to Edward Haraden, who, the record says, became the first settler of the place.

Very little progress was made toward settling the vicinity, for the next fifty years, and only six or seven families are supposed to have settled here in that time. Among them, I find the names of Norwood, Davis, Day, Sargent and Lane, all of which are represented among us to-day.

Annisquam Parish originally comprised the territory now covered by Pigeon Cove, Lanesville, Bay View and Annisquam. It was incorporated as a religious parish, a church built and a minister settled (Benjamin Bradstreet by name) in 1728. The present church, which stands on the same spot, was erected in 1830 and dedicated in 1831. Mr. Bradstreet served the parish faithfully until his death in 1762, a pastorate of thirty-four years. There are now seven religious societies and houses of public worship within the limits of Annisquam Parish, as originally incorporated.

Under date of July 17, 1776, I find copied into the records of the parish the Declaration of Independence just as it came from the Continental Congress, and, as a benediction by the people of the parish, I also find the following :

"May God bless these free and independent states till time shall be no more, with liberty, peace and safety !

"May America be Emmanuel's land, Amen, and Amen !"

Nothing appears to have disturbed the harmony of parish affairs for a number of years ; but, in 1811, Rev. Ezra Leonard, who had been settled since 1804, announced from the pulpit his belief in the final restitution

of all souls. The parish voted to continue his settlement, which terminated with his death, April 22, 1832. A monument was erected to his memory in 1837.

The early settlers evidently depended chiefly upon agriculture as a means of subsistence; but gradually the fishing business was introduced, until, about the middle of the present century, it had become the principal business of the place. Soon after this it commenced to decline, and to-day, instead of the fishing craft, the waters of our harbor are dotted with the sails of our yachting-fleet, one for every fisherman that has gone out of existence.

The harbor is what is termed a barred harbor, so that vessels of heavy draught cannot enter except at full tide. This bar has been the cause of many shipwrecks and the loss of quite a number of lives. I remember some of the circumstances connected with one of these shipwrecks that happened in 1840, where only the captain was saved.

A vessel came into the bay in a gale and attempted to enter the harbor; but in consequence of some miscalculation or mismanagement, she stopped on the bar and filled with water, and the men were obliged to take to the rigging. The alarm was sounded and we all repaired to the light-house. There was no life-boat here at that time and a dory was the most available boat for reaching the survivors. There were two men in the forward rigging of the vessel, on the windward side, one above the other, the captain of the vessel (Murdock, by name) being the lower man of the two.

A boat put out from one of the coves below the light-house, manned by two men, who by skilful management were enabled to reach the leeward side of the vessel; to go to the windward side would have been certain

destruction, and, therefore, it was necessary for them to climb to the mast-head and descend on the other side.

The captain urged his companion to make the attempt, but in vain. The exposure had done its work; the man was unable to move and the captain was obliged to crawl past him to save himself, leaving him to his fate.

Watching their opportunity the men in the dory backed up to the vessel, and Captain Murdock dropped into the stern. With the same skilful management the dory was brought to the landing. Shortly after this a life-boat was stationed near the light-house and a crew organized in the village.

A few years since the government established a life-saving station on "Davis' Neck," where all the known appliances are furnished for saving life and property.

The war of 1812 found us at the mercy of the foe.

In the spring of 1814 an English frigate came into "Ipswich Bay" and sent her barges into our harbor, burning and scuttling several vessels and taking two others out to sea. Later in the war a guard was stationed near the entrance to challenge any suspicious craft that attempted to enter.

In September of 1814, the military company belonging here in Annisquam, "The Yankee Blues" by name, participated in the skirmish at Folly Cove, and two of the members of that company are living here in Annisquam to-day.

In those days, and up to the middle of the present century, our merchant captains were found in almost every quarter of the globe, and in looking over a log and ledger of one of them, I found an account of a voyage, made in 1799, from Boston to Demerara. On the return passage they were captured by a French cruiser and carried into Guadaloupe, where vessel and cargo were condemned.

This is one of the French claims which have agitated Congress, more or less, for the last fifty years.

Ship-building and the quarrying of stone engaged the attention of our people quite extensively during the first half of the present century, so that, at that time, our little village was the busiest portion of the Cape. Most of our wooden piers have long since decayed, while those of a more lasting nature stand as monuments to our departed industries.

The echo of the thud of the broad axe and the march of the cooper will be heard no more ; but we believe that something better will rise from the ashes of the past,—that our young men who have gone from among us, and who are taking the lead as citizens in the places of their adoption, will do more for humanity by their examples of industry and sobriety, than they could possibly have done in their native village ; and that with the advent of the steam and horse-cars and other modern improvements we may become more successful in the future than we have ever been in the past, as a summer resort and a place of residence for the business men of Gloucester.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from page 112, Vol. XXI.]

HIDDEN.

45 Andrew Hidden was about 40 years old 1662 (Court Rec.) ; married 7-4mo., 1654, Sarah —— (on page 37 of Vol. VI, Hist. Coll., this name is "Houstin;" the original record does not so give it). She died 19 Oct., 1729, "aged about 103" (Chh. R.). He died 18 Feb., 1702 (Town Record); 20 Feb., 1701-2, "an old man" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 18 Feb., 1701-2, proved 1 April, 1702, mentions: wife Sarah and son Ebenezer; other children are implied, but not named (Essex Probate 7: 209).

Children:

- 45-1 Andrew,² b. -7mo., 1655; died in infancy.
45-2 John², b. 16-2mo., 1657; m. Elizabeth Jewett⁵⁷⁻¹.
45-3 Margaret², b. 28 July, 1659; m. 8 Sept., 1680, Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁴.
45-4 Sarah², b. 1 Oct., 1661; m. 20 Aug., 1686, Mighill Cressey (See Register, 1877, Vol. 31, p. 197).
45-5 Mary², b. 21 Sept., 1663; died soon.
45-6 Elizabeth², b. 19-12mo., 1665; m. 1 May, 1684, William Duty. He died 11 April, 1738, "above 80 years old" (Chh. R.). She died 7 Feb., 1742-3.
45-7 Ann², b. 22 June, 1668; m. 23 Jan., 1686-7, William Cressey (See Register, 1877, Vol. 31, p. 197).
45-8 Mary², b. 21 July, 1669.

45-9 Andrew², b. 26 Aug., 1670; buried 18 Oct., 1670.

45-10 Joseph², b. 28 Oct., 1671.

45-11 Samuel², b. 16 July, 1673; m. Mary Cressey.

45-12 Ebenezer², b. 7 March, 1675-6; m. Elizabeth Story.

45-2 John Hidden (*Andrew*⁴⁵) born 16-2mo., 1657; married 16 May, 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of John Jewett⁵⁷. He died ———. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 24 Aug., 1696, Cornelius Davis, and died 4 Oct., 1728.

Children :

45-13 John³, b. 10 April, 1688.

45-14 Andrew³, b. 13 March,[¶]1690-1.

45-11 Samuel Hidden (*Andrew*⁴⁵) born 16 July, 1673; married 20 April, 1698, Mary, daughter of Mighill and Mary (Quilter) Cressey (see Register, Vol. 31 : 197).

He died 28 July, 1717, "of a Lingular Consumption" (Chh. R.).

Both mentioned as dead in the will of Joseph Quilter, 28 Jan., 1723-4. He also mentions the last three children. (Essex Probate 15 : 28.)

Children :

45-15 Joseph³, bapt. 5 March, 1698-9; probably died in Gloucester, 20 Dec., 1717, aged about 19 years (Gloucester Record).

45-16 Mary³, b. 10 Aug., 1704; m. (pub. in Ipswich, 5 June, 1725) Samuel Clark of Ipswich.

45-17 Samuel³, bapt. 31 March, 1706; dismissed to First Church in Gloucester 19 Sept., 1736 (Chh. R.); m. in Gloucester, 12 Feb., 1736, Dorcas Robinson of Gloucester (Gloucester Record).

45-18 Stephen³, b. 6 Jan., 1710-11; m. in Ipswich, 4 Jan., 1732-3, Margaret, dau. of Benjamin Fowler. They had children baptized in Byfield Parish, Newbury, viz.: Benjamin⁴, 23 Sept., 1733; Samuel⁴, 20 Sept., 1735. His widow Margaret m. (2) in Newbury, 17 Feb., 1736-7, Abraham Sawyer of Newbury.

45-12 Ebenezer Hidden (*Andrew*⁴⁵) born 7 March, 1675-6; married 17 July, 1701, Elizabeth Story of Ipswich. He died 7 July, 1748. His will, dated 8 July, 1747, proved 8 Aug., 1748, mentions: wife Elizabeth; sons Ebenezer; Jonathan; Edward and James; daughters Sarah Price; Mary Martin; Dorothy, wife of James Saben; Lucy, wife of Thomas Ellsworth; and grandchildren (unnamed), children of daughter Elizabeth Plummer, deceased (Essex Probate 28: 50).

His widow Elizabeth married (2) 29 April, 1757, Hon. John Hobson⁴⁷⁻⁵.

Children:

45-19 Elizabeth³, b. 22 March, 1701-2; m. (pub. 14 Feb., 1718-19) Aaron Plummer.

45-20 Sarah³, b. 3 Oct., 1703; m. 12 Sept., 1727, William Price.

45-21 Dorothy³, b. 9 Sept., 1705; m. 29 July, 1727, James Saben "of Rehobah."

45-22 Mary³, b. 22 March, 1707-8; m. 3 June, 1731, Josiah Martin of Essex.

45-23 Ebenezer³, b. 6 Dec., 1710; m. Mehitable Nelson⁷³⁻⁶⁴.

45-24 Jonathan³, b. 19 Jan., 1712-3; died at Lake George 6 Jan., 1756 (Chh. R.).

45-25 Edward³, b. 22 April, 1716; m. (pub. 31 March) 1741, Rachael Saben of Rehobath.

45-26 James³, b. 2 June, 1718; m. 26 Sept., 1748, Jemima Moody of Newbury.

45-27 Lucy³, b. 1 April, 1722; m. 4 Aug., 1743, Thomas Ellsworth³³⁻⁶.

45-23 Ebenezer Hidden (*Ebenezer*⁴⁵⁻¹², *Andrew*⁴⁵) born 6 Dec., 1710; married ———, Mehitable, daughter of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴. She was born 13 Jan., 1710-1, and died 15 May, 1744. He married (2) 13 Aug., 1744, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Ellsworth³³⁻³. She was born 17 April, 1714. They were dismissed 9 Jan., 1774, from our church to the church in Boscawen, N. H.

The will of Ephraim Nelson⁷³⁻²⁴ 23 May, 1761, mentions as grandchildren Ephraim Hidden, Price Hidden, and Sarah Wells, late Hidden, children of daughter Mehitable deceased, late wife of Eben Hidden (Essex Probate 38 : 97).

Children by wife Mehitable :

45-28 Samuel⁴, b. 13 April, 1733; d. 2 March, 1735-6.

45-29 Ephraim⁴, b. 15 Dec., 1734; m. 8 Nov., 1759, Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah (Cressey) Hodgkins. She was born 25 Sept., 1732.

45-30 Price⁴, b. 13 (bapt. 12) Dec., 1736; m. 5 April, 1759, Eunice, dau. of John and Hannah (Cressey) Hodgkins. She was born 3 June, 1738, and d. 9 April, 1830. He died 26 Jan., 1800, aged 63 years. See "Memoir of the Rev. Samuel Hidden, by E. C. Cogswell." Pub. by Crocker & Brewster of Boston, 1842.

45-31 Samuel⁴, b. 1 Jan., 1738-9; d. 23 Nov., 1759, "a young man." (Chh. R.).

45-32 Sarah⁴, b. 7 March, 1740-1; m. (pub. 28 Feb.) 1760, Enoch Wells of Newbury.

45-33 James⁴, b. 7 Aug., 1743; d. 9 June, 1744.

Children by wife Sarah :

45-34 Jeremiah⁴, b. 15 Sept., 1745.

45-35 Mehitable⁴, b. 18 May, 1747; d. 27 Jan., 1748-9.

45-36 Ebenezer⁴, b. 23 Nov., 1748; d. 11 Dec., 1748.

45-37 Mehitable⁴, b. 7 Feb., 1749-50.

45-38 Infant⁴, d. Oct., 1754.

HILL.

47 John Hill, not of the first company, had an acre and a half houselot in the second division about 1646.

"At a Towne Meeting held twentie third of The second moneth 1651 It was granted by Towne that the parcel of ground which was Given vnto John hill vpon Condition of his abideing in the towne and doeing service

thering he beeing now removed from the towne should be henceforth Thomas burkbees he satisfieing John hill for the cost of fence and Agreeing with the select men for the ground" (Town Record Book, No. 1, page 154).

HOBSON.

47 William Hobson son of Henry and from Yorkshire, Eng. (See Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. XI: 237); married 12-9mo., 1652, Ann, daughter of Elder Humphrey Reyner.⁷⁸

She died 2 Dec., 1693. He bought the four acre house-lot laid out to Capt. Brigham¹⁴. He was buried 17 July, 1659.

Children :

47-1 Humphrey², b. 2 June, 1655; m. Elizabeth Northend.

47-2 John², b. 16-2mo., 1657; m. Sarah Varnum.

47-3 William², b. 24 May, 1659; m. Sarah Jewett⁵⁵⁻¹⁴.

47-1 Humphrey Hobson (*William*⁴⁷) born 2 June, 1655; married 25 July, 1683, daughter of Ezekiel Northend⁷⁶. He died 8 Aug., 1684. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 10 Oct., 1686, Ezekiel Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁴.

Child :

47-4 Humphrey³, b. 10 July, 1684; m. Mehitable Payson.

47-2 John Hobson (*William*⁴⁷) b. 16-2mo., 1657; married 4 Dec., 1679, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Varnum (perhaps Farnum) of Chelmsford. He was buried 25 Aug., 1683. His widow Sarah married (2) ———, Philip Nelson, Jun.⁷³⁻⁵.

Child :

47-5 John³, b. 10 Nov., 1680; m. Dorcas Pearson⁸⁰⁻¹⁷.

47-3 William Hobson (*William*⁴⁷) born 24 May, 1659; married 9 June, 1692, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Jewett⁵⁵⁻¹.

She died 29 March, 1733. He died 23 Sept., 1725, in his 67th year (gravestone).

Children :

47-6 William³, b. 8 March, 1692-3; d. 22 March, 1692-3.

47-7 Ann³, bapt. 4 Feb., 1693-4; d. 15 Nov., 1725, unm.

47-8 Sarah³, b. 11 Oct., 1695; d. 12 Nov., 1728, unm.

47-9 Jeremiah³, bapt. 12 Sept., 1697; m. Jane Dresser³⁰⁻⁵⁹.

47-10 Mary³, b. 26 July, 1699; m. 3 Oct., 1734, Samuel Cooper²⁴⁻⁵.

47-11 William³, b. 24 May, 1701; d. 2 June, 1727 (gravestone), unm.

47-12 Martha³, b. 4 Nov., 1703; m. 23 Sept., 1731, John Jewett⁵⁷⁻¹⁹.

47-13 Caleb³, bapt. 7 (?) April, 1706; d. 4 (?) April, 1706.

47-4 Deacon Humphrey Hobson (*Humphrey*⁴⁷⁻¹, *William*⁴⁷) born 10 July, 1684; married 26 June, 1712, Mehitable, daughter of Rev. Edward and Elizabeth (Phillips⁸¹⁻⁸) Payson. She was born 19 Jan., 1690-1. He was ordained Deacon of our church 21 April, 1723 and died 23 June, 1742, aged 57 years, 11 months and 13 days (gravestone). His widow Mehitable married (2) 11 Sept., 1744, Deacon Benjamin Gibson of Boston and died in Rowley 14 May, 1773, aged 84 years (gravestone).

Children :

47-14 Elizabeth⁴, b. 26 March, 1713; m. 13 Oct., 1732, Thomas Lambert⁶²⁻²⁰.

47-15 Humphrey⁴, b. 4 June, 1718; m. in Newbury, 5 March, 1745-6, Widow Priscilla (Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁴⁷) Perkins. She died 16 Jan., 1795. He was styled "Honorable" and died 2 Aug., 1773, aged 56 years (gravestone).

47-16 Mehitable⁴, b. 24 Feb., 1721-2; d. 13 May, 1729.

47-17 Samuel⁴, 21 Oct., 1728; d. 1 Nov., 1728.

47-5 Hon. John Hobson (*John*⁴⁷⁻², *William*⁴⁷) born 10 Nov., 1680; married 7 Sept., 1699, Dorcas, daughter of John Pearson⁸⁰⁻². She died 23 Nov., 1756. He married (2) 29 April, 1757, Elizabeth (Story) Hidden, widow of Ebenezer⁴⁵⁻¹². She died 28 Sept., 1766, aged about 85 years (Chh. R.).

He was a Justice of the Peace and Speaker of the House of Rep. 1741 (Gage). He died 20 March, 1770, aged 90 years (Chh. R.).

Children :

47-18 Hepzibah⁴, b. 13 June, 1700; m. 10 Nov., 1724, Jeremiah Dow of Ipswich.

47-19 Humphrey⁴, b. 1 Oct., 1702; d. 31 June, 1704-5.

47-20 Moses⁴, b. 29 Dec., 1704; m. 1 Dec., 1725, Lydia, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Platts⁸⁹⁻¹¹) Lancaster. Their children were baptized in our church as follows: I *Susanna*⁵, 22 Jan., 1726-7; d. 24 July, 1728. II *John*⁵, 1 Dec., 1728; m. Martha Pool. *Descendants in the male line are now (1885) in Rowley.* III *Samuel*⁵, 11 July, 1731; d. 17 Sept., 1739. IV *Daniel*⁵, 3 Sept., 1732; d. 2 Aug., 1739. V *Moses*⁵, 2 June, 1734; d. 13 Jan., 1734-5. VI *Moses*⁵, 14 Dec., 1735; d. 15 Sept., 1739. VII *Susanna*⁵, 2 Oct., 1737; d. 19 Aug., 1752. VIII *David*⁵, 11 March, 1738-9; m. Elizabeth Clark. IX *Lydia*⁵, 23 May, 1742; d. 18 Oct., 1742. X *Lydia*⁵, 17 Feb., 1744-5; m. 9 April, 1765, Moses Dole of Newbury. XI *Hannah*⁵, 13 July, 1746; m. 12 Jan., 1768, Nathaniel Merrill of Atkinson, N. H.

47-21 John⁴, b. 19 Jan., 1706-7; d. 22 July, 1719.

47-9 Jeremiah Hobson (*William*⁴⁷⁻³, *William*⁴⁷) baptized 12 Sept., 1697; married 1 Jan., 1728-9, Jane, daughter of Joseph Dresser³⁰⁻²¹.

He died 13 Sept., 1741, Aged 44 years and 3 days (gravestone). His widow Jane married (2) 2 Dec., 1742, Joshua Woodman, and died 25 July, 1789, aged 82 years.

Children :

- 47-22 William⁴, b. 25 March, 1730; m. 9 Nov., 1753, Hannah Johnson⁵⁹⁻¹⁴. She d. 22 Sept., 1757. He m. (2), in Gloucester, 9 March, 1758, Lydia Parsons of Gloucester. She d. 31 Nov., 1783. He died in Buxton, Me., 1827, aged 97 years.
- 47-23 Ann⁴, b. 24 April, 1732.
- 47-24 Joseph⁴, b. 5 July, 1734; d. 28 Dec., 1734.
- 47-25 Elizabeth⁴, b. 4 Jan., 1735-6.
- 47-26 Joseph⁴, b. 9 Jan., 1737-8; drowned 13 May, 1762 (Chh. R.).
- 47-27 Sarah⁴, b. 24 March, 1739-40; m. in Newbury, 28 May, 1761, Paul Illsley of Newbury.

HOLMES.

48 Richard Holmes, "mill-wright," not of the first company, but a very early settler, bought, with Richard Bailey⁴, the estate of Thomas Harris⁴⁰, 1644. He married 23-6mo., 1647, Alice¹ ———. She was buried 14 Feb., 1686-7.

He was aged about 88 years 29 March, 1692 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 502). He died in Bradford probably at the house of his daughter Pearl.

His will, dated 15 July, 1695, proved 13 Jan., 1695-6, mentions: daughter Elizabeth Pearl and her husband John Pearl of Bradford; grandchildren Alice, Ellen, Timothy, Mary and John, all children of John and Elizabeth Pearl (Essex Probate, on file).

There is no record of the deaths of the four sons nor are they mentioned in his will or any deed.

Children:

- 48-1 Henock², b. 23-5mo., 1648.
- 48-2 Elizabeth², b. 14-4mo., 1651; buried 28 July, 1659.
- 48-3 Richard², b. 28 March, 1656.
- 48-4 Japheth², b. 15 Dec., 1658; buried 20 May, 1660.
- 48-5 Sarah², b. ———; buried 10 May, 1660.
- 48-6 Elizabeth², b. 15-7mo., 1662; m. ———, John Pearl of Bradford.
- 48-7 Samuel², b. 4 May, 1666.
- 48-8 Timothy², bapt. 26 July, 1668.

¹ Probably Alice Northend, sister of Ezekiel⁷⁶.

HOPKINSON.

49 Michael Hopkinson, "servant to our brother Jacob Elyott," was admitted to the First Church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638; dismissed to "ye gathering of a church at Rowley" 24-9mo., 1639; freeman 13 May, 1640; had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street 1643.

He brought with him wife Ann. He was buried 28 Feb., 1648-9. His widow Ann married (2) —6mo., 1650, John Trumble¹¹³. (See Swan¹⁰⁷ for abstract of her will.)

Children :

49-1 Jonathan², b. 12-11mo., 1640; buried 20 Jan., 1641-2.

49-2 Jonathan², b. 9-2mo., 1643; m. Hester Clarke²²⁻².

49-3 Jeremiah², b. 26-1mo., 1645; buried 22-12mo., 1665.

49-4 John², b. 7-11mo., 1646; m. Elizabeth Pearson⁸⁰⁻³.

40-5 Caleb², b. 19-12mo., 1648; m. Sarah Wallingford.

49-2 Jonathan Hopkinson (*Michael*⁷⁴⁹) born 9-2mo., 1643; married 11 May, 1666, Hester, daughter of Richard Clarke²².

She died ———. He married (2) 10 June, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dresser³⁰. She died 9 March, 1717-8 (Chh. R.), aged 68 years (gravestone). He died 11 Feb., 1718-9 (Chh. R.), aged 76 years (gravestone).

His will, dated 30 July, 1718, proved 16 Feb., 1718-9, mentions: only son Mighill; daughter Esther Burpee; Mary Todd; Ann Smith and son-in-law James Todd (Essex Probate 12: 243).

Children by wife Hester :

49-6 Hester³, b. 9 April, 1667; m. 3 Dec., 1690, Thomas Burpee¹⁹⁻⁵.

49-7 Mary³, bapt. 10 May, 1668; died soon.

- 49-8 Mary³, b. 9 July, 1669; m. 22 June, 1699, James Todd¹¹²⁻¹⁰.
 49-9 Jeremiah³, b. 20 Feb., 1671-2; died before 1718 without issue.
 49-10 Richard³, } b. 14 March, 1673-4; { d. before 1718 without issue.
 49-11 Mighill³, } { m. Sarah Colman.
 49-12 Jonathan³, bapt. 14 May, 1676; died before 1718 without issue.
 49-13 Ann³, b. 18 Feb., 1677-18; m. ———, Jeremiah Nelson⁷³⁻¹¹.

49-4 John Hopkinson (*Michael*⁴⁹) born 7-11mo., 1646; married 8 June, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pearson⁸⁰.

He died 29 May, 1704. His will, dated 29 May, 1704, proved 7 Aug., 1704, mentions: wife Elizabeth; eldest son Jeremiah; youngest son John under age; daughters Dorcas Spofford; Elizabeth Jewett and Ann under age (Essex Probate 8: 130). Probably his widow Elizabeth married 15 Nov., 1715, Daniel Wood.

Children :

- 49-14 John³, b. 9 Nov., 1673; buried 23 Nov., 1674.
 49-15 Dorcas³, b. 18-12mo., 1676; m. 15 Feb., 1699-700, John Spofford.
 49-16 Jeremiah³, b. 23 Dec., 1678; m. Elizabeth Hunt.
 49-17 Elizabeth³, b. 5 Aug., 1683; m. 25 Feb., 1700-1, Daniel Jewett⁵⁷⁻¹⁰.
 49-18 Ann³, b. 3 March, 1687-88; m. 28 April, 1707, Jonathan Jewett⁵⁷⁻¹¹.
 49-19 John³, b. 30 May (bapt. 3 April), 1692; m. Mary Wheeler.

49-5 Caleb Hopkinson (*Michael*⁴⁹) born 19-12mo., 1648; married in Bradford 25 Nov., 1679, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Travers) Wallingford of Newbury and Bradford. She died 9 Feb., 1682.

He married 12 June, 1701, Sarah, widow of John Spofford. She died 24 Oct., 1732, aged 80 years (gravestone in Groveland).

His gravestone in Bradford bears this inscription :

"Here Lyes Buried | The Body of Clark | Caleb Hopkinson | who Died April | 17 1721 in | The 73 year of | His Age." |

Child bapt. here :

49-20 Caleb³, bapt. 23 April, 1682; m. in Bradford 19 Dec., 1705, Martha Spofford of Bradford. He lived in Bradford and died there 9 Nov., 1730.

49-11 Mighill Hopkinson, often written Michael (*Jonathan*⁴⁹⁻² *Michael*⁴⁹) born 14 March, 1673-4. He married 16 June, 1696, Sarah Colman, daughter of Tobia²³.

She died 9 Jan., 1740-1. He married (2) 3 Aug., 1741, widow Elizabeth Clark of Ipswich. He died 26 Feb., 1750-1.

She died 27 June, 1757. Her personal estate was divided 4 June, 1759: her son Daniel Clark had two shares and her daughter Elizabeth, widow of Ephraim Dow; and the legal representative of daughter Mary Dorman, deceased, each one share (Essex Probate 36: 129).

Children by wife Sarah :

49-21 Jeremiah⁴, b. 6 May, 1697.

49-22 Jonathan⁴, b. 28 July, 1698; d. 30 July, 1699.

49-23 Moses⁴, b. 7 June, 1700; m. 5 Nov., 1734, Mary Cooper²⁻⁴⁶.

She d. 25 Oct., 1773, "in her 80th year" (Chh. R.). He d. 14 Aug., 1755, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

49-24 Jonathan⁴, b. 20 Jan., 1703-4.

49-25 Sarah⁴, b. 7 June, 1707; m. 15 July, 1725, Stephen Morse of Newbury.

49-16 Jeremiah Hopkinson (*John*⁴⁹⁻⁴ *Michael*⁴⁹) born 23 Dec., 1678. He married, in Concord, 9 June, 1705, Elizabeth Hunt of Concord. She died 6 Feb., 1725-6. He married (2) 20 May, 1728, Margaret,

widow of Jacob Barker⁶⁻²¹ and daughter of Thomas Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁴. She died 26 April, 1742. He married (3) 11 Jan., 1742-3, Martha (Smith) Woodberry, widow of Samuel Woodberry. She died 24 Jan., 1783, aged 98 years. He died 11 Sept., 1768, aged 90 years (Line Brook Chh. R.). 12 Sept., 1768 "Aged 89 years & 8 or 9 months" (our Chh. R.). His will, dated 8 May, 1761, proved 24 Oct., 1768, mentions: wife Martha; daughters Hannah Whitaker; Elizabeth Main; Mary Lamson who is to have more than her sister for not calling for her share of the estate that came from her grandmother Hunt; Rebecca Davis and Mercy Hopkinson "who in wise providence is not capable of governing herself." Jacob Barker named executor. 24 Oct., 1768, David Whitaker was appointed administrator *cum testamento annexo* as Jacob Barker had removed to "Nova Scotia and not like to return here again" (Essex Probate 45: 56-7).

Children by wife Elizabeth:

- 49-26 Hannah⁴, b. 25 Jan., 1706-7; m. ———, David Whitaker.
- 49-27 Elizabeth⁴, b. 6 April, 1709; m. ———, ——— Main.
- 49-28 Mary⁴, b. 27 March, 1711; m. ———, ——— Lamson.
- 49-29 Rebecca⁴, b. 26 Jan., 1713-4; m. 6 Jan., 1730-1, Peter Davis of Concord.
- 49-30 Mercy⁴, bapt. — May, 1716; d. 1716.
- 49-31 Mercy⁴, b. 26 May, 1718.
- 49-32 Nehemiah⁴, bapt. 11 Sept., 1720; d. 24 Sept., 1720.
- 49-33 Jeremiah⁴, b. 9 Aug., 1722; d. 13 Aug., 1743, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

49-19 John Hopkinson (*John*⁴⁹⁻⁴ *Michael*⁴⁹) born 30 May (bapt. 3 April), 1692. He married 12 Feb., 1712-3, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (——) Wheeler. She was born 9 Feb., 1694-5.

Children:

- 49-34 John⁴, b. 25 March, 1714.
- 49-35 Jonathan⁴, b. 10 Feb., 1716-7.

- 49-36 Mary⁴, bapt. in Byfield 7 Jan., 1727-8.
 49-37 Samuel⁴, bapt. in Byfield 5 Jan., 1734-5.
 And perhaps others.

HUNTER.

50 Robert Hunter, freeman 7 Oct., 1640, had a two acre houselot 1643. He brought with him wife Mary. She was buried —7mo., 1654. He was buried 5-6mo., 1647. His will, dated 5-6mo., 1647, mentions: wife Mary who is to have life use of house and lands with remainder over to Abel Langley⁶³ if he will live here. Also mentions many of the poor "in the Church" by name, giving each a small legacy (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 87).

JACKSON.

51 William Jackson had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street 1643. He brought with him wife Joan who was buried 20 Nov., 1680.

11 June, 1668, He "husbandman" of Rowley, gives to his son James How, Jun., land in the village (now Boxford) (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips.). He was buried 5 May, 1688.

Children:

- 51-1 John², b. in England; m. Elizabeth Poore.
 51-2 Elizabeth², b. in England; m. 13 April, 1658, James How, Jun., of Ips., and was executed as a witch 19 July, 1692.
 51-3 Mary², b. 8-12 mo., 1639; m. 15 May, 1661, William Foster³⁴.
 51-4 Deborah², b. 24-11mo., 1644; m. 14 May, 1662, John Trumble¹¹³⁻¹.

51-1 John Jackson (*William*⁵¹) born in England; married 27-2mo., 1669, Elizabeth Poore, daughter of

John Poore of Newbury. He was before the church for Sabbath-breaking 4 Feb., 1671 (Chh. R.).

His wife was going to visit her father Poor at Newbury neck and got lost on Rowley marshes in spring of 1671; when found she was nearly frozen and died soon after (see full account Vol. 23, p. 40, Court Rec.). He died 23 Feb., 1718-9, "of great fame" (Chh. R.); or it may have been his son who died at that time.

Our town record says the "great fame" was for *eating*.
Child:

51-5 John³, bapt. 22 May, 1670; prob. died young; unm.

52 Nicholas Jackson had an acre and a half houselot in the second division about 1645. He married -5mo., 1646, Sarah Riley, probably sister of Henry Riley⁸⁹. She was buried 12 Aug., 1655. He married (2) 9 Dec., 1656, Elizabeth, widow of Hugh Chaplin²¹. She died 12 June, 1694. He died 13 Feb., 1697-8.

I find no record of relationship to William Jackson⁵¹.

Children by wife Sarah:

52-1 Lydia², b. 23-4mo., 1647; m. 16 April, 1668, Tobia Colman²².

52-2 Samuel², b. 23-3mo., 1649.

52-3 Jonathan², b. 15-7mo., 1650; m. Hannah Garfield.

52-4 Caleb², b. 25-2mo., 1652; m. Elizabeth How.

52-3 Jonathan Jackson (*Nicholas*⁵²) born 15-7mo., 1650; married 6 Dec., 1681, Hannah Garfield, probably of Watertown.

He, with wife Hannah, was dismissed from our church to Sudbury 21 Jan., 1710-11.

Children:

52-5 Jonathan³, b. 15 Aug., 1682; buried 9 March, 1687.

52-6 Hannah³, b. 10 Oct., 1684.

- 52-7 Lydia³, b. 4 Aug., 1686.
 52-8 Mary³, b. 30 Aug., 1688.
 52-9 Jonathan³, b. 17 Jan., 1691-2.
 52-10 Sarah³, b. 7 April, 1695.
 52-11 Samuel³, b. 4 March, 1696-7.
 52-12 Daniel³, b. 11 Feb., 1698-9.
 52-13 Nathan³, b. 1 Jan., 1701-2.
 52-14 Joseph³, b. 21 Aug., 1705.

52-4 Caleb Jackson (*Nicholas*⁵²) born 25-2mo., 1652; married ———, Elizabeth How, daughter of James, Jun., and Eliz. (Jackson⁵¹⁻²) How of Ipswich. She was born 1 June, 1661 and died 20 April, 1701. He died 10 Aug., 1718. His will, dated 6 Aug., 1718, proved 8 Sept., 1718, mentions: sons Caleb and Joshua who is to have lands "that were my father Jacksons," daughters Elizabeth; Mary and Abigail; and lands that came to my children from my father How (Essex Probate 12: 204).

Children:

- 52-15 Elizabeth³, b. 29 Feb., 1683 (?); (bapt. 8 Oct., 1682 ?); d. unm. 4 Dec., 1772, aged 90 years and 2 mos. (Chh. R.).
 52-16 Mary³, b. 28 Nov., 1685; m. ——— Hovey; (2), 22 May, 1753, Aquilla Jewett⁵⁴⁻²¹.
 52-17 Caleb³, b. 20 June, 1687; m. in Ipswich 9 July, 1719, Mary Averill of Topsfield. He was then of Ashford.
 52-18 Abigail³, b. ———; d. 22 Feb., 1750-1, unm. (Line Brook Chh. R.). Her will, dated 19 Feb., 1750, proved 25 Feb., 1750, mentions: sister Elizabeth Jackson, and "Cousins" Joshua Jackson, Sarah Hale, Mary Jackson, Hannah Jackson, Caleb Jackson and Mehitabel Jackson (Essex Probate 29: 243).
 52-19 Joshua³, b. 2 Sept., 1696; m. Sarah Abbott.
 52-20 A child³, d. 20 May, 1698.

52-19 Joshua Jackson (*Caleb*⁶²⁻⁴, *Nicholas*⁵²) born 25 Sept., 1696; married in Ipswich 17 April, 1728,

Sarah Abbott of Ipswich. She died ———. He married (2) 3 Jan., 1733–4, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel Sawyer⁹³⁻⁷. She died 14 April, 1745, aged 36 years. He died 9 May, 1745, aged 50 years. His will, dated 3 May, 1745, proved 20 May, 1745, mentions: two eldest daughters Sarah and Mercy, as children of first wife; two youngest daughters Hannah and Mehitable; two sons Joshua and Caleb; two sisters Mary and Abigail (Essex Probate 26: 248).

Children by wife Sarah:

- 52-21 Sarah⁴, b. 13 March, 1728–9; m. —, Joseph Hale, Jun.
 52-22 Mercy⁴, b. 12 Feb., 1730–1; m. 4 Dec., 1753, John Hovey, Jun., of Boxford.
 52-23 Joshua⁴, b. 20 June, 1733; m. 6 Nov., 1753, Susannah Holland of Ipswich. He m. 2nd, in Boxford, 1 Oct., 1765, widow Eunice Dorman of Boxford (see "The Dwellings of Boxford," No. 100, by Sidney Perley, Esq.).

Children by wife Hannah:

- 52-24 Hannah⁴, b. 29 Oct., 1735; m. 24 June, 1762, John Dorman of Boxford (see "Dwellings of Boxford," No. 99).
 52-25 Caleb⁴, b. 24 May, 1738; d. 13 June, 1752, "a young lad" (Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 31: 78.
 52-26 Mehitable⁴, b. 10 Jan., 1741.
 52-27 An infant⁴, d. 9 March, 1744–5; "still born" (Chh. R.).

JARRAT.

53 John Jarrat, freeman 13 May, 1640, had a two acre houselot 1643. He was buried 11–12mo., 1647. His will, dated 11–11mo., 1647, proved 27–7mo., 1648, gives all his estate to wife Susannah, except £10 to daughter Elizabeth. His widow Susannah married (2) ———, John Scales⁹⁶.

Child:

- 53-1 Elizabeth², buried 13 July, 1660.

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 126, vol. XXI.]

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Faulkner, wife of Mr. Moses Allen & daughter of Mr. Alasy and Mrs. Betsy Faulkner, who died June 12, 1835, Æt. 28.

Her spirit rests in peace above,
Where angels in bright order move,
Where saints adoring prostrate fall,
Before the sovereign Lord of all.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Rebecca Fairfield, widow to Deacon William Fairfield, who died July y^e 29, 1765, in y^e 93 year of her age.

Eunice K., daughter of James & Elizabeth Fall, died Jan. 1, 1840, Æt. 7 years, 21 days.

Too fair for earth, like yon bright star,
Thou shin'st in Heaven now,
Gem in the glorious coronet,
That decks the Saviour's brow.

Here lyes y^e body of Mrs. Rebecca Farr, wife to M^r Joseph Farr, who deceas'd January y^e 25, 1727, Aged about 70 years.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r Joseph Farr, who deceas'd Feb^y y^e 3^d 1727 in y^e 90th year of his age.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. Matthew Farrington, Dec'd July ye 16th 1727, in ye 78th year of his age.

John Farrington, son of Mr Theophilus and Mr^s Hannah Farrington, Deceased Nov. y^e 22^d 1723, Aged 12 days.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr^s Lydia Farrington, wife to Mr William Farrington, who deceas'd Sep^t y^e 14th 1726, aged 63 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Lev^t Theophilus Farrington, aged 76 years, who died June 16, 1742.

Here lies buried the body of Mr^s Mary Farrington, widow, who died May y^e 12th 1755, in y^e 86 year of her age.

Here lyes y^e Body of Elizabeth Farrington, daughter of Mr William & Mr^s Sarah Farrington, who departed this life Aug. 26, 1773, in y^e 15th year of her age.

In memory of Mr^s Sarah Farrington, wife of Mr William Farrington, who died July 16th 1792, in the 53 year of her age.

Why do we mourn departed friends,
Or shake at death's alarms?
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,
To call them to his arms.

Amos Farrington. Died May 6th 1826, Æt. 56 years & 4 months.

In memory of Mrs. Polly, wife of Mr. Amos Farrington, who died Aug. 20, 1814, Æt. 44.

In memory of three children of Nathaniel and Lydia

Farrington. Harriet, died Feb. 13, 1838, Aged 20. Sarah, died April 12, 1839, Aged 26. Henry, died May 24, 1824, Aged 5 mos.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Mr. Daniel Farrington & formerly widow of Mr. John Massey, who died Sept. 12, 1841, aged 67.

A soul prepared needs no delays,
The summons comes, the saint obeys,
Swift was her flight & short the road,
She clos'd her eyes & saw her God.

This monument is inscribed to the memory of John Flagg, Esq., in whom remarkable temperance, uniform prudence, unaffected modesty, affectionate humanity and diffusive benevolence shone conspicuous, among the virtues which graced his character, endeared him to his family and friends, and secured him the respect and love of all who had the happiness to know him.

As a physician, his skill was eminent, and his practice extensive and successful.

To Death whose triumph he had so often delayed & repelled but could not entirely prevent, he at last himself submitted on the 27th of May, 1793, in the 50th year of his age.

Heav'n now repays his virtues and his deeds,
And endless life the stroke of death succeeds.

Theodore, son of Daniel & Harriet B. Flagg, died Aug. 27th 1848, aged 3 years & 1 month.

And shall we meet him in the sky,
So loved and lamented here ;
And we greet again on high,
The face and form on earth so dear?

Eliza Ann, died March 12, 1846, *Æt.* 14 days.

Eugene, died Sept. 8, 1846, *Æt.* 1 year, 8 mo's.

Children of Josiah & Sarah R. Fittz.

I. H. S.

John Joseph, son of Arthur & Margaret Flannagan,
died July 24, 1852, aged 7 months, 7 days.

Charles Florence, aged 5 years, who died Dec. y^e 3^d
1753.

Sarah, aged 21 mo., died Jan. 13th 1753.

Mary Florence, Aged 8 years, who died Dec. y^e 17th
1753.

The children of Mr. Charles & Mrs. Mary Florence.

Dear babes enjoy your precious rest,
Thou'rt early call'd; God knew it best.
His will be done, our tears be dry
We learn from Thee that all must dye.

Here lyeth buried the body of Capt. John Floyd, aged
65 years. Departed this life the 1st day of Feb., 1701.

In memory of Mary Witt, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah
& Mrs. Susan M. Foster, who died July 17, 1829: *Æt.*
4 years & 2 months.

But Oh! this is the last farewell,
And part with thee we must,
My child! I hear the mournful knell,
That calls thee to the dust.

In memory of Mr. Enoch Foster, who died Sept. 6,
1838, *Æt.* 67.

"An honest man's the noblest work of God,"
Such was the one who lies beneath this sod,
Just to his God, himself, and neighbour too,
For fairer climes he bid this world adieu.

In memory of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Enoch Foster, who died in this city, Nov. 3, 1859, Æt. 83 years & 9 months.

She is gone to rest.

Silas Fuller, died in Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 5, 1846, Æt. 56.

Mary, wife of Silas Fuller, died Dec. 16, 1842, Æt. 50.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Nathaniel Fuller, who died Oct. 15, 1823, Æt. 59.

In the silent tomb we leave her,
Till the resurrection morn,
Then, O Lord, thy word shall raise her,
And restore her lovely form.

In memory of Miss Abigail Fuller, who died Feb. 6th 1838, Æt. 45.

Dearest sister, thou has left us,
Here thy loss we deeply feel;
But 'tis God that hath bereft us,
He can all our sorrows heal.

Joseph Fuller, born 1794, a hero of the war in 1812, and served under command of Capt. Roulston, Mass. Vols.

Died Dec. 3^d 1877, Æt. 83 years, 4 months.

Nemiah Fuller, aged 1 month & 17 days. Dec'^d March ye 24, 1719.

Solomon Fuller, aged 4 months. Dec'^d Nov. y^e 11, 1724, y^e children of Mr. John & M^{rs} Sarah Fuller.

In memory of two children of Joseph & Sarah Fuller, viz^t.

Betsey Fuller, died Aug. 3, 1787, *Æt.* 4 mos.

Betsey Fuller, died Nov. 20, 1794, *Æt.* 6 years. Both inter'd in this place.

Even so it is not the will of your heavenly Father, that one of these little ones shall perish.

The Gift of God is Eternal Life.

Ann Eliza, wife of Stephen H. Gardiner, died July 18, 1843, aged 40 years.

Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

There is rest in Heaven.

George Bassett, died Feb. 22, 1839. Aged 2 years, 7 months.

Francis Cox, died Sept. 20, 1843. Aged 5 months.

Children of Stephen H. & Ann E. Gardiner.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Sarah F., daughter of Samuel J. & Lydia A. Gibby, died May 6, 1849. *Æt.* 13 mos. & 24 days.

Rest, lovely infant, rest,
Thy sufferings all are o'er,
United with the blest,
Safe on the heavenly shore.

In memory of two children of Samuel J. & Lydia A. Gibby.

Ann, died June 27, 1843, *Æt.* 11 ms. & 14 days.

Martha Ann, died March 17, 1847, *Æt.* 11 ms. & 5 days.

Such was thy fate, dear little ones,
Thy opening such,
Pre-eminence in early bloom was shown,
And loved too much,
Heaven saw, and early marked them for its own.

I. H. S.

In memory of David Goggin, who died June 12, 1846,
Æt. 35.

James Gordon, died March 18, 1849, aged 59 yrs.

Death is swallowed up in victory.

Sally M., wife of James Gordon, died Sept. 5, 1858,
aged 62 years.

Asleep in Jesus. Awake to everlasting life.

In memory of Sarah Ann, daughter of James & Sally
M. Gordon, who died Jan. 19, 1844, Æt. 10 ys. & 7
ms.

A voice from the tomb.

Do not weep mourning friends, for this cold mould'ring clay,
That so fondly you cherish'd in love;
For the spirit that warm'd hath wing'd its bright way,
To rest with its Saviour above.

In memory of Mr. Thomas R. Gowdey, who died July
19, 1807, Æt. 20.

In memory of Cap^t Levi Gowdey, who died June 22^d
1810, Æt. 39.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah, Consort of Cap^t Levi
Gowdey, who died Augst 31, 1810, Æt. 33.

Gowdey Monument.

Levi Gowdey. Died 1810, Aged 39.

Hannah, his wife, died 1810, Aged 33.

Erected by their eldest son, ——— Gowdey.

In memory of Miss Lydia M., daughter of Levi and
Hannah Gowdey, who died May 28, 1816, aged 18 years.

Here lyes y^e body of John Gowing, son of M^r Thomas & M^{rs} Sarah Gowing, who died Nov. 28, 1737, aged 16 years & 12 days.

Mary Jane, wife of Robert Graham, died April 16, 1853, Æt. 27.

Here lyes the body of M^r Samuel Graves, Aged 35 years. Dyed December y^e 24th 1744.

Benjamin Graves, died Dec. 10, 1833, Æt. 23 yrs.

Isaac Graves, died Sept. 29, 1824, Æt. 18 years.

• Enoch J. Graves, died at New Orleans, April 11, 1842, Æt. 30 yrs.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Graves, who died Sept. 13, 1817, Æt. 45.

And let this feeble body fail,
And let it faint or die,
My soul shall quit this mournful vale,
And soar to worlds on high.

Mrs. Susanna, wife of Samuel Graves, died Jan. 21, 1836, Æt. 59 years.

George Gray, the Lynn Hermit, a native of Scotland, died at Lynn, Feb. 28, 1848, aged 78 years.

George Parker, son of Capt. George D. & Lydia S. Griffin, died Sept. 12, 1842, Æt. 13 months.

Rufus Guilford, Died Feb. 21, 1866, Aged 73 years.

Thy troubles are all ended now,
No sorrow rests upon thy brow,
Sweet fields beyond this vale of tears,
Shall be thy home through endless years.

Susan P., wife of Rufus Guilford, Died Aug. 8th 1848,
Æt. 55.

She was a dutiful wife, a kind and affectionate mother,
and a christian neighbour and friend.

Tread softly stranger, 'tis the grave of one,
Whose kindred weep around the silent urn;
A home where once her smiles were shed,
Now mourns the absence of the dead;
But still we hope to meet again,
Where pleasures leave no place for pain.

In memory of two children of Rufus and Susan Guilford.

William Henry, died
Aug. 13, 1817, Æt. 15
mo's. & 3 days.

Joseph Augustus, died
May 3, 1838, Æt. 7 years
& 5 mos.

They sleep in Jesus, and are blest,
How sweet their slumbers are;
From suffering and from sin released.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Guilford, who died Dec. 30,
1838, Æt. 50.

Mary, wife of Samuel Guilford, died Feb. 24, 1870,
Æt. 86.

He giveth his beloved rest.

Mrs. Abigail Guilford, died Dec. 20th 1852: Æt. 88.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. They rest from their
labors, and their works do follow them.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Deborah Gould, who
died July 20, A. D. 1796, aged 63 years.

In memory of Miss Eliza H. Hall, of St. George, Me.,
who died in Lynn, Aug. 24, 1844, Æt. 22.

Dear sister, thou hast reached the blissful shore,
Where pain and death and sickness are no more;
Hope points thy mourning kindred to the skies,
To meet again in joy, where all that sleep shall rise.

Mary Eliza, daughter of James W. & Lydia H. Halliday, died Sept. 22, 1846, aged 10 months & 17 days.

She dwells with Jesus. Not a tear will ever dim her heavenly eye.

In memory of Bridget Hallowell, wife of Theophilus Hallowell. Obt. Aug. 13, 1803, Æt. 50. An affectionate wife, a tender mother and faithful friend.

In memory of Mr. Theophilus Hallowell, who died Sept. 28, 1833, Aged 83.

Farewell, dear father, thou hast gone at last,
And bid adieu to all beneath the sun;
Thy tears, thy sorrows, all thy conflicts past,
Thy work accomplished, and the prize is won.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Theophilus Hallowell, died Aug. 31, 1824, Aged 56.

Heaven now repays her virtues in her deeds,
And endless life the stroke of death succeeds.

Ann Maria, daughter of Richard S. & Elizabeth Ham died Dec. 14, 1848, aged 19 years & 4 months.

In memory of Mrs. Annes, wife of Mr. Joseph H. Hamson, who died Oct. 15, 1838, Æt. 37. Also Samuel, their son, died Aug. 10, 1833, Æt. 8 years & 6 mos.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs} Abigail Hartt y^e wife of M^r Samuel Hartt, aged 84 years. She died Sep^t y^e 1st 1747.

Sacred to the memory of Joseph & Burrill Hart, Obt.

Nov. 15th & Dec. 8th 1786, Æt. 18 & 11 years. Sons of Joseph and Eunice Hart.

These lovely youths resigned their breath,
 Prepar'd to live & ripe for death;
 You blooming youths who view this stone,
 Learn early death may be your own,
 The Lord, who hath all sov'reign power,
 Cut short the lovely opening flower,
 The sister's joy, the parents' hope,
 Submit to death's relentless stroke.

Sacred to the memory of Joseph Burrill Hart, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Eunice Hart, who died Nov. 19, 1795, Aged 7 years.

His opening mind a thousand charms reveal'd,
 Proof of those thousands which were still conceal'd,
 The loveliest flow'r in nature's garden plac'd,
 Permitted just to bloom and pluck'd in haste,
 Angels beheld him ripe for joys to come,
 And call'd by God's command their brother home.

This monument is erected to the memory of Mr. Samuel Hart, son of Mr. Joseph & Eunice Hart. Obt. July 18, 1802, Æt. 24.

Farewell to friends, to science & to time,
 God bids me leave you all, though in my prime,
 Parents, mourn not, though I'm the fourth young son
 That God hath call'd, he still doth leave you one,
 Grieve not for me but for the living grieve,
 'Tis they who die, it is the dead who live.

Here lyes y^e Body of Michael Hart, aged 22 years.
 Died Oct^r y^e 14th 1718.

Here lyes y^e body of Moses Hart, Aged 28 years.
 Died Feb. y^e 20, 1719-20.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. William

Haskell, who died Oct. 9, 1837, Aged 26. Also Hazen Augustus, their only child, died March 15, 1838, aged 17 months.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Deliverence Hascal, wife to M^r William Hascal and daughter of M^r John Breed, who departed this life March y^e 22, 1764, in y^e 28th year of her age.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Adam Hawkes, who dece'd July 22, Anno Domiⁿ 1729, in the 27th year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Ann, wife of John Hemley, who died June 12, 1845, Æt. 22. Also their daughter Mary Jane, died Aug. 7, 1845, aged 11 weeks.

In this place my body wastes,
Physicians were in vain,
And death deprived me of my life,
And eased me of my pain.

The Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Henchman's Tomb, 1732. In this vault are repositied the bodies of Anna, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel & Mrs. Lydia Henchman, Obt. Sept. 6, 1736, Æ^s 7 months. Mr. Nathaniel Henchman, Obt. July 19, 1749, Æ^s 94. Sarah, Daughter of Capt. Richard & Mrs. Lois Mower, Obt. ——— 30th 1750, Æ^s 7 days. Mrs. Sarah Fuller, Obt. July 1st 1751, Æ^s 34, and Mrs. Lois Mower, Obt. Nov. 7th 1750, Æ^s 29, late the virtuous consorts of M^r Jonathan Fuller, Physician, and Capt. Richard Mower Jun^r.

Thrice happy they whose eyes are clos'd in peace,
And calmly stretch'd upon their dusty bed,
Compos'd to rest in death's refreshing shade,
Their souls beholding an appeased God.
May guardian angels watch the sleeping dust,
'Till time shall haste the rising of the just.

Ex Dono J. Fuller, M. D.

Henchman Tomb.

Polly Newhall, died March 27, 1780, aged 23.

Polly Martin, daughter of Charles & Polly Newhall, died Oct. 11, 1800, aged 23.

Charles Newhall, died Oct. 11, 1817, aged 65.

George Tufts, died Jan. 11, 1835, *Æt.* 28.

Aaron Tufts, died May 9, 1836, *Æt.* 30.

Timnah Tufts, wife of Simeon Smith, died Feb. 12, 1844, *Æt.* 34.

To the memory of Deacon Ezra Hitchings, who was born April 15, 1765, and died Nov. 26, 1829. This stone is erected by the members of the Second Congregational Church in Lynn, of which, from its formation, he was an able and efficient officer, as a testimonial of their profound respect and love for his integrity and benevolence, his piety as a Christian and his worth as a man.

“The memory of the just is blessed.”

Father and Mother.

Isaiah Hitchings, died Oct. 6, 1859, aged 69 years, 10 months.

Sally Rhodes Hitchings, died May 22, 1869, aged 75 years, 8 months.

Rest spirits free,
In the green pastures of the heavenly shore,
Where sin and sorrow can approach no more;
With all the flock by the good Shepherd fed,
Beside the stream of life eternal led,
Forever with your God and Saviour blest,
Rest, sweetly rest.

In memory of Mr. Edward Johnson, Ob^t Jan. 24th 1799, Æt. 77.

The sweet remembrance of the just,
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

In memory of Mrs. Bethiah Johnson, wife of Mr. Edward Johnson. Ob^t Jan. 8th 1787, Aged 67.

Death is a debt to nature due,
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In memory of Mr. Timothy Johnson, who died June 25, 1835, Æt. 71.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Timothy Johnson, who died Feb. 27, 1830, Æt. 60.

Sacred to the memory of Timothy Augustus, son of Timothy Johnson, Jr., & Mrs. Harriet Johnson. Died Nov. 30, 1826, Æt. 7 years.

And art thou gone on whom our hopes were bent,
For us too soon though Heaven in mercy meant,
Yet sadly pleased that thou art free from pain,
Our hope exults, we yet shall meet again.

In memory of Timothy Johnson, son of Timothy and Elizabeth Johnson, who died Nov. 12, 1795, Aged 1 year, 11 mos.

In memory of Andrew Johnson, who died Oct. 19, 1842, Æt. 42. Also two infant children.

In memory of Mr. Enoch Johnson, who died March 17, 1815, Aged 54 years.

Samuel Johnson, died June 25, 1852, aged 40 years.

(To be continued.)

EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE UPPER PORTION OF
ESSEX STREET.

BY OLIVER THAYER.

FROM 1804 to 1820, on the right of the Salem end of the Turnpike, there was a colony of ten or twelve negro families, and on the left some four or five houses containing, probably, altogether some fifty or sixty inmates. The principal personages on the right were Mumford—well fitted to be chief of the tribe, Portsmouth, Newport, Tom Piper and others, with their families. On the left, the most noted was Prince Savage, an intelligent black man, highly respected, and probably well remembered by many of our older citizens. He was a native of Africa and once a slave. These were all apparently happy in their humble sphere, especially on Election week, when the American flag was floating from above many of the dwellings, and visits of girls and boys were made from all quarters to listen to the sweet strains of the violin, as poured forth by amateurs of dark complexion.

We now pass the next building on the left going down, a bake house, and then an old dwelling house, where resided for many years Mr. John Chipman; then the house on the corner of May street, belonging to Capt. Samuel Very, afterward purchased by Mr. Nathaniel Pitman. There had formerly resided in the same house, the Turell family. Mrs. Turell kept a school there for small children. Also, in the same house, lived Mr. Clough, the treasurer of the Great Pasture Corporation.

The next, on the corner of May street, was owned by Benjamin Thayer, and sold, I think, about 1808, to Rev.

Nathaniel Fisher, of St. Peter's church ; born at Dedham, July 8, 1742 ; graduated Harvard College, 1763 ; installed, Feb. 25, 1782 ; he died suddenly Dec. 20, 1812. I would say, in passing, that his son Theodore was probably the finest penman that ever graduated from the Hacker school. Among the scholars of 1800 to 1804, he certainly stood foremost.

The next building is the store on the corner. As early as 1815, it was a grocery and apothecary store, occupied by Thomas Seccomb, afterwards by Nathaniel Watson and his son Fenton, saddlers.

We now pass over to the eastern corner of Essex and Boston streets, and find the store, with house attached, of Captain Samuel Very, formerly engaged in the coasting trade with Baltimore and other southern ports. He was a fine man and a strong Jeffersonian democrat, ever ready at the polls on election days.

Next we come to the old house belonging to the Grant family, renovated and put in fine order some forty years since, as the present edifice shows. Then two or three small houses, one of which was occupied by Mr. John Bird, a comb maker ; another by a Mrs. Day, a famous tailoress, formerly Mrs. Hart, and mother of Capt. Charles Hart of Brig New Priscilla, which was taken by the pirates near Cuba in 1829, the crew never being heard from. Next in order is the old Williams house, a relic of the olden time. Some of the family resided there in 1814. There was a large field in the rear of the house, extending to gardens on Federal street. Following this was a three-story wooden building, used for a grocery store, by Mr. James Thorndike, more recently occupied by John Ward, many years for the same business.

Next in order was the Friends' meeting house, built in 1718, with burying ground adjoining ; and then came the

mansion of Mr. Robert Cowan. He and his wife were of English extraction, and had several sons and daughters. He was a person of much ingenuity in the manufacture of lead pencils, and was, I have heard it said, the first that brought into use gum copal as a varnish for carriages. He is also remembered as being one of the crew of Privateer Schooner Pickering, commanded by Jonathan Harraden during the revolutionary war, who was eminently successful in his enterprises against the English, having captured a large number of armed vessels with many guns. All of the buildings from the Grant House have been since torn down or removed and the present edifices have been erected.

From Mr. Cowan's house, we pass a large garden beautifully laid out, in the highest state of cultivation, until we come to the house of Major Hiller, the first United States Collector appointed by General Washington. He was superseded by Col. William R. Lee of Marblehead, August 13, 1802, and soon afterwards removed to Lancaster, Mass., and died there in 1814. I recollect, perfectly well, seeing him at his home on Essex Street, a short time before his removal. Charles Cleveland, Esq., nephew of Major Hiller, afterward City missionary of Boston, who died some few years since nearly 100 years of age, acted as Deputy Collector to his uncle from 1789, until his resignation, and with Col. Lee to February, 1803 when he resigned, and William W. Oliver, Esq., who had lived with Major Hiller for several years was appointed by Col. Lee, to fill his place, which position he held until April 10, 1839. The next occupant of this house was Judge Prescott, father of the historian; another occupant was Thomas P. Bancroft, who lived there several years. It was then purchased by Charles Saunders and a few years after was sold to Mr. William Ives, who built the

new house to the westward. After the death of Mr. Ives, the house was sold and torn down and the site converted into a pleasure ground by Mr. Goldthwaite, owner of the new house on the corner. Rev. James M. Hoppin occupied it for a few years during his pastorate in Salem.

Next to Mr. Hiller's, was the house of Mr. Abner Chase, and then the two-story grocery store of Capt. Stephen Osborn. Passing to the opposite corner of Dean street, we come to the mansion of Col. Sprague, occupied by him and the Stearns family. Col. Sprague died in 1808, and a portion of the Stearns family have resided there ever since. It has been kept in good order, and makes as fine an appearance at the present time as it did half a century ago.

The next, where now stands the residence of John H. Silsbee, Esq., was the site of one of Salem's ancient structures, devoid of paint or beauty, and occupied by the families of Hubbard Oliver, Mr. Johnson, and a Mr. Pettingell. Mrs. Oliver kept a school there for young children. Mr. Johnson was sexton of the old South church,—Dr. Hopkins' church,—and of the new church when finished in 1805. A spacious room on the lower floor was used as a dining hall for the workmen employed in building the turnpike at the commencement of operations in 1802. It may not be generally known that Dr. Stearns was one of the prime movers in the enterprise, and was a large stockholder, and took much pride in the building of it, and was bound, as the story runs, to have it when finished, so level and straight as to take an early look from Salem into the Boston market. This old house was the writer's birth-place. Some years later it was torn down, I think about 1806. The brick house now on the spot, the residence of John H. Silsbee, Esq., was erected by Joseph Sprague, son of Col. Sprague, who lived there with his family for

many years, when it became the residence of Col. Francis Peabody and family ; it was then sold to Samuel Williams, Esq., brother of Rev. William Williams, and from him purchased by Mr. Silsbee. The next house was the home of Aaron Waite, Esq., and built by him in 1796 ; he and his family lived there many years, and after his death it was occupied by his son-in-law, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Esq., and family, during his life, and by the remaining members of his family until the present time. The next house was the estate of Captain Nehemiah Buffington and now the home of George Wheatland, Esq.

The house below was the Mackey house, the residence of Mr. John Dodge, then of Capt. Philip P. Pinel, and next, of Miss Plummer. Then followed Miss Higginson's, and Mrs. Wallis's store. The last was built, as I learn, by a Mr. Very. The next, was a two-story dwelling house with a shop below. These four buildings, occupied the site where now stands the beautiful mansion of the late Captain John Bertram. We pass over to the next corner, the Ropes House, now belonging to Mrs. Bertram, the residence once of Rev. Mr. Hoppin, Mr. Ezra Northey, James B. Ferguson, and others. The next, end-ways to the street, was the home of John Prince, Esq. The next, a little west of the house of Mr. Emery S. Johnson, but of which I have no recollection, was said to have been built by Mr. Maule. Then we come to the so-called Clark house, Mrs. Clark living in the western end, and various families at different times, occupying the premises. Next, the estate of Capt. John Buffington, end-ways to the street.

On the corner of Beckford street, stood a large, square building, with an ell, venerable, but dilapidated in appearance, owned by Dr. Stearns. Various families occupied it, from time to time. This house was built by Mr. Kitch-

en, in 1674, and was torn down some forty years since. We now pass on to the next corner, and find an old wooden building, jutting out from what is now the corner house, perhaps twenty to twenty-five feet, nearly to the edgestone of the sidewalk. The lower part was occupied as a shop for the sale of small variety articles. The upper portion of the building, was the paint and varnish shop of Mr. Cowan. Back of this, on land of Warden, was another little shop, kept by an old-fashioned gentleman, whom the boys called "Daddy Killen." He was a pleasant man, and his shop was well patronized. Next, came the house of Mr. John Warden, still standing, and occupied by members of his family. Next, where the house of the late Henry L. Williams, Esq., now stands, was an old two-story house, very old, and setting back from the street, ten or twelve feet. The upper story projected, and there were steps leading to the basement floor. This was the so-called Punchard house.

We now come to the saddlery and harness shop of Mr. James Bott, corner of Bott's avenue. This avenue continued north some two hundred feet or more, with a number of mechanics' shops, one of which was Mr. James Goodhue's blacksmith shop. On the eastern corner of the avenue on Essex street, stood what was called the Ashton house, afterwards removed, and then a large wooden house, I think on or near where the Piekman brick house now stands. The new Dwyer house occupies the spot, or nearly so, where stood the James Bott shop, and the next, the Holman house, a portion of the avenue land.

Now, passing down, we come to the land of Mrs. Orne, where we find four shops, respectively occupied by Benjamin Blanchard, hairdresser; Mark Pitman, cabinet maker; Nathaniel Lang, saddler; and Stephen Driver, boot and shoemaker; all of which have been removed.

Next, Mrs. Orne's house, the western lower room a hardware store, the proprietor of which was Thomas Robie, his name being in capital letters over the door; he was an antique looking old gentleman, wearing, I think, a wig and breeches; a picture of the olden time. He was, I believe, one of the loyalists who left Salem during the revolution, and came back after the peace, and engaged, as an account of him says, in commercial pursuits to a limited extent. He was, says the account, amiable, intelligent and exemplary. He died, in Salem, December, 1811, aged 84.

We pass on to the office of Ezekiel Savage, Esq., and then to an old, two-story, gambrel-roof house, with two tenements, in one of which Mr. Savage lived, and from which he removed to his new house on Broad, corner of Hathorne, street in 1808. The house on Essex street was also, I think, afterward occupied by Daniel Dutch, Deputy sheriff, and Samuel K. Putnam and others. Next below was Mr. Dutch's office, then two wooden two-and-a-half-story buildings, — Charles F. Putnam's grocery store, and Thomas Perkins' warehouse. All these four buildings were removed or torn down before the erection of the North church, in the rear of the lot.

We now pass to the next house, belonging to the family of the late Capt. William Osgood. This was the home of Mrs. Mercy Gibbs, previous, I think, to 1810, and a dry goods store was kept in the western end. The next house now occupied by Hon. Joseph B. F. Osgood, was, in the early portion of the century, the home of Hon. Nathaniel Bowditch, the world-wide known and celebrated astronomer and navigator, who, in our younger days, when traversing old ocean's rough passage, was looked to, through his instructions, to guide us safely on to our destined port. In after years, this house was the home of David Cummins,

Esq., whose daughter gave to the world the pleasing tale of "The Lamplighter."

Next, the ancient mansion of the Curwen family, standing forth in full view of the observer, originally owned by Roger Williams in 1635-6, and afterwards by Richard Davenport, whose administrators sold it to Jonathan Corwin, in 1675; in the popular belief, the place of the examination and commitment for trial of the so-called witches in 1692. Passing on to the opposite corner, we find an old irregular-shaped dwelling house with dry goods store in front, kept by Mr. Dutch, and above, the Winn house. On these two sites are the brick houses now forming the southwesterly corner of Essex and Summer streets, built by John Kinsman, Esq.

The next house above, on Essex street, was that of Captain John Ropes, whose son was, in 1805, a school-fellow of mine at the school of Master Amos Town, near where the First Baptist Church now stands. For many years afterwards the house was occupied by Rev. Chas. W. Upham, our late highly esteemed citizen, and is still remaining in the family. The next was the home of Captain Carnes, well remembered as the pioneer in the pepper trade with Sumatra. I well remember his wife, who lived many years after his decease. The next building was a small two-story house, very old, in which lived a Mrs. Pike, an old lady who kept a little variety-shop supplying articles for children-purchasers. Her son—a sailor—and his family lived with her. They were very poor and in this respect they were not alone, for it was war time, and most of the people were faring hard, as I well remember; and when he was asked how he got along, replied, "Pretty well; I feed the children on salt fish, and give them all the water they can drink."

In the next house, on the corner of Cambridge street,

lived Dr. Barnard, apothecary, his shop being in the front part of the house on Essex street; in after years, Mr. Daniel Pierce and daughters occupied the house. On the opposite corner was the William Hathorne house. About 1812 to 1815, I think, Dr. N. Peabody occupied the eastern part and Mr. Hathorne the western. We now pass two small shops belonging to Deacon Samuel Holman, and then to his house, old and quaint-looking, and setting some fifteen feet back from the street. It was built by Thomas Maule in 1685 or 1686. My maternal grandparents were living in this house, in 1770. Mr. Holman was a picture of the olden time, wearing a "cocked" hat, small-clothes, buckled shoes, etc. He was an excellent gentleman and for many years an officer in the North Church. The next house stood endwise to the street and was the tin-plate workshop of Deacon Richard M. Chipman. This house was afterwards, for many years, the home of Capt. Thomas Holmes and then of Mr. Abbott Walker. It is now in the possession of Mr. Frank Cousins.

The next in order was the estate of Mr. Gabriel Holman, father of Jonathan Holman, for many years an officer in the Salem Custom House. Next, an old house belonging to the Bott family, and another, I think, owned by Mr. Mugford, which was removed to Bott's Court, and the New Jerusalem Church was built on the spot. The two houses on either corner of Bott's Court belonged to some of the Bott family. Above this were three two-and-one-half story shops extending to the corner of Hamilton street. One was there as early as 1812, and was occupied by Mr. John Ferguson as a grocery store. The lower front of the one on the corner was the apothecary shop of Joseph D. Chandler. There was a school in the second story. On the site of these three houses, Dr. Benjamin F. Browne afterward erected his house. On the opposite

corner was the old house of Mr. Moses Wallis, now the property of Joseph Hanson, Esq., renovated, and I may say, rebuilt, making a very fine appearance.

The next was the house of Capt. John Foster, afterward of Captain Stephen Field, then of William H. Foster, the son of Captain Foster, who still resides on the premises. The next, Captain Samuel Endicott's house, was occupied by him as early as 1815. It is still occupied by his son, Mr. William P. Endicott and family. The next house was Michael Webb's. It was there certainly as early as 1804. His son Michael and myself were school-fellows, and I frequently visited the place. In after years, it was sold to Capt. Benjamin Creamer, and is still retained by the family. Next on the Cabot land was a large two-and-one-half story wooden building. As late as 1812, there was a grocery store in the lower story, kept by Mr. Cornelius Briggs; and William Newhall, our late City Crier, was his clerk. I think it was removed to Boston street. Next, the Cabot house. It was built by an ancestor of the late Joseph S. Cabot in 1744, and is now in possession of Judge William C. Endicott. Long may it remain a beautiful memorial of the style of old English architecture.

Next to Judge Endicott's stands the Jeffrey Lang house, built by him in 1740; he had quite a large family and died in 1758. His oldest son Richard, a silversmith, in the early years of the century, occupied the eastern front of the house, and I think the Leach family the western end; Mr. Lang died in 1820. There were three sons of the Leach family: George, Hardy, and Ropes. The two eldest were members of the first class, in the Hacker school, ranking high in penmanship, which was then thought to be more important than all other branches of learning combined. Next was the old Holmes house so called, a two-story old building with a pitched roof, end to the street,

occupied by several families; the front room was a small shop kept by Sally Bacon for many years. This was taken down some years since by Miss Mary Ann Ropes, now Mrs. John Bertram, who built the present house on its site. The house next above was the home of Capt. Timothy Ropes and family. Next, that of Rev. Dr. Daniel Hopkins, of the South Church. This house was built in 1764, by Mr. James Ford and purchased by Dr. Hopkins in 1788. He was the son of Timothy and Mary [Judd] Hopkins, born in Waterbury, Conn., Oct. 16, 1734; a graduate of Yale College, 1758; came to Salem in 1766, and for some years kept a young ladies' school, preaching occasionally, until his ordination, Nov. 18, 1778; married in 1771 to Susanna, daughter of John Saunders of Salem, by whom he had six children. He was the sole pastor until 1804, in which year he received the aid of a colleague, in the person of the late Rev. Dr. Brown Emerson, who subsequently became his son-in-law. He is spoken of in his biography, written by Dr. Emerson, as a gentleman of highly polished manners, and a kind and amiable disposition. He was tall and manly in bearing, his figure being surmounted by a high triangular hat, and there were grace and dignity in his movements. The remark was often made, that, in his looks and bearing, he strikingly resembled Washington. He was a favorite with the children, and once a month, being one of the boys of his parish, I made a visit to his house to receive religious instruction, and repeat the Assembly's Shorter Catechism. He died December 14, 1814. Dr. Emerson and family occupied the house until his death, which occurred July 25, 1872, after a pastorate of sixty-seven years. It was afterward purchased by David P. Ives, Esq., and is now in his possession and is in a fine state of preservation.

Next came three small houses, one of which still re-

mains. The site of the other two is where Grace church now stands. Next came Ebenezer Smith, baker, with a bakery in the rear of the house, and roadway passing to Chestnut street. Above were two small houses one of which I think was occupied by Mr. Homan's family, and the other by Mr. George Mullett, a blind man, who was for many years the Town Crier. On the site of these two houses stands the residence of Lemuel Higbee, Esq.

We now come to the Cabot house, on the corner of Flint street. It was, as I understand, built about 1810, an old house having, before this, occupied the place. I do not, however, remember it. This house was purchased about 1820, by Capt. Henry King, and remained in his possession, and that of his family, until sold a few years since. It was afterward torn down, and the present edifice erected. On the opposite corner, on Flint street, within my earliest recollections, was a very old wooden building, occupied as a dwelling house and grocery, by Mr. John Kimball, and for some years after, say from 1806 to 1810, by John N. Sleeper (and brother), who did a large business for that time, in West India and other foreign goods. I well recollect the crowds of teams from New Hampshire and Vermont, with country produce, which came there for the exchange of commodities. It was for many years afterwards owned and occupied by Stephen Fogg, who continued in the same business; and who took down the old building, erecting the present brick structure on the site.

We now come to the home of the venerable and good old Dr. Barnard, pastor of the North Church. The house was of the old English style, and built, as I learn, by Judge Lindall, in 1740. A large garden was attached, and kept in fine order. On holidays, especially, the old gentleman dealt out his flowers with a liberal hand, to the

girls and boys as they passed by, for he thought very much of young people, and the feeling was truly reciprocated. He was the son of the Rev. Thomas of Newbury and of the First Church, Salem; born in Newbury, Feb., 5, 1748; graduated at Harvard College, 1766; ordained, January 13, 1773; died October 1, 1814, regretted by all. His father, an uncle, a grandfather, and great grandfather were all ministers and had been settled over churches in this county, in Andover, Haverhill, Newbury and Salem. In 1816, the estate was purchased by John H. Andrews, Esq., who lived many years after, and now (1884), is in possession of two of his children, Capt. John P. Andrews and sister.

We now pass on to the next house, belonging to Mr. Austin, with his cabinet shop attached. The house was sold years afterward, and put in fine order by Capt. Charles Hart, and is now the residence of Wm. Northey, Esq. The house next, on the corner of Pine street, was built about 1806 or 1807, by Jabez Smith, and sold several years after to Capt. James Silver, who occupied it until his death, and it has since remained in the family.

The next, on the corner of Pine street, opposite, was known by the name of the Osborne house, purchased by Capt. Nathaniel Osgood, I think, about 1807 or 1808, where he and his family resided some years. The house was then sold and removed to Marlborough (now Federal) street. Upon this site, Capt. Osgood built a new brick edifice, now standing. Above, we come to the mansion of Hon. Benjamin Goodhue, built, as I understand, about 1780. It has passed through several hands since his death. The present owner is John M. Anderson, Esq. In a notice of Mr. Goodhue (whom I well recollect), it is stated that he was early engaged in successful commerce.

He was a Whig of the revolution. His politics were of the Washington school. He was a senator from the county of Essex in the Massachusetts Legislature, from 1784 to 1789, when he was elected a representative to the first and three successive U. S. Congresses, under the new Constitution, 1789-96; in 1796, a senator in U. S. Congress for Mass., retiring from public life in 1800. He was son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, born at Salem, 20 Sept., 1748; graduated Harvard College 1766; died 28 July, 1814; leaving an irreproachable name to his then only surviving son, Jonathan Goodhue of New York, a merchant who in character and credit stood second to none in that commercial emporium.

The house above was built by a Mr. Luther, and the next, the brick house, by Samuel K. Putnam,—I should think between 1806 and 1810. These two houses now belong to John M. Anderson, Esq. I have an indistinct recollection of the first named, and Mr. Putnam, I knew very well. These two houses were tenanted by various families, from 1810 to 1820, many of whom I knew, but can now recollect but one, as living at the present time, and that one is a gentleman, well known and highly respected, residing in Peabody,—Major Lewis Allen, who will be, if living, ninety years old next July.

One house still remains, the next above, the Mrs. Greenwood house, removed there, I think, about 1812, from the upper portion of Chestnut street to make room for the houses of the Messrs. Saltonstall, Esqrs., now standing on the location.

I have no doubt that some mistakes may be pointed out in these notes, and many omissions, but should think they were substantially correct.

RECORDS
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,
NOW ROCKPORT.

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXI.]

- 2 Joshua Tarr was Chosen Collector for this Present
year.
1760.

At a Parish Meeting March the 24 Day 1760.

- 1 Mr John Pool was Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.
2 Stephen Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this Present
year.
3 Decon Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this
year.
4 Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr Frances Pool Mr Ebenezer Gro-
ver was Chosen assessers for this year.
5 Voted the sesers to be the Parish Committe this
Present year.
6 Mr Caleb Norwood Chosen Collector for this year.
7 Voted the Parish Rate to be Seaventy Pounds this
year.
8 Mr Gammidg Chosen saxton for this year her wages
0-9-4.
9 Voted to Chuse a Committe to treat with the Com-
moners for a Peace land for a burying Place in this
Parish.

Ebenezer Pool Left : John Rowe Chosen a Committe
to Go to the Commoners to ask for a burying Place.

1761.

At a Meeting March the 17 Day 1761.

- 1 Elder Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr John Rowe Decon Grover mr Thomas Finson Chose assesers and Parish Committe also.
- 3 Elder Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 4 Voted the Parish Rate to be seventy Pounds this year 70-00-00.
- 5 Mr Abraham Tarr Chosen Collecter for this Present year.
- 6 Mr^s Gammidg Chosen saxton this year her hire 0-9-4.
- 7 Voted that the fish yard shall be fenceed in for three year.

1762.

At a Parish Meeting March the 23 Day 1762.

- 1 Mr Ebenezer Pool Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- II Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and sworn to be Parish Clark.
- 2 Elder Pool Chosen Parish tresurer for this year.
- 3 Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr Epheriam Shellden Mr Francies Pool Chosen Parish sessers for this year.
- 4 the Sessers Chosen Parish Committe also.
- 5 Mr Haycock Chosen Collecter for this year.
- 6 Mr^s Gammidge Chosen to take Care of the meeting house this year.
- 7 Voted that we will rais m^r CleauELands Sallery this year.
- 8 Voted to rais Mr CleauELands Sallery three Pounds this year.
- 9 Voted the Parish Rate to be 73 Pounds this year.
- 10 Voted that we will not Bueild a Pound on Parish Charge this year.

11 Voted that we Exsept of our Part of free Scool this summer.

12 Voted the Meeting adJurnd to munday the 28 Day 3 of Clock.

Monday 28 Day at the return of the meeting.

13 Voted that M^r Haycock by reconsidering a vote of the 23 is Cleared from standing Collector provided he moues out of town in a fortnight.

14 the Meeting to april the 15 Day two of Clock after Noon.

April 15 1762 at the return of the meeting.

15 Thomas Goss Chosen and sworn to the offise of Collector.

16 Voted the Rates to be Laid by the first of June and the Collector to haue his Bill and warrant at the same time.

17 Voted the old Records to be Put into one Vollum.

July the 19 Day 1762 at a Parish Meeting.

M^r Ebenezer Pool Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.

2 Voted that M^r CleaveLand should Prech to the People at Squme one Day in a month for four Months if M^r CleueLand Chuseth it and Consents to the same.

1763.

At a parish Meeting the 31 Day 1763.

1 M^r Eliezer Lurvey was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.

2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark for this year.

3 Voted to Rais M^r CleaueLands sallery.

4 Voted the Parish Rate to be seventy six Pounds this year 76-0-0.

5 Elder Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.

- 6 Mr Francis Pool Mr Eliezer Lurvey Mr Thomas Robarts
Chosen sesters for this year.
- 7 the sesters Chosen Parish Committe also.
- 8 Mr John Thurston Chosen Collector for this Present
year.
- 9 Mr^s Gammidge Chosen as saxton for this Present year.
- 10 the Meeting adJurnd to the 11 Day of april next in-
suing at 4 of the Clock after Noon.

april 11 at the return of the Meeting.

- 11 Said Meeting Voted that Squam should Pay to m^r
CleauELand forty and fue Pounds out of Eighty and
the Cape thurty and fue.
- 12 Voted Lebberty for Mr CleauELand to Preach at Squam
half the time for one year insuing the Date hereof.

October the 20 Day 1763 at a parish meeting in
the 5 Parish in Glocester.

- 1 Said Meeting maid Choice of Elder Davis for Mor-
derater.
- 2 Voted that their should be a Scool here this winter
insuing.
- 3 Voted to Chuse a Committe to Lookout for a Scool
Master.
- 4 Mr Ebenezer Pool and Mr Eliezer Luruey Chosen to
Look out for a Scool Master and to treat with the
town for what Part of Schooling Now belongs to us.

1764.

At a parish March the 29 Day 1764.

- 1 Leftenant John Rowe was Chosen Morderater for said
meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark for this Present year.
- 3 Voted the Parish rate to be Six hundred an twenty
Pounds old tenner.

- 4 Joseph Thurston Jun^r was Chosen Parish treasurer this year.
- 5 Oliuer Stephens Chosen Parish Collecter for this year.
- 6 Mr Ebenezer Pool Leftenant John Rowe and Stephen Pool Chosen Parish sessers for this year.
- 7 Voted the Rates to be Maid and Rate Bill and warante to be Delivered to the Collecter by the 15 Day of June.
- 8 Mr^s Gammidge Chosen as Saxton this year.
- 9 Voted to work on the Burying yard fence next Satter day.
- 10 Voted the Parish sesers to sarue as Parish Committe also.
- 11 the Meeting is adJurnd to tues Day the 24 Day of april Next at three of Clock after Noon.

April the 24 at the return of the Meeting.

- 12 Said Meeting voted that Mr CleaveLand should not Go to Preach at Squam this year as he did Last year.
- 13 Voted Mr CleauELands sallerry to be Sixty and six Pounds thurteen shillings and four Pence this year.
66=13=4.

1765.

Parish Meeting March the 25 Day 1765.

- 1 Mr John Rowe Chosen Morderater for this meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark for the Present year.
- 3 Mr John Pool Benjamin Tarr Jun^r and Leftenant John Rowe Chosen sessers for this year.
- 4 John Pool Jun^r Chosen Collecter for this Present year.
- 5 Mr^s Gammidge Chosen saxton for this year and she is to haue and she is to haue ten shillings for her sar-
vise. 0=10=0.

- 6 Voted the Parish Committe Due adJust acCompts with all the former treasurers and Bring them to a full Setteltment.
- 7 Voted Mr CleaueLands sallerry to be this year 66=13=4.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be the present year 72=00=00.
- 9 Voted an adgurnment till next fryday.
- 10 at the return of the meeting said meeting Voted that Mr John Pool and Mr John Rowe Junr Beuilds the Pound for thirty fue Pounds old tenner 35=00=00.
- 11 Voted that we will Buld a Pound.
- 12 Voted that the Parish Committee sets the Pound where they shall think Proper.
- 13 Elder Davis Daniel Thurston and Leftenant John Rowe be a Committe to see that the Pound is Beuilt well.
- 14 Francis Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 15 Leftenant John Rowe Exsepted Collecter in the Rome of John Pool Junr.
- 16 Eder Pool and DeCon witham a Commite chosen to asest the Clark in setteling the old Records into one Book.
- 17 Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr: John Pool Mr Stephen Pool a Committe to Make answer to Mr CleaueLands Letter sent to the Parish.
- 18 Leftenant Rowe Chosen Pounder.

A Collectors Oath.

Whereas you A. b. are Chosen Collecter within the fifth Parish of Glocester for one year following and untill other be Chosen and Sworn in your Place you do Swear that you will faithfully and with what speed you can Collect and Leuy all Such Rates or assessments and sums of money Committed to you to Collect and for which you

Shall haue Sufficent warrant Rendring acCompt thereof
and Paying in the Same acCording to the Direction in
your warrant. So Help you God.

At a Meeting of the Commoners of Glocester Feb: 17th

1766.

Upon an adjournment from y^e 3^d Instant the Commoners
Passed the folowing Vote (viz) to Giue to the Fifth Par-
rish In s^d Town Bair Skin Neck So Called with all the
Common Land that may be Spared near Long Cove not
Infringing upon the ways as also the Land the fish Houses
stands on Belonging to the Little Boats upon Condition
that Said Parrish Shall Build a Wharff Back of the Old
Wharff two Hundred feet Long thirty Feet wide and Six-
teen Feet High at y^e Head of y^e Wharff from Low water
Mark and to Build and Compleat said Whorff in three
years from the Date Hereof and also to Maintain Said
Whorff and Keep it In Good Repare and if in case Said
Whorff is not Built and Compleeted at said Term of time
and also Kept and Maintained in Good Order & Repair
afterwords then the aboues^d Premises to Return to the
Commoners as their Own Propper Right again.

David Allen Comm^r Clark.

Glocester Februry 19th 1766.

A true Coppy of a Duplicate from the Commoners
Records Examined and Attested by

Thomas Dresser } Parish
 } Clark.

1766.

At a Parish Meeting february the 12 Day 1766.

- 1 Said meeting maid Choise of M^r Josep Thurston Jun^r
for morderater.

- 2 Voted that they are willing that such men as would beuld a wharf or Peer should haue the fish Neck Granted to them.
- 3 Said meeting adJurnd to the 19 Day at 4 of Clock in the after Noon.
- 4 At the return of the meeting february the 19 said meeting Uoted Joshua Gammidg Jonathan Pool Jun^r Ebenezer Grover moneters.
- 5 the Parish by vote Exsepted of Bear Skin Neck.
- 6 Voted to haue a wharff Beult on Bear Scin Neck flats.
- 7 Voted that the Parish will not Beuild a wharff by a Rate.
- 8 Voted to Giue Bear Scin Neck to such men as will Build a wharff acCording to the Commoners vote of february 17-1766.
- 9 Voted to Provide a Place for the queristers to Set in.
- 10 Voted the Parish Committee to see that a Place is Prepared for the queristers by the first Sabeth in in March next.

March the 31 Day 1766 at a parish meeting in the fifth Parish in Glocester.

- 1 Said meeting maid Choice of Cap^t Samuel Davis morderator.
- 2 Mr Francis Pool Joseph Baker Mr Samuel wonson Moneters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen and sworn to the office of Parish Clark.
- 4 Mr Francis Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 5 Left John Rowe Samuel wonson Caleb Norwood Chosen and sworn to the office of Parish sessers for this year.
- 6 Voted the sessers to be Parish Committee also.
- 7 Jabuz Rowe Chosen to the office of Parish Collector and sworn.

- 8 Eliezer Lurvey chosen saxton for this year to have 0—8—0.
- 9 Voted Mr CleaueLands Sallery to be this year 66=13=4.
- 10 Voted to bye Lurveys Pue for the quresters to set in.
- 11 Voted the Parish Parish Rate to be this year 75=0=0.
- 12 Left John Rowe Pound Keeper this year.
- 13 The meeting adJurnd to the 7 Day of April to 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 14 at the return of the meeting said meeting Maid Choice of Leftenant John Rowe for aseser in the rome of Joseph Thurston Jun^r.
- 15 the Meeting Voted to reCeue the Scoolhouse for a Parish Scool house the Parish Paying their Equel Part of rebuilding the same (17 the meeting adJurnd to Munday the 14 Day instant at three of Clock after Noon) the meeting sunk by not being at tended.

At a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester September the 16 Day of September 1766.

- 1 Said Meeting maid Choise of Elder Samuel Davis for a Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said Meeting maid Choise of m^r John Pool Mr Stephen and Mr John Rowe Ju^{nr} for a Committe to adJust acCompts with the former treasurers and bring them to a full settelment.

1767.

March the 24 Day 1767 at a Parish meeting said

- 1 Meeting Maid choice of Mr Francis Pool for a Morderater for said Meeting.

- 2 Maid Chois of Joseph Lane Edmund Grover Jonathan Pool for Moneters.
- 3 Said meeting Maid Choice of M^r BenJamin Tarr Jun^r for a Parish treasurer for the Present year.
- 4 Said meeting Maid choice of Francis Pool Mark Pool and Daniel Thurston for Parish assesers and Perish Committe also.
- 5 Jonathan Pool Jun^r Chosen Parish Collecter for this year.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 8 Voted M^r CleauELands salery to be 66=13=4 this year.
- 9 Voted the Parish Rate to be 76=13=4 this year.
- 10 Voted the old Committe to settel with the treasurers.
- 11 Thomas Dresser chosen Pound Keeper.
- 12 Said Meeting adJarnd to tuesday the 31 Day at 3 of Clock.
- 13 at the return of the meeting said meeting maid Choice of M^r Mark Pool for a Collecter to Gather the remainder of abraham Tarrs Rate for the year 1761.
- 14 Voted to haue a Scool in the Scool house this Summer.
- 15 Thomas Dresser Joshua Tarr a Committee to Look out for a Scool Dame.

At a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester held
April the 27 Day 1767.

- 1 Maid Chois of M^r John Rowe for a Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted to Pertistion the Generill Cort for help.
- 3 Voted to haue fue men for a Committe to treet with the Squm Committe.
- 4 Voted that M^r Francis Pool M^r Ebenezer Pool M^r John Pool, M^r Elizer Luruey M^r Mark Pool be a

Committee to meet with the Squam Committee upon what terms they shall join with us.

- 5 the Meeting adjourned to the 18 Day of May Next at 4 of the Clock in the after Noon.

May the 18 Day 1767 at the return of the Meeting.

- 1 Said Meeting made Choice of Mr Lurvey for Moderator in the Room of Leftenant Rowe.
- 2 reconsidered a vote of the 27 Not to Pertistion to the Genorerrill Corte for help.
- 3 Voted to receive So Many of the Squam People as the Generil Cort Shall See fit to Set off to us they Paying $\frac{3}{4}$ So Much as they Paid when Mr Mr Broadstretts Sallery was Six hundred Pounds a year.

1768.

Jenuary the 12 Day 1768 at Parish meeting Said meeting Maid Choise of Mr Francis Pool for a Moderator for said meeting.

- 2 Maid Choise of Mr Joseph Thurston for a Committee man to assist in Setteling with the treasurers.
- 3 Voted to have a School master this winter.
- 4 Maid Choice of John Rowe Joshua Tarr and Stephen Pool for a Committee to Look out for a School Master.

March the 29 Day 1768 at a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Gloucester said meeting Maid choice of Mr. Eliezer Lurvey for a Moderator for said meeting.

- 2 Edmund Grover Ebenezer Lane Henry witham Chosen Moneters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clerk and sworn.
- 4 Caleb Norwood Parish treasurer and sworn.

- 5 Ebenezer Lane Chosen and sworn to the office of Collector.
- 6 Mr Elizer Luruy Mr Isaac Pool Mr Ebenezer Grover Chosen and Sworn to the office of Parish Sessers and Parish Committe also.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton and to haue ten Shilling for his Sarvise 0—10—0.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year 75—0—0.
- 9 Voted Mr Cleaue Lands Salerry to be this year 66=13=4.
- 10 Said Meeting voted not Exsept of the wharff.
- 11 Left John Rowe Chosen to Gett a Chrisening Bayson and hour Glass for the meeting house and frame to Stand in.
- 12 Voted to haue a Scool this Summer.
- 13 Voted the Parish Committe to Settel with the Collector for the year 1767 and to reciuue the Notes of hand Due from the former Collecters for the Parish use.
- 14 Mr. John Rowe Jun^r Chosen to Carry a paper a bout to see if they will sign for a Scool Master or Mistres and to Make return at the Next Meeting.

April the 12 Day 1768 at a Parish Meeting Leften-

- 1 ant John Row Chosen Morderater.
- 2 Voted the Scool house to the use of a Scool Master if they Gitt one the summer insuing.
- 3 Voted not to Seat the Meeting house.
- 4 Voted not to act things relating Squms People Coming here to Meeting.
- 5 Voted to bye a burying Cloth in the Parish.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Pound Keeper.

August the 15 Day 1768.

- 1 At Parish Meeting Elder DAVIS Chosen Morderater.

- 2 Isaac Pool Jabuz Rowe Joseph Baker Chosen Mone-
ters.
- 3 Voted to haue Preching in m^r CleaueLands absence.
- 4 M^r Luruy Chosen to Lookout after a Minister.
- 5 the meeting adJurnd to munday the 29 Day instant at
three of Clock after Noon.

At the return of the meeting august 29 —

- 6 Voted to haue m^r adams for some time.
- 7 Voted M^r Ebenezer Pool Power to a Gree with M^r
Adams to Prech four Days if he will come for foul
Dollers P^r Day.

November the 22 Day 1768 at Parish Meeting

- 1 M^r Francis Pool chosen Morderater.
- 2 Voted to haue our Part of Scool this winter.
- 3 Voted to adJurn to the first Tusday in December.
- 4 At the return of the said meeting Voted M^r Ebenezer
Pool Morderater.
- 5 Maid Choise of m^r Francis Pool to Look out for a Scool
Master.

March the 30 Day 1769 — at Parish Meeting

- 1 M^r Elezer Luruy Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and sworn to the office
of Clork for the Parish.
- 3 M^r John Rowe Jun^r Chosen treasurer and sworn for
the present year.
- 4 M^r John Rowe Jun^r Benjamin Tarr Jun^r Joseph
Thurston Jun^r Chosen Parish assesers and Parish
Committee also and sworn.
- 5 Joseph Baker Chosen Parish Collecter and sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen saxon and for sarvise 0—10
—0.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Pounder Keeper.

- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be Eighty Pound 80=00=00.
- 9 Voted the Minesters sallerry to seventy Pound the Present year 70=00=00.
- 10 the meeting adJurned to thursday the twenty seventh Day at three of the Clock in the after Noon.

April the 27 Day 1769 at the return of the meeting

- 11 Voted to carry two Papers one for a man Scool and one for a woman Scool the most Signers to haue the use of the house.
- 12 Maid Choice of m^r Ruben Brooks to see that Burying yard fence is repaired and the bushes Cilled.
- 13 Voted to adJurn said meeting to the 11 Day of May Next at fieve of the Clock in the afternoon.
- 14 August the 7 Day 1769 at Parish Meeting.
- 1 Said meeting made choice of Eliezer Loruy for mord-erator for said meeting.
- 2 M^r Mark Pool M^r francise Pool M^r Eliezer Luruey Chosen a Committe to treet with the Squm Committe relating their Coming to meeting here.
- 3 the Meeting adJurnd to the 4 Day of September Next at three of Clock after Noon.
- 4 At the return of the meeting September the 4 1769 said Meeting voted Meeting sunk for want of men.

Glocester September the 4th 1769 at a Parish meeting Legely Meet to Geather Voted that on condition a Number of People in the Parish raises 1—0—0 £ Lawful Mony for the Rev^d M^r Ebenezer CleaueLand to Pay a Debt to M^r Phillipe freeman and on Condition the said M^r freeman will wait for the other 1—0—0 £ or find a Man that will Let the mony on the Parishes Securety a twelue Months or more that the Parish will become Securety for the Payment of the said 1—0—0 £.

1770.

March the 20 Day 1770 at Parish meeting
said meeting maid Choice of Eliezer Luruey for Mord-
erater for said meeting.

- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and Sworn.
- 3 Jabuz^r Rowe Chosen Parish treasurer sworn.
- 4 Mr^r Francies Pool Mr^r BenJamin Tarr Jun^r Mr^r Jona-
than Pool Jr. Chosen Parish assesers and Parish
Committe also.

Voted the asesers to take a surva of the Estates in the
Parish.

Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton and Pound Keeper.

Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Eighty Eight
Pounds 88=0=0.

Voted the Reverand Mr^r CleaveLands Sallery to be
Eighty Pounds this year 80=0=0.

Voted to haue a Scool Master this Summer.

the meeting adJurnd to the 29 Day at three of Clock
after Noon.

at the return of the meeting said meeting
clered Mr^r andrew Lane from being Collector.

- 13 Caleb Pool Jun^r chosen Collector in the Rome of Mr^r
Lane.

- 14 Voted not to send more than two Scolers to the Scool
a Peice.

- 15 the meeting adJurnd to 4 Day of May at 3 of Clock
after Noon April the 4 Day at the return of the
meeting said Meeting voted to reconsider the 13
vote.

Caleb Norwood Chosen Collector and sworn.

the Meeting adJurnd to thursday next three of Clock
after Noon the Meeting sunk for want of men to
carry on.

1771.

Jenuary the 8 Day 1771 at Parish Meeting Meeting

- 1 Mr Eliezer Lvrury was Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Voted to haue a Scool this winter.
- 3 Maid Choice of Mr Francis Pool to Go up to the Selectmen to see what our Part of mony is that is Due to us.
- 4 Voted the Parish Committe to Settlet with the Scool Master.
- 5 Voted to send but one out of family to the Scool this winter.
- 6 Voted to Sell the Pound at out cry.

March the 14 Day 1771, at a Parish Meeting

- 1 Chose Mr. Elezer Lury Morderater.
- 2 Chose Mark Pool Clark 3 Joseph Baker chosen Tresery.
- 4 Mark Pool Mr Issac Pool Mr John Row Jr. chosen Sesers and Parish Commety also.
- 5
- 6 thomas Robards chosen Saxten.
- 7 Menesters Salery voted ——— 73=6—8.
- 8 Parish Rate 86=13=4.
- 9 Said Meeting adiurnd Munday ye 1 Day of apriel at two of clock after Noon.
at the return of the Meeting apriel the first Day
Voted that such as will hire a scool Master this sumer shall haue the scool hous.
Meeting adiurnd to apriel the 8 Day of apriel at 4 of Clok after noon Meeting sunk for want of members.

[To be continued.]



254 1700 171

P. B. Rantorel

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXI. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1884. NOS. 10, 11, 12

SOME MATERIAL FOR A HISTORY
OF THE NAME AND FAMILY OF
RENTOUL—RINTOUL—RANTOUL.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

[See Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., Vol. V, No. 4.]

IN an "Antient Boke of Records, lately discovered in State Papers Office in London and brought to Scotland in 1793" the following entry appears, showing that between 1362 and 1367, the dates covered by this purloined and restored volume now to be seen at Edinburgh, there was, in the County of Kinross, Fifeshire, a *clausum*, close, or enclosed estate bearing the name "Rentoule."

These are among the entries under "Kynros :"

"Pendant In Manu Domini Walteri de Haliburton de voluntate, ut supra, terre de Seghy. In manu eiusdem, Cragok Fermour. In manu eiusdem Cragok domini. In manu eiusdem Lardenach Rentoule et Ladglassy, cum pertinenciis, que valebant XXVII libras."

I have also a lithographed fac-simile of "the Original Drawing in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh" lettered "Keanrosse-shyre descrybed, Oct. 25, 1642, Be Ja. Gordone At Keanrosse," which shows a place in the Parish of Orwell, at the foot of the Ochel Hills, overlooking the picturesque Loch Leven with its famous trout-angling and its romantic island-castle,* designated as "Rentowle." "Middletoune," the birthplace of Robert, the immigrant to Salem, is the next place easterly shown on this "original drawing," and is midway between Keanrosse and Milnathorte.

These descriptions, supposed to apply to the same estate offered for rental at Kinross, June 7, 1882, in terms which follow, would seem to show that the first syllable of the name was spelled with an "e," at the earliest dates of which we have any record. I insert an advertisement of the estate cut from a local journal.

DESIRABLE GRAZING FARM TO LET.

TO BE LET, for 15 years, with entry, at Martinmas next. The FARM OF TOUCHIE and RINTOUL, lying in the Parish of Orwell and County of Kinross, extending to 268 Acres Arable or thereby, and 260 Acres or thereby of good sound Hill Pasture. The Lands are situated within about four miles of Kinross and Milnathort, at both of which places there are Railway Stations, and weekly corn markets and stock sales.

The whole Lands, including the Hill, are enclosed, and the Arable land is suitably subdivided, and is well-adapted for either cropping or grazing. The Dwelling-House is of modern structure, and commands a beautiful view of Lochleven and its surroundings, and there is a suitable Steading, with Thrashing Mill driven by water-power. The Shootings, which are presently let at £20 a year, will be included in the lease.

MR. HARLEY, the present tenant, who is not to be an offerer, will point out the boundaries, and the Conditions of Let will be seen in the hands of GEORGE BOGIE, Solicitor, Kinross, by whom offers will be received till 11th July next. The Proprietors will not be bound to accept the highest or any offer.

Kinross, 7th June 1882.

* From this ancient water-girt fortress, which was the royal residence of Alexander III as early as 1257, and was granted in 1512, by James V, to Sir Robert Douglas, Queen Mary of Scots was rescued, in her twenty-fifth year, by young Douglas on the night of Sunday, May 2, 1568, after an imprisonment of nearly a year, during which her abdication had been extorted from her. For a fine description by Sir Walter Scott, see "The Abbot," also J. F. Hunnewell's "Lands of Scott," p. 245, *et seq.*

Our local records show the following variations in spelling the name, which have occurred since Robert, the immigrant, reached Salem.

I find, Dec. 27, 1769, Receipt to Rich^d Derby, signed Robert Rintoul. Oct. 15, 1774, Rob^t Rentoul, of Salem; certificate of intention of marriage; and Rev. James Diman's record of the marriage, Nov. 3, 1774, of Rob^t Rantoul to Mary Preston. Tax bills of Capt. Rintoul for '76 and '77. Dec., 1782, deeds to Mary Rentall and Robert Rentall. July 15, 1784, probate certificate of death by shipwreck of R. Rentoul, signed by Wm. Gray, Jr., and Benjⁿ West; and April, 1788, an inventory of his estate, signed "Mary Rentoul." In 1793, the "widow Rentall" is mentioned in the records and by Benj. Pickman in his notes (Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. VI, p. 94) as a householder at the corner of Central and Essex streets, and a deed to Mary Rantoul, July 14, 1792, is the second instance of the use of any other vowel than "e" or "i," prior to a deed to my grandfather, Hon. Robert Rantoul, March 1, 1800, since which date the use of the vowel "a" has been uniform. A few miles south of Charleston, S. C., on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, is "Rantowle's Station," but I know nothing of the origin of its name. The town of Rantoul, in Champaign County, Illinois, was so named by the directors of the Illinois Central Railroad, for my father, Hon. Robert Rantoul, jr., of Beverly, a member of the first board of directors of that road. The towns of Rantoul in Calumet County, Wisconsin, and in Franklin County, Kansas, are named after the same person.

Major Robert Rintoul of Lahill in Fifeshire, late of the Fife Militia Artillery, in a letter dated Aug. 20, 1883, says playfully that the acknowledged position of chief of the clan belongs to Lieut. Col. Robert Rintoul, late 16th [Queen's] Lancers and formerly Captain 4th Dragoon

Guards, and now 3d Royal Surrey Militia, who is a member of the Royal Geographical Society, and has been decorated with the Order of the Medjidie by the Sultan for voluntary services rendered to Turkey in 1853, and was appointed, Jan'y, 1882, Deputy Lieutenant for the Tower Hamlets. He is the only son of Robert Stephen Rintoul, who was born in the north of Scotland, and edited, from 1809 to 1825, the "Dundee Advertiser," and then removed to London, establishing there and conducting until his death, thirty years later, the "Spectator." The father is described as a "strong Liberal but no slave to party;" as "holding, though courted by both sides, an entirely independent course and position," and as enjoying the lifelong friendship of such men as Jeremy Bentham, Sir John Bowring, Lord Brougham, George Grote, Sir William Molesworth, Edward Gibbon Wakefield, the Duke of Newcastle, J. S. Mill, Sir Rowland Hill and W. M. Thackeray. The "North British Mail" speaks thus of him in March, 1883: "His rise in life was a romance, and well worth describing as an example for imitation. As a purveyor of condensed information there never has been a man to match him on the British press."

Besides an only son, Col. Rintoul, Robert Stephen Rintoul left a daughter, still living in the south of France, and his sister Jessie was married to one Crawford, came to America in 1851, and died at the age of seventy in 1883, at Pittston, Pennsylvania. She had "strong literary tastes," which she seems to have imparted to her son Hugh Rintoul Crawford of New York City, and was also "an accomplished musician."

From correspondence with Col. Rintoul, who writes from "Kinross House, Carlyle Square, London," I learn that he is the great-grandson of Robert Rintoul of Burnside, Dupplin, Perthshire, that there are but few of the name anywhere, that he is "a bit of an antiquary," and

has a collection of old highland arms and accoutrements, besides being a fellow of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, and that in the course of his archæological rambles he has made some most interesting discoveries. Some of them are recorded in the beginning of this communication.

Millar's life of Rob Roy Macgregor [Dundee and London, J. Leng & Co., 1883] quotes Col. Rintoul as an authority in Scottish antiquities, and describes a flint-lock pistol, now in his possession, which once belonged to Rob Roy Macgregor.

Col. Rintoul writes me, April 24, 1882, "a few years since, whilst staying in the house of some friends in Kinrosshire, an old cupboard was opened and amongst other things was a powder-horn (an ox-horn) over a hundred years old, on which is rudely engraved:

James Rintowl Awcht This Horn

'Awcht' means, in English, *owns*. Of course I 'annexed' the horn. On a 'skean dhu,' given to me when a boy on my first shooting, by a fine old Highland gentleman whose immediate forbears had been 'out in the '45,' he has, in a Gaelic inscription, written it 'Raibart Ruian-toul.' "

The termination *toul* seems to be not an uncommon one in Scotland, and probably has a meaning which I have not been able to discover. "Tomintoul," "Auchtertoul," "Cairn Toul" occur as names of places. In the "United States Magazine and Democratic Review," Vol. XXVII, No. CXLVIII [New York, Oct., 1850] it is stated that the name is derived from the two Gaelic words *Rhyn* and *Tuyl*, which mean *Mountain Cavern*. No authority is given. I am also told that *toul* is Scottish for *barn*. In the first two instances known to me in which the name occurs in fiction, it is spelled "Rintoul," and the surround-

ings are Scotch. These instances are, a story of the Fife-shire Coast [Blackwood, 1853] entitled "John Rintoul, or the Fragment of the Wreck," and "The Ladies Lindores" [Blackwood, 1882] in which the scene is laid in the north of Fife, and Lord Rintoul's name is Robert. In the third, a novel published by Osgood & Co., Boston, Nov., 1884, the scene is laid in Washington, D. C., and among the rocks of Cape Ann, and the title of the book is "John Rantoul."

"Burke's General Armory" gives "Rintoul, Scotland; argent, three eagles displayed, gules; crest, an elm tree, proper." Fairbairn and others give "Rintoul" and the crest.

From a letter of Rev. John Laurence Rentoul dated at "The Manse, Lisburn, Ireland, May 30, 1882," I learn that the name is rare in the north of Ireland, that it was spelled Rintoul and came from Scotland, that Rev. Dr. James Rentoul, the writer's grandfather, changed the spelling to Rentoul in Ireland, and that it is also spelled Rantoul there, that the Ballykelly family are of the same stock as his, and that his grandfather, with three of his sons, Alexander, James B., and John L., and two sons of John, four sons of James and one son of Alexander have all been Presbyterian ministers.

This exhausts what I know of the spelling of the family name. I come now to the pronunciation of it. The sounding of the first syllable, however spelled, has not, so far as I can learn, ever varied much. But as to the accenting of the syllables and the sounding of the last of them, there has been the widest divergence. The sound well enough expressed by the letters "Rentall," as used by Colonel Pickman and others at the close of the last century, has been a common pronunciation in Essex County within my own recollection and may be heard exceptionally to-day. Generally, however, the vowel

sounds are uniformly heard now as though they were *Ran-tool*, but the accent seems to be placed indifferently on either syllable. Thus, while the poet Lowell in the "Biglow Papers" writes :

"And Rantoul, too, talked pretty loud about the Anglo-Saxon,"

Whittier on the other hand accents the second syllable in "The Panorama," thus :

"To the wise maxims of her olden school

"Virginia listened from thy lips, Rantoul!"

and again in the "Garrison of Cape Ann :"

"Long has passed the summer morning, and its memory waxes old,
 "When along yon breezy headlands with a pleasant friend I strolled.
 "Ah! the autumn sun is shining, and the ocean wind blows cool,
 "And the golden-rod and aster bloom around thy grave, Rantoul!"

Col. Rintoul writes me, Sept., 1883, in answer to an inquiry on this subject, in these words: "Touching the pronunciation of our name in this country, Britain, there is a difference as with you. We have always pronounced it *Rin-tool*, rhyming with *cool*, but in the north it is generally called *Rintowl*, rhyming with *fowl*. I stick to the former." In both cases he marks the accent on the penultimate, and not on the second syllable.

Before the discovery of these interesting records in Edinburgh, the generally accepted family tradition seems to have been that our Scottish progenitor was a Huguenot who left the south of France for Holland at the end of the seventeenth century, with so many more of his faith, and found his way later from Holland to Perthshire, Kinross, or Inverness, with the army of the Prince of Orange, afterwards William III. I cannot do better than to print, in this connection, an exhaustive communication on this matter, prepared at my request by Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, D. D., Professor of Oriental Languages

and Philosophy at Ormond College, The University, Melbourne, Australia. Dr. Rentoul writes from "S. S. Garonne, off Cape Spartivento, Sardinia, Feb'y 26, 1885," on his return voyage from a visit to England.

I. NAME.

Rentoul, or Rintoul (or Rantoul).

- I. Original British Domicile — Scotland. Branches of the family now found in Ireland, England, the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. Large mountain in New Zealand — "*Mt. Rintoul*" — Province of Nelson, Middle Island (near "Ben Nevis," and "Mt. Franklin") called after this family name.
- II. Scottish Counties in which the name was originally domiciled after its introduction into Great Britain,— Perthshire,— Fifeshire, and (especially) Kinross-shire.
- III. Origin of "Rentoul," or "Rintoul" Family and Name.

Family tradition, at least in the Perthshire stock, points unwaveringly to French origin. This is supported by the character of the name itself, as also by the fact that it is to be found in France. The exceedingly limited number of those bearing this name to be found in British lands points to its being of foreign extraction. It is in no sense a "clan," or tribal Scottish name; it is strictly a *family* name, of rare occurrence, and remarkably slight diffusion. But while the persistent tradition as to the French extraction of this name is doubtless correct, it has, like all such family history handed down from mouth to mouth, become confused as to times and dates. The account preserved amongst the representatives of the Perthshire stock is that the common ancestor who introduced this name from France into Scotland was a Huguenot, who came from France into Holland and thence into Scotland as a refugee for conscience' sake, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685. That common ancestor settled in Perthshire, Fifeshire, or

Kinross-shire,—whence the three main branches of the family in Scotland, and thereafter in British lands.

Having made a lengthened investigation of this interesting tradition I am led to believe that the substance of fact in it is as follows: The name "Rentoul" appears to be undoubtedly French, or Rhenish-French. Also it was a name known amongst the Huguenots. But it certainly had been introduced into Scotland, and had become interwoven with a district in Kinross-shire, near Loch Leven, centuries before the Huguenot epoch. The very interesting documents brought to my notice by Robert S. Rantoul, Esq., of Salem, Mass., U. S. A.,—especially the extract from the "Antient Boke of Records," and the "Original Drawing in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh," lettered "Keanrosse-shyre,"—leave no doubt upon this matter. There it is incontestably proven that so early as the latter part of the 14th Century there was in the county of Kinross, prettily situated near Loch Leven, an enclosed estate named "*Rentoule*" and owned by Lardenach "*Rentoule*."

But that very document, while it disposes of the notion that the name was introduced into Gt. Britain so late as the Reformation or the Huguenot age, yet bears out unmistakably, I think, the foreign and French origin of the name. It also disproves the attempted derivation of this name from Gaelic words, or its connection with such forms as "Toul" in "*Cairn Toul*."

- (1). The vowel *e* at the end of a word was at that time a fully sounded vowel, so that the name "*Rentoule*" would in that age be not a dissyllable as at present, but a full three-syllabled word.

As is known to any student of early English, or to any intelligent reader of Chaucer, the final "*e*" (a remnant in the one event of the "case-endings" of words derived from the Anglo-Saxon, or, in the other, the sign of words derived from the French) was fully pronounced in England down to an age considerably later than that

referred to in the extract from the "Antient Boke of Records." The full sound of the final "e" continued till a still later date in Scotland. The full enunciation of the final "e" lingers to the present day in French poetry. It was universal in all modes of English speech, both prose and poetry, in Scotland, "between 1362 and 1367, the dates covered by the Antient Boke of Records," the time when we find the name "Rentoule" first occurring. We are not at liberty therefore linguistically to compare the syllable "toul" of the name "Rentoul" with such single-syllabled sounds as the "Toul"¹ of "Cairn-Toul." We must look in the face the fact that "Rentoule," when it first meets us in Scotland, is a full trisyllable form, of which the final "e" is a necessary factor; and that it bears all the marks of a French or at least of a foreign name.

- (2). The tendency shown by the name in Gt. Britain to suffer internal modification, both as to spelling and sound (while such native sounds as the "Toul" of "Cairn Toul" stand fast) is in keeping with the foreign extraction.
- (3). The Rentoul or Rintoul family crest seems to bear out this foreign extraction.
The Elm, I need scarcely say, was not a tree indigenous to Scotland, and its introduction into that country is of recent date.
- (4). In connection with this point I may mention the interesting fact that when, a few years ago, the Evangelical Alliance met in Southport (the watering-place of the North West of England) I happened to be one of the three clergymen acting as secretaries during its sittings, being at that time minister of St. George's Presbyterian Church in that town. The French Deputies were the late Rev. Dr. Fisch, the eminent Protestant *pasteur* of

¹ The slight vocalic intonation at the end of certain Gaelic forms, and which is as light and evanescent as a Hebrew "Sheva," could not, so far as I can see, account for this "e" in "Rentoule."

Paris, and Mons. Rosseeuw St. Hilaire, the distinguished Professor of the *Sorbonne*, Member of the *Institut* and Historian of Spain.

Both these gentlemen, on the public platform of the Alliance, "*claimed Mr. Rentoul as a true Frenchman in family and in name and race, kin to the true Huguenot blood.*"

- (5). The only fact I have ever met which served, in any way, to shake my confidence in the purely French extraction of the name is the following: in 1879, when travelling in Germany, on the route from Hanover to Amsterdam through Westphalen, not far away from the place where Hermann of Detmold, A. D. 9, crushed the legions of Varus, I came upon the prettily situated village and district of *Rinteln* — towards the Rhine. Afterwards, on my arrival in Melbourne, I found the Rabbi of the Chief Synagogue there, a German Jew from Rhineland, bearing the name *Rintel*. Hence I have at times fancied that the name "Rintoul" or "Rentoul" may originally have been of the Rhineland or Westphalen region, the family taking its name from the district and thence removing westward into France proper.² One thing however is certain that the name occurs in France, and was borne by some of the Huguenots.

Let me summarize in a few sentences the conclusions to which an investigation of the facts seems to lead:

- (a'). The name is not Gaelic or British in its origin. The Gaelic inscription "*Raibart Ruiantoul*" on a "Skean dhu" in the possession of Col. Robert Rintoul of London is of modern date — before the rebellion of '45 — it is merely in keeping with a fashion, prevalent amongst Scotch gentlemen of that age, of affecting Highland costume and of inscribing Gaelic lettering upon their weapons.
- (β'). The name is not in any sense a clan or tribal name, and

²Is it impossible that the first syllable of "*Rinteln*," "*Rintoul*," "*Rentoul*" may be radically connected with the name of the great river itself — "*Rhin*," "*Rhein*?"

does not occur in the Highlands proper. Nor is there any acknowledged "head of the house." (Major Robert Rintoul's statement that Col. Robert Rintoul is the "head of the Rintoul clan" is a flattering pleasantry merely and rests on nothing substantial).

The Perthshire-Ulster Rentouls have always regarded themselves as the elder stock, but there is nothing clearer than conjecture with respect to this matter. The name Rentoul or Rintoul is merely a family name very slightly diffused.

(γ'). The name is of Continental and almost certainly of French origin. It occurs in France and was not unknown in Huguenot circles.

(δ'). Its introduction into Scotland was, however, anterior, by several centuries, to the Huguenot age. It is found in Kinross-shire as early as the latter part of the 14th Century.

(ϵ'). The name must, therefore, have come into Scotland in one of two ways :

As a resultant from the large wave of Norman-French invasion in the eleventh and succeeding centuries.

Much more probably it was due to the close and long-continued relationship between the realms of Scotland and France and between the royal houses of Scotland and France in the era of the Anglo-Norman kings of England. The hostility between England and France caused Scotland and France to be very closely bound together in cordial relationship during those early centuries. In consequence many Scotchmen were passing into France and many Frenchmen were passing into Scotland and settling there. The body-guard of the French king "St. Louis" and of other French kings was formed exclusively of Scotchmen and was known as the "Scotch Guard."

On the other hand the influence of French names, customs, fashions and even pronunciation upon Scottish life and upon Scottish topography remains from that time to this day.

In that age and in this way, I doubt not, the name "Rentoule" was borne from France to Scotland by the original founder of the family in Great Britain, who settled in Kinross-shire, and gave his name to the district "Rentoule" (now "Rintoul") near Loch Leven. So that the persistent tradition of the Perthshire Rintouls (or Rentouls) as to a French origin is no doubt in the main correct.

II. PRONUNCIATION OF NAME.

The name "Rentoul," or "Rintoul," in Scotland, like other names of foreign extraction, has been affected a good deal by local usage. The names "Rentoul" and "Rintoul" are quite the same and have been often used interchangeably,—a father, for example, bearing the name "Rentoul" and his son "Rintoul" or *vice versâ*. The name Rentoul (pronounced Rán[g]tool) is to be met with in France.

In England it is pronounced with the accent on the first syllable; the second syllable as if rhyming with the word *pool*. In Scotland it is sounded, sometimes Rintoul, more frequently (especially in the county of Fife) Rintowl,—accented on the last syllable. Thus, two of my Professors, who were Scotchmen, named me (in my student days) in this diverse way. Professor G. Lillie Craik, the eminent linguistic and literary critic (a South of Scotland man) called me "Mr. Rentòol." Professor Chas. Macdonall, the eminent Greek scholar (an East of Scotland man) named me, "Mr. Rentòwl." Yet they would not have similarly differed or blundered over the name of the Earl of *Kinnoul*. Neither could have pronounced it "Kinnowel."

In Ulster the name is often shortened and vulgarized, by the loose and careless tongue of the North of Ireland,

into the sound "Rentel," or "Rentall;" and the vulgarity of the Ulster speech has made its appearance even in the United States of America, and has been discovered by Robert S. Rantoul, Esq., of Salem, Mass., as having found its way into a local register in Essex County. It is a mere loose, local vulgarity.

III. CREST AND ARMS.

1. Crest. An Elm-tree proper, firmly-rooted.
2. Arms. "Three royal eagles; gules, blazoned upon field argent." (See Fairbairn, Rabson, Burke, etc., etc., on Heraldry and the Family Crests of Great Britain).
3. Motto. The motto proper to this Crest has not as yet been authenticated, if any motto existed. Professor John Rintoul of Dublin years ago, and myself at a later date, took a good deal of trouble investigating this matter. I was just making enquiries at the Imperial Herald Office in Paris in reference to the original motto, when, owing to the fall of the Second Empire at Sedan, that rather useless department was abolished. I have myself been using as motto the word — "*Resistez!*" because this was the word which the brave band of Huguenot sufferers, who lay for many years imprisoned for Conscience' sake at Toulouse, cut upon the stone of their dungeon-walls. It seems to fit admirably the enduring Elm, and the undaunted Eagles of the Crest and Arms. Professor John Rintoul, however, states that many years ago he saw, in a book of cognate matters, the Rintoul or Rentoul Crest with the scroll "*Restez fermes!*" attached to it.³

³ It is rather curious that the two notions and the two crests described by Tenyson (Merlin and Vivien) as embodying the Spirit of the old by-gone times of force and fame ("The Eagle") and of the new Christian time "rather use than fame" ("the Tree") should be conjoined together in this family Crest and Arms.

IV. IRISH STOCK.

I have treated thus far of the name and family in general, and of its existence in Scotland. Considering the attention Mr. Rantoul of America is paying to this part of the subject it is unnecessary for me to do anything further than to trace the branches of the Rentoul race that spread over from Scotland into Ireland.

I. FIFESHIRE BRANCH.

Rev. Robert Rentoul or Rintoul — close of 18th Century.

Incumbent of Presbyterian Church, (Synod of Ulster in connection with Church of Scotland) Ballykelly, Co. Londonderry.

(This Mr. Rentoul was first cousin to Robert Rintoul, the immigrant to Salem and father of Hon. Robert Rantoul of Beverly, U. S. A.).

Son — Captain Robert Rentoul — of Her Majesty's Army—afterwards Landed Proprietor at Limavady, Co. Londonderry.

His sons and daughters removed to New Zealand,—save one, Miss Rentoul, wedded to Professor Dill, M.D., F.R.S.E., etc. (Professor of Obstetrics, Queen's Coll., Belfast—).

Son—Rev. S. M. Dill, M. A.,—Minister of Parish Church of Alloway, Church of Scotland.

Professor John Rintoul, M.A., of Dublin. This gentleman, whose parents belonged originally to Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, is a native of Montrose, Forfarshire, who was graduated at the Universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh and, in 1832, removed to Dublin and bore a part in introducing the National System of Education into Ireland. He was for many years a Professor in the Training College in Dublin. He retired on pension in 1882. He has one child surviving, Miss Agnes Rintoul.

James, a brother of Prof. John of Dublin, resides in New York, a trustee and manager of property.

Their father was John Rintoul, born at Kirkcaldy, 1776, died 1838; from 1805 a teacher in the Academy of Montrose.

II. PERTHSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS.

Rev. James (probably second son of Alexander) Rentoul — of Crieff, Perthshire (or more accurately of Goole, Auchterarder near Crieff, uncle of Smeaton the Laird of Goole).

This Rev. James Rentoul settled in Manorcunningham,

Co. Donegal, near City of Londonderry, close of 18th Century (1791). His name had been spelled Rintoul until then. He adopted the spelling "Rentoul" to be in keeping with his friend, the Rev. Robert Rentoul (see above) of Ballykelly. This Rev. James Rentoul was a man of many and varied parts, of great eloquence, and a natural leader of men. He was of splendid physique, standing six-feet two, and built in proportion.

Many stories are still told along the "Lagan Valley" of his deeds of courage and endurance in those lawless times. When a Licentiate of the Presbytery of Perth (the Presbyteries of that day being very arbitrary and generally sending their best Licentiates, whether they wished it or not, to the posts of peril and difficulty) he was commissioned, sorely against his will, to repair to Ulster for the purpose of organizing and strengthening "the cause" there. Young Rentoul's father had been of the party that "came out" from the Church of Scotland along with the Erskines. The "Synod of Ulster" of the Church of Scotland in Ireland was at that time largely saturated with Socinianism. It was the aim of the "Secession" or Erskine party in Scotland to counteract this influence by establishing a strongly Secession Element in Ireland. To this work young Rentoul was commissioned. The Secession Element was then divided into "Burgher" Synod and "Anti-Burgher" Synod, and Rentoul was appointed to the Church of "Ray," Manorcunningham, at that time the largest "Anti-Burgher" congregation in Ulster. From the first he bent his energies to bring about union between the discordant forces of the Secession movement; and when, largely owing to his influence, the union between the "Burgher" and "Anti-Burgher" Synods took place in 1818, thus forming the powerful "Secession Synod of Ireland," the Rev. James Rentoul was unanimously chosen first Moderator (President) of the united body. This Secession body of Presbyterians in Ireland undoubtedly did much,

by the living earnestness of the Gospel they preached, to kindle new faith and Christian life throughout the Synod of Ulster.⁴ The Rev. James Rentoul lived almost to see a yet larger and nobler union — when (after the Synod of Ulster separated itself from Socinianism under the influence of Dr. Henry Cooke) the Secession Synod of Ireland and the Church of Scotland Synod of Ulster united together (1841) to form the large and powerful “Presbyterian Church of Ireland.” Three sons of the Rev. James Rentoul took part in bringing about that union.

James Rentoul, aforesaid, landing in Ulster in 1791, married in 1793 Anne, daughter of the Rev. Robert Reid (himself a Scotchman) of Manorcunningham⁵ — whose mother Margaret Cunningham was a lineal descendant of Hugh Cunningham, chaplain in the 17th Century to the “*Glencairn Regiment*,” and cousin to its leader James Cunningham, Seventh Earl of Glencairn. The Glencairn Regiment was one of the five Scottish Regiments employed in extinguishing the rebellion of 1641 in Ulster. The Rev. Hugh Cunningham, with other cadets of the Cunningham (or Conynghame) family afterwards settled in Ulster at Manorcunningham, by the fertile shores of Lough Swilly.

The place, with its manor-house was thenceforward called by their name. The Rev. Hugh Cunningham thus became, in common with the chaplains of the other four regiments, a founder of Presbyterian-Protestantism in Ireland.

⁴When I was a lad I happened to meet the late Rev. George Gilfillan—“the poet preacher of Dundee”—who was a great friend of the Rev. James Rentoul; and like him had been brought up in the Secession (now United Presbyterian) Church of Scotland. “Réntoul Rintòwl!” exclaimed the kindly-faced orator, “Did a grandfather of yours, James Rintoul, go from Perth to Ulster?” On my replying in the affirmative, Gilfillan continued: “My lad, when I was a boy I heard him preaching under a big tent at open air service in Comrie. Ah, if ever you become a preacher and can only preach a tenth as well, *you’ll do!*”

⁵See Reid’s History of Presbyterian Church of Ireland, Ed. by Dr. Killen. Also Rev. Samuel Alexander’s History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland (New York, Carter & Bros., 1860).

TABLE OF DESCENT OF PERTHSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS.

Rev. James Rentoul, of Manorcunningham, married Anne Cunningham Reid.⁶

Rev. Alex. Rentoul, M.D., D.D., died 1864, a medical practitioner, and afterwards succeeded his father in the Manorcunningham Church.

Children.

1. Rev. James Alex. Rentoul, LL.D., of St. Andrews, Woolwich, and barrister at law, Woolwich, London.
2. Ermina—now Mrs. Esler of Pakenham Place, Belfast, who is a writer of fiction; her husband is a leading physician.
3. Robert Rentoul, Esq., M.D., Glasgow.
4. Harriet, } Principals of Old-Park
5. Lizzie, } Ladies' College, Belfast.
6. Margaret Augusta—wife of Dr. Irwin, Manorcunningham.
7. Annie—wife of James Clark.
8. William Gearvais Rentoul, student.

Margaret Rentoul, married William Montgomery, Esq. Dead.

Children.

1. James Rentoul Montgomery, Managing Director of Mississippi and Dominion Line, Liverpool.
2. Alexander Montgomery, Manorcunningham, Land owner and Commissioner under Gladstone Land Bill.
3. Wm. Montgomery, Land owner, Manorcunningham.
4. Anna M. Montgomery, married to Wm. Blackwood, Esq., of Milford, Co. Donegal.

PERTHSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS (*Continued*).

Rev. James Rentoul, married Anne Cunningham Reid.

James B. Rentoul, D.D. (still living—83 years of age—and preaching in 1885) Garvagh, Co. Londonderry. (Married Sarah Wilson, sister of Professor Wilson).

Children.

1. Wm. Jas. Rentoul went to Philadelphia, U. S. A.
2. Rev. Alex. Rentoul, M.A. (St. Peter's Church, Liverpool, now of Sandy Mount, Dublin).
3. Rev. Robert Wilson Reid Rentoul, M. A. (St. George's Church, Darlington, Eng.).
4. Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, M.A., D. D., St. George's Church, Southport, Eng., now Professor of Oriental Languages and Philosophy, Ormond College, the University, Melbourne.
5. Rev. Alfred H. Rentoul, M.A., Langford, Ireland.
6. Annie Reid Rentoul (dead).
7. Sarah Wilson Rentoul, Garvagh.

Rev. John L. Rentoul, died 1869 (Ballymoney).

Children.

1. Rev. James Rentoul, Dro-more.
2. Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, First Church, Lisburn.
3. Robert Rentoul, Esq., M.D., etc., Liverpool.
4. Anna Rentoul, married to Wm. A. Cameron, Esq., of Perthshire and Manchester. Dead.
5. Lizzie Rentoul, dead.
6. Maggie Rentoul, married to David Boal, Esq.
7. Eva Rentoul, married to R. Lytle, Esq., Belfast.
8. Sarah Rentoul, married to Rev. R. J. Lynd, M.A. (successor to Dr. Cooke in the pulpit of the May Street Church, Belfast).
9. Mrs. Dorcas Hastings.

Rev. James (married Anne Cunningham Reid) had a fourth son, Robert, now living at Manorcunningham, a farmer; for fifty years an elder in the church of Ray; and unmarried. To this church his grandfather Reid, his father, his brother Alexander and his nephew Jas. Alexander have preached for more than a century.

⁶ Miss Reid's brother Alexander went to the United States of America and became father of the late Hon. Alex. Reid, M. D., and of Colin. M. Reid, of Washington, Pa., a family which suffered nobly in the late war for the Union and for freedom.

Thus far Professor Rentoul of Melbourne. I have but little to add to the general statement that the original *habitat* of the family in Scotland seems to have been Fife-shire, the land of Macduff, or at least the pleasant belt of hill-country about Loch Leven. If research is to be pushed further, and these various lines run back to a common ancestor, it must be done from original sources north of the Tweed. I have done enough to show the persistent recurrence of family names, always a feature of interest, and perhaps also of race-characteristics, as far as is to be expected after eliminating the fifty per cent, or possibly the more than fifty per cent of these values which are due to the formative influence of the mothers of a race. Some other offshoots of the stock have come within my ken but I cannot connect them, and with a bare mention of these, I leave this part of the subject to be pursued by others.

At "King's Place," Perth, Scotland, August 4, 1882, died, without issue, Laurence Rintoul, a Justice of the Peace, leaving a considerable property to his nephew and heir, a McGregor of Banchory,—Cupar in Angus.

This gentleman, and his brother John Rintoul, a Fife-shire land-owner, also deceased, were sons of a brother of Rev. James Rentoul of Manorcunningham.

Peter Rintoul, a well-known merchant of Glasgow, died a few years since, and in the last generation, Alexander Rentoul appears as a partner in the firm of Rentoul & Zimmerman, long-established ship-brokers, at Liverpool. Rev. William Rintoul of Montreal, who died Sept. 13, 1851, leaving two sons, Robert, since deceased, and William H., agent of the Imperial Insurance Company of London, at Montreal, was born in 1797, and was the son of Robert Rintoul, b. 1748, who was the son of Alexander Rintoul, b. 1708, in Tilly Coultrey, Clackmannanshire,

adjoining Fife. Alexander left four children, of whom Robert was the third, and the last named died in 1822 and left James, b. 1779, Robert, b. 1795, William, b. 1797, Andrew, b. 1799, David, b. 1801, Alexander, b. 1803, and Peter, b. 1807. Rev. William Rintoul came to Toronto in 1831, and filled the Hebrew Professorship in Knox College, and also the St. Gabriel Street pulpit at Montreal. He was a native of Clackmannanshire.

Since preparing, in July, 1863, the matter printed in these Historical Collections [Vol. V, p. 145] some corrections and additions have reached me, and I revise some of those statements for greater accuracy.

In the Register of Marriages, Births and Baptisms for the Parish of Cleish, County of Kinross, Fifeshire, Scotland, it is recorded that "Robert Rintoul, the younger, born at Kelty in this Parish, and Christian Millar of the Parish of Kinglassie, were married December 24th A. D. 1742."

This Robert Rintoul, described as the younger, from which we may infer that his father bore the same name, had a brother who died at the Cape of Good Hope on his return from China, about 1773; a brother (David?) who preached at Elgin, North Britain, 1770-5; two sisters who resided with the latter at Elgin; a sister married in Edinburgh, and a brother William, married to Ann Brown about 1740 at Kelty Bridge End, whose eleven children are registered in Cleish, and amongst them Robert, afterwards the Rev., who preached in the Parish of Ballykelly, Limavady, County of Londonderry, North of Ireland, for many years, and whose descendants immigrated to New Zealand.

Robert Rintoul, the younger, as above, had at least seven children. I name them in the order of their probable seniority. They were Margaret, Elizabeth, Jeanie,

probably baptized and registered in the Parish of Beath adjoining Cleish, before 1750; Robert, born January, 1753; William, born September, 1754; Helen, born 1756, and David, born 1759.

Of these seven children, Margaret married one Hamilton. They had a son named Robert who died in London about 1820, and a daughter named Margaret who married a farmer named Veitch residing at "the Park" near Linlithgow. This estate was left by will to their daughter, Margaret Veitch, who resided there unmarried in 1865.

Elizabeth Rintoul married a clergyman named Gibbs, who was the minister of Uphall Church, near Linlithgow.

Jeanie married Robert Smith of Edinburgh. I met, in 1876, at Stuttgart, and again in 1878, at Chateau D'Oex, Switzerland, an elderly Scotchman, Robert Smith, connected as Deputy Inspector General with the medical staff of the British army, who proved to be their great-grandson.

Robert Rintoul was born at Middleton, Kinross, Fifeshire, Jan'y, 1753, and came to America at the age of sixteen. He was a slight man, and had black hair and eyes and a swarthy skin. He was lost at sea March, 1783, at the age of thirty, while in command of the ship "Iris" belonging to Wm. Gray, jr., and Benj. West, which sailed from Salem, the January preceding, for Virginia and thence, March 6, for Nantes in France. He was married, Nov. 3, 1774, to Mary, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Lambert) Preston, born at Salem, Sept. 17, 1755, who died at Beverly, July 17, 1816, at the age of 61, and lies buried in the Charter Street Burial Ground, in Salem.

William Rintoul died in London, March 9, 1823. In 1776, he was captured by an American privateer and

brought to Newburyport, whence he was permitted to go to Salem, and remain until exchanged in the family of his brother Robert. His wife was Sarah Sinclair who died in London, Aug. 7, 1849, aged 82, and lies buried in Stepney Meeting Ground.

Of his four children Robert William, born in the parish of Cleish, Jan'y 30, 1796, was a printer and died in London, March 19, 1869. Sarah Sinclair, born in the same parish, April 9, 1797, was married to one Sabourin of Stepney, London, a lumber merchant, whom she survived, and died childless, March 7, 1875. Christy Millar, born Oct. 27, 1800, in the parish of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, died unmarried, Sept. 6, 1849. Mary, born in the same parish, Sept. 7, 1802, died unmarried, Feb. 15, 1866, and lies buried with her brother and her sister Sarah in Abney Park Cemetery, Stoke Newington.

Robert Rintoul, who came to Boston in a British ship-of-war in 1769, settled at Salem, and perished by shipwreck in 1783, left three children, all born at Salem and probably baptized at the East Church. They were Robert, Samuel and Polly.

Of these the eldest, Robert (born Nov. 23, 1778, died at Beverly, Oct. 24, 1858), established himself in business at Beverly, June 18, 1796, at the age of eighteen; was an Overseer of the Poor of that town from 1804 to 1854, when he resigned, having written fifty consecutive annual reports; a Justice of the Peace and acting Trial Justice for the town from 1808 until his death in 1858, as well as Parish Clerk of the First Parish for the same period, and deacon of the First Church, for forty-six years before his death; an original and lifelong member of the Massachusetts Temperance Society from its inception in 1812; was, from 1830 to 1851 inclusive, an original trustee on the part of the State of the Institution for the edu-

cation of the Blind; represented the town in the General Court for the years from 1809 to 1819, from 1823 to 1827 and from 1828 to 1833 inclusive, having been chosen a Senator from Essex County for the years 1820, '21 and '22,—a total legislative term of twenty-five years; was Captain of the Light Infantry Company of Beverly from 1805 to 1809; and First Lieutenant of the coast-guard Artillery Company in 1814-15; was for some years one of the County Commissioners of Highways, and presented, at the invitation of the town, Aug. 31, 1824, an address to Lafayette on his tour through Beverly; was a member of the School Committee for forty years; a member of the two State Conventions which have been held (1820-1853) for amending the Constitution of Massachusetts, and called the latter to order; and, after reaching his majority in 1799, attended every annual town meeting but one, and nearly every special town meeting held in Beverly, until 1854, a period of fifty-five years.

He was married at Beverly, June 4, 1801, to Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herrick, see "Herrick Family Register," Bangor, 1846, p. 59) Lovett of Beverly, who was born there Nov. 10, 1780, and died there Sept. 23, 1848. Energy and dignity were well united in his bearing, and he wore, in early life, the aspect of advanced years, from the fact that his hair, naturally brown, became thin and white, in consequence of a fever which he had at the age of sixteen. His eyes were of a clear, light blue, and his skin was fair. He was of good stature with a well-knit frame. His likeness precedes this monograph.

Samuel was born July 10, 1781, and died at Bilboa, Spain, on a voyage undertaken in pursuit of health, April 22, 1802.

Polly, born July 22, 1783, was married, May 30,

1808, to Andrew Peabody of Beverly, a teacher of repute and a native of Middleton, in Essex County (See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. III, p. 362) ; resided in Beverly with him and after his death (Dec. 19, 1814, *Æt.* 42) until about 1835 when she removed to Portsmouth, N. H., and died there, Nov. 15, 1836, in the family of her son Andrew Preston Peabody, then Pastor of the South Church (born at Beverly, March 19, 1811 ; grad. H. C. 1826 ; Tutor ; Plummer Professor and Preacher to the University ; S. T. D. ; LL. D. ; A. A. S.). She also left a daughter, Mary Rantoul, now Mrs. John Pickering Lyman of Portsmouth.

Robert Rantoul, born at Salem, Nov. 23, 1778, had issue as follows :

Joanna Lovett, born at Beverly Jan'y 13, 1803, was married there, Sept. 26, 1824, to William Endicott (born at Beverly, March 11, 1799, see New England Genealogical and Antiquarian Register, Vol. I, pp. 339-341) and died at St. Louis, Mo., June 26, 1863.

Robert, known as Junior, born at Beverly, Aug. 13, 1805, was a puny child and through life a confirmed dyspeptic. His complexion was sallow and very dark, his eyes black, and his hair, originally black, became steel-grey in his early prime. At the age of three he learned to read and from his boyish years until his death at the age of forty-seven, he was an incessant, rapid and omnivorous reader of the issues of the American, English, and to a considerable extent of the Continental, especially of the French press. Nothing worth knowing failed to interest him and nothing which interested him was forgotten. Leaving home, Sept. 8, 1819, for Phillips Andover Academy, where he had for a room-mate Isaac Ray, afterwards of Providence, R. I., an eminent specialist and writer upon mental science, he entered Harvard College in 1822, and

was graduated in course with his cousin and room-mate, Andrew P. Peabody, in 1826. In his freshman year he was instrumental in the formation of a student's club for mutual instruction and debate, called the *AKPIBΘAOTOP-MENOI*, which held its first meeting April 14, 1823, and which with the "Hermetic Society" of 1813 and the old "Speaking Club" of 1770, were merged, Nov. 15, 1825, into the "Institute of 1770," the constitution of which he drafted. On leaving college he delivered the valedictory class poem. The late Dr. Ray, writing at the time of his death, says:

"After an interval of more than thirty years, my recollection of his mental manifestations calls up some of that 'special wonder' which they excited then . . . The trait which impressed me most was his unquenchable thirst for knowledge, which sought for gratification in every field of human inquiry."

And Dr. Peabody, in the prefatory chapter contributed by him to the volume of "Memoirs, Speeches and Writings of Robert Rantoul, Jr." (Boston, 1854), has said: "His habits of study continued through life on the model on which they were formed in his college days. He studied not books but subjects. Whatever was proposed for his investigation . . . his first care was to bring together all within his reach that had any bearing on the matter in hand; nor, till he had taken a survey of the whole, did he deem himself authorized to write or speak with any confidence as to any portion or aspect of the subject matter. We have never known a method of study so thoroughly exhaustive as his; nor was his capacity for using large and heterogeneous masses of material inferior to his skill and industry in collecting them."

Entering the office of Hon. John Pickering of Salem,

to fit himself for the profession of the law, he became at once a pioneer in the Lyceum system then first attracting notice. The first Lyceum organized in this vicinity was formed at Beverly in Dec'r, 1828, from a debating club which he had been active in promoting a year before, and the second was organized at Salem, in Jan'y, 1830. Having been, after another term of study in the office of Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, admitted to the bar in 1829, he practised law successively at Salem, South Reading, Gloucester and Boston. Residing in Gloucester from 1833 to 1838 he represented that town in the General Court for the years 1835, '6, '7 and '8. In 1837 and for the six succeeding years he held a seat by appointment of the Governor on the first State Board of Education. He also represented the Commonwealth, which had taken an interest in the building of the Western Railroad from Worcester to Albany, on the first board of directors of that road in 1836, '37 and '38. In the spring of 1839 he removed his residence to the homestead and place of his birth in Beverly and his law-practice to Tudor's Building in Boston. In 1843 he became Collector of the Customs for the Port of Boston and Charlestown, and from 1845 to 1849 was United States District Attorney for the Massachusetts district. In 1845 he embarked, with Hon. Rufus Choate and Hon. Caleb Cushing, in an undertaking to buy up, for lumbering and mining purposes, the Falls of St. Croix and St. Anthony and a large tract of unimproved lands about the headwaters of the Mississippi, upon which the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis now stand, but these three lawyers, eminent as they were, took titles which the courts have failed to sustain and their investments yielded no fruit but litigation.

In 1850, he was an original corporator and director of the Illinois Central Railroad, having secured from the

Legislature of Illinois a valuable charter drafted by himself, in face of a vigorous local opposition, of which, as the late President Lincoln told me with the utmost good humor, he was the organizer and spokesman. Feb. 22, 1851, he took his seat in the United States Senate, to fill a short, unexpired term vacated by Mr. Webster's acceptance of the State Department. In December following he took a seat in the United States House of Representatives and died at Washington, during the first session of the XXXII Congress, August 7, 1852.

His exhaustive report on Capital Punishment, addressed to the Legislature of 1836, together with later writings on that subject, has been widely and highly commended. In April, 1852, he appeared in defence of Thomas Sims, the first fugitive slave surrendered by Massachusetts under the new act of 1850, and took a position which he had before announced in addressing his constituents at Lynn, April 3, 1851, and afterwards reiterated on the floor of Congress, June 11, 1852, and again before his constituents at Mechanic Hall, Salem, July 5,—a position which had the sanction of Mr. Webster's better judgment but which that statesman had abandoned in deference to the views of others (Appendix to Congressional Globe, Vol. XXII, part 1st, p. 274) namely, that the Constitutional provision for the rendition of fugitives from service and labor was an injunction addressed to the states as an obligation to be discharged by them and contained no grant of power to the general government.

The personal bearing and characteristics of Robert Rantoul, Jr., may be gathered from a paper by Hon. Nathan Crosby on "Distinguished Men of Essex County" (Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. XVII, p. 163, *et seq.*). Also from a citation from the New York Evening Post (Memoirs, Speeches and Writings, p. 311), and from a portrait

by the late Joseph Ames of Boston, now in the Senate Chamber of Massachusetts. The estimation in which he was held will appear from the remarks of Hon. Charles Sumner, on announcing his sudden death to the Senate of the United States, and of Hon. Horace Mann, in making the same announcement in the House of Representatives; from the volume of "Memoirs, Speeches and Writings" already quoted and the letters of Wendell Phillips and others there printed; from the article already cited in the United States Magazine and Democratic Review, for October, 1850, which has a most excellent likeness of him; from Whittier's lines written at his death and bearing his name; and from an inscription from the pen of Mr. Sumner, placed over his grave at Beverly, which may be found in "Sumner's Works," Vol. III, p. 82.

He was married at Beverly, August 3, 1831, to Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Deborah (Gage) Woodbury, born at Beverly Oct. 10, 1807, who died at Beverly, June 14, 1870. They had two sons.

The remaining children of Robert and Joanna Lovett Rantoul were Mary Elizabeth, born at Beverly, Aug. 14, 1809; died there, Aug. 14, 1821.

Samuel, born at Beverly, March 23, 1813; died there, Dec'r 9, 1831. Class of 1832, Harvard College.

Charlotte, born at Beverly, Jan'y 9, 1816; died there, Dec'r 2, 1839.

Elizabeth Augusta Lovett, born at Beverly, April 2, 1819; died there, May 23, 1837.

Hannah Lovett, born at Beverly, June 17, 1821.

RECORDS
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,
NOW ROCKPORT.

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XXI.]

Nouember 25 1771 at a parish Meeting Made chois of
Left John Row Moderator.
Mark Pool parish Colecter.

March the 19 1772.

- At Parish Meeting said maid Choise of Mr Eliezer
1 Luruey for a Morderater for said Meting.
2 Mr Edward Low Jonathan Pool Jun^r Henry witham
Jun^r Moneters.
3 Thomas Dresser Chosen and sworn Parish Clark.
4 Jabuz Rowe Chosen treasurer and sworn.
5 Joseph Thurston Jun^r John Rowe Jun^r Caleb Nor-
wood Chosen Parish Sessers and Parish committe
also and sworn.
6 Mr Andrew Lane chosen Parish Collector and sworn.
7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton his Sarvis 0—10—0.
8 the Meeting adJurnd to 30th Day at 2 of Clock after
Noon.
9 March the 30th Day at the return of the Meeting said
meeting Maid Choise of Mr John Row Jun^r Mr
Caleb Norwood and Mr Mark Pool to Giue answer
to Mr: Cleauelands request.
10 Voted the Scool house to the use of a Scool Master.

- 11 the Meeting adjurnd to april the 3 Day at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 12 April the 3 Day at the return of the meeting Voted to adJurn the meeting to Munday the 6 Day of april at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 13 april the 6 Day at the return of the meeting maid Choise of Ruben Brooks and Thomas Rowe Moneters.
- 14 Voted Mr CleauLands Sallery to be Eighty Pounds this Preasent Year 80=00=00.
- 15 Voted the Parish Rate to be this Present year 90=00=00.
- 16 the Meeting adJurnd to Munday the 12 Day at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 17 Munday the 12 Day at the return of the Meeting Maid Choise of Leftenant John Rowe to repair the Burying yard fence and Bridg.

October the 20th Day 1772.

- 1 At Parish meeting Maid Choice of mr: Francis Pool Morderater.
- 2 Voted to Draw the Money Due for the Scool this winter.
- 3 Maid Choice of Mr Caleb Norwood Mr Francis Pool Mr Jabuz Rowe a Committ to Look out for a Scool Master.

March the 16 Day 1773 at Parish Meeting

- 1 Maid Choice of Mr Eliezer Lvruiy for a Morderater for said Meeting.
- 2 Maid Choice of Thomas Dresser for Parish Clark & sworn.
- 3 Mr Francis Pool chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 4 Mr BenJamin Tarr Jun^r Mr Caleb Norwood Mr Joseph Baker chosen Parish Sessers and Parish Committee also.

- 5 Mr Edward Low Chosen Parish Collector and sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for sarvis 0—10—0.
- 7 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year to be this year
to be Ninty and three Pounds 93=00=00.
- 8 Voted the ministers Sallery to be this year Eighty
Pounds 80=00=00.
- 9 Voted the Scool house to the use of a man Scool if
wanted.
- 10 the Meeting adJurnd to the 23 Day at 3 of Clock after-
noon.
- 11 Voted the Parish Committe shall make up the Burying
yard fence and Beuld a Good Pare of Bars to Go into
the yard at on the Parish charg and to Put on the
Clabords on to the meeting house that is wanting.

March the 17 Day 1774 at Parish Meeting Maid

- 1 Said Meeting Choice of Mr Eliezer Lurvey morderater
for Said Meeting.
- 2 Joseph Baker m^r Putnam m^r Burnum chosen mone-
ters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Saxton.
- 4 Decon Jabuz Row Chosen Parish treasurer & sworn.
- 5 Mr Francies Pool Mr John Row Jun^r Mr Hugh Parkest
Chosen Parish asesers and Parish Committe and
Sworn.
- 6 Edmund Grover Chosen Parish Collector.
- 7 Voted the Parish Rate this year to be Eighty and three
Pounds 83=0=0.
- 8 the minesters voted to be this year Eighty pounds
80—00—00
- 9 Voted not to Beuld apare of Stocks.
- 10 Voted Liberty to beuld a singing Seat in the front of
the Gallearry Pues.
- 11 Voted adJurn the meeting to thursday the 24 day at
one of Clock after Noon.

- 12 the meeting adJurned to fryda the first Day of April
at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 13 April the first Day at the return of the meeting Said
Meeting Choice of M^r Stephen Pool for Parish Col-
lector and Sworn.

November the 8 Day 1775.

At Payrish Meeting Lawfully assembed

- 1 M^r Timothy Chosen Clark in the roome of Thomas
Dresser.
- 2 Maid Choice of Francies Pool Morderator.
- 3 then Voted to Draw our Money for the Scool this
winter.
- 4 then Maid Choice of Francies Pool m^r John Rowe Jr.
and Joseph Lane as a Committe to prouid a scool
Master also to Mend the Meeting house.
- 5 Voted that the Same Committe Settlet with M^r Nehe-
miah Grover and Pay him his Damidg Done his Seat
in the Meeting house.

1775.

Jenuary the twelfth Day 1775 at Parish Meeting

- 1 the Meeting Maid Choice of M^r Eliezer Luruy for
Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 M^r Joseph Lane Thomas Rowe Daniel Young chosen
Moneters.
- 3 Maid Choice of Capt Joho Rowe for a Collector to
Gather the Rats for the year 1774 and to haue Six
Dollars for Garthering the Same and Sworn.

Memorandom of the return Maid by the Jentlemen
Committe that ware Chose Meeting before on the
on the account of M^r Grovers Seat in the meeting
house in said Parish.

the Commites return is this they went to M^r Grover

and offred him risonable Dameg or Satesfaction but he refused to Settel with them under ten Pounds Lawfull mony.

it was then put to vote to see if the Parish would Giue him the ten Pounds and Passed in the Negetiue.

1775 in Parish assembled.

- 1 March the 21 Day 1775 said Meeting Maid Choice of Mr Eliezer Lurvy for Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Mr Daniel Young John andres & william andres chosen Monetors.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and sworn.
- 4 Mr Mark Pool Chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 5 Decon Rowe m^r Ruben Brooks Cap^t John Rowe Chosen Parish sessers and parish Committee also and sworn.
- 6 Mr Daniel young Chosen Parish Collector and sworn.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Saxton.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Ninety Pounds 00=90=00.
- 9 Voted the Minesters Sellerry to be this 00=80=00.
- 10 Voted the Scool house to the use of aman School if wanted.
- 11 Voted the Parish Committe to take a Valliation of the Esstates in the Parish this Present year.

Glocester December the 14 1775.

- 1 at Parish Meeting said meeting Choice of DeCon Jabez Rowe for Morderater for Said meeting.
- 2 Benjamin Marshall Ebenezer witham John Pool moneters.
- 3 Voted not to haue Preching by Rate.
- 4 Voted to haue Preching by subscription.
- 5 Maid Choise of DeCon Rowe Mr Lurvey and Mr Ruben Brooks for a Committe to treet with Mr Par-

- sons and with the Squam Committe ConSaring Mr Parsons Preching with us Part of the this winter.
- 6 the Meeting adJurnd to thursday Com fort night at the return of the Meeting said Meeting Voted that Mr Joseph Baker is to keep Mr Parsons and his horse while he Preches with us.
- 1776 hired our Preching by Subscription while Mr CleaueLand was in the Army.

1777.

- in Parish Meeting assembeled
- 1 Said meeting maid Choice of Eliezer Lvrury for a Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 the meeting adjurnd to the twentieth Day of the month at one of Clock after Noon.
- 3 at the return of the Meeting Jonathan Pool and Caleb Elwell Chosen Moneters for said meeting.
- 4 Voted to allow Mr Cleaue Land for Preching when at whome on furlow Sixteen Dollers.
- 5 Caleb Elwell chosen Collecter till March meeting and sworn.
- 6 Voted to Pay Mr Cleaue Land the Same for Day as he used to haue before he went into the army.

March the 24 Day 1777 in Parish meeting

- 1 Said meeting Choise of Decon Jabuz Rowe for a Morderater.
- 2 Caleb Elwell Thomas Finson Joseph Thurston the 3 chosen Moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Sworn.
- 4 Mr Ebenezer Grover Chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 5 William Grover Caleb Norwood Francis Pool chosen Parish assesers and Parish Committe also and sworn.

- 6 Voted Mr Cleave Lands Sallery the same a Day till the adJurnment of the Meeting Coms on.
- 7 Benjamin Hail Henry Tarr Caleb Norwood Chosen a Committe to Settlet with the old treasurers and Collecters.
- 8 Voted to pay the Commette for their Sarvis in Set-teling.
- 9 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 10 to Pay the Clark Rates for his Sarvis.
- 11 the Meeting adJurnd to Munday com four weeks.
- 12 april 21 at the return of the meeting Voted Mr Cleave Lands pay the same a Day till a rate is Laid.
- 13 the Meeting adJurnd to munday com for night.
- 14 at the return of the Meeting May the 5th Day Chose Mr Hail and Mr Edmund Grover Monneters.

May 5 Day 1777

- 15 Voted the Parish to be this year one hundred and ten Pounds 100=10=0.
- 16 Voted Mr Cleave Lands sallery to be Eighty pounds 0=80=0.
- 17 Maid Choice of Mr James Parsons for Collector for this Present year.

1778.

March the 26 Day at Parish Meeting assemblled.

- 1 DeCon Jabuz Rowe Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 John Gott Richard Dresser Thomas Finson Chosen Monetors for said meeting.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark & sworn.
- 4 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 5 Mager John Row Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 6 andrew Lane James Parsons Edmund Grover DeCon

- Row Benjamin Hail Chosen Parish Sessers ad Parish
 7 Committe also.
 8 Daniel Barbr Tarr Chosen Parish Collector and Sworn.
 9 the ualiation of Estats to be Brote in by the Last of July.
 10 Voted to make Mr CleauELands Sallery as Good as it
 was five or ten years Past.
 11 the Meeting adJurned to the 6 Day of april at two of
 clock after Noon.
 12 Munday the 6 Day of april at the return of the said
 Meeting Dismised Daniel Thurston from standing
 Parish Sesar.
 13 Voted Mr CleauELand Lebberty to act his own Pleas-
 uer in Going from us or taking up with the Sallery
 we haue Voted him.
 14 Voted the Parish Committe to Settcl with the old
 treasurers and Collecters and make up with Mr
 CleauELand with all Speed.
 15 the Meeting adJurnd to the first munday in June.
 16 Monday the first day of June at the return of the
 Meeting Leftenant Rowe Chosen morderater in the
 Decons absence.
 17 the Meeting adJurnd to Monday the 8 Day of June
 at three of Clock after Noon.

1778.

- June the 8 Day at the return of the Meeting Said
 meeting
 18 Voted to reconsider the 10th voat Not to Make Mr
 CleauELand as Good as it was 5 or 10 years Past.
 19 Voted Mr CleauELands Sallery to be two hundred
 Pound this year if he Stays with us.
 20 the 13th Voat reconsidered.
 21 Voted Mr CleauELand Leberty to Go away Prouided
 he Gius us an answer by this Day fortnight.

- 22 the meeting adJurnd to munday the 22 Day of June at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 23 at the return of the Meeting the 22 Day Mr Joseph Thurston : Chosen morderator for the Present Meeting.
- 24 Mr Cleaueland Not Giuing an an answer to the Parish the Meeting adJurnd to Munday Come three weeks at 3 of Clock after Noon and Sunk for want of Members.

1778.

- auGust the 11 Day 1778 in Parish Meeting asembeled.
- 1 Maid Choise of Joseph Thurston Ju^r for Morderater.
- 2 adJurnd the meeting to the first munday after Mr Cleaueland Gitts whome and Preches at the return of the meeting the 14 Day September Mr Mr Francis Pool chosen Morderator.
- 3 Decon Rowe Mr Jonathan Pool Mr Hesakiah Lane Chosen to treet with Mr Cleaueland to Come or Send an answer to the Parish before the adJurnment of the meeting.
- 4 Voted to adjurn the Meeting till the 21 Day at ten of Clock in the Morning.
- 5 Munday the 21 Day at the return of the Meeting Mageir Rowe Chosen Morderator in the room of Francis Pool.
- 6 Voted to ad to m^r Cleauelands Sallery.
- 7 Voted to Giue Mr Cleaueland three hundred Pound Sallery for this year 300=00=00.
- 8 Voted the Parish rate to be this year three hundred and twenty Pounds 320=00=00.

1779.

Gloucester January the 4th Day 1779 in Parish meeting AsSembled.

- 1 Maid choise of DeCon Rowe for a Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Ebenezer Grouer andrew Lane Joseph Thurston 3 Chosen moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Voted to haue the Small Pox in the Parish by EnockoLation.
- 4 Voted Mr Bakers Cap^t Francis Pools Henry withams William Harskins DeCon Grovers houses to EnockoLate in.
- 5 Voted that None shall EnockoLate till they Go in the Pest Houses and there to Stay till Clensed.
- 6 Voted the owners of the Pest Houses to be a Committe to Smock Goers and Comers.
- 7 Maid Choice of MaGer Rowe BenJamin Hail Thomas Finson a Committe to Suspect into the Destempers not Spreding in the Parish.
- 8 Voted that No Parson or Parsons Shall EnockoLate in their one houses without Leaue from the Committe any so offending to receiue 33 Lashes for for so offending.

March 23 1779 att a Leagal Meeting Choss Cap^t.

- 1 Mark Pool Moderator for the Present year.
- 2 Made Chose of Edmond Grover Richard Dresser Benjⁿ Marshel Moneter for the Present Year.
- 3 Made Chose of Maj^r John Row Parish Treashure for the Present Year.
- 4 Made Chose Cap^t Freances Pool L^{ft}_{eu}m Daniel Young Mr Joseph Baker Parish Assesors and Committe for the Present Year.

5 made Chose of Leut Ebenezer Pool Collector for the Present year.

6 made Cose DeCon Row Cap^t Mark Pool Benj Hale a Committe to wait upon the Rev^d M^r Cleavland to know what his mind is whenr to ask a Dissmision or to tarry upon what Terms so at to know his mind and Report to y^e meeting at the Adjournment.

the meeting stands Adjourned till thursday after next at three Oclock in the affternoon which is Apⁿ 1 1779.

Aprll 1 1779 Parish Meeting assembled and adjourn till the 8 Day of Apⁿ by Reason of the Rev^d Eben^r Cleavland being absent and a Thin meeting. The Meeting feel through for want of Members.

Gloucester June 14 1779.

The Parish Meeting Assembled.

1 Made Choise of Capt Mark Pool Moderater for the Present Meeting—Thomas Finson Thomas goss Ju^r Moniters for this Meeting Voted the Parish Rate to be 80 Quintals of scale fish for the Present year.

2 Voted to give M^r Cleabland 77 Quintals of Scale fish for his Sallery this Present year.

3 Voted that Treasure Call upon the Colecters that are not settled their Rates be forth with.

The meeting stands adjourned till to Morrow morning 9 oClock to hear M^r Cleavlands PetiSion wheather to give him more or Dismiss him) The

1 Parish meet at the Adjournment June 15 1779 And Voted to Grant his Petision according to M^r Cleavland Request set forth in the Petision.

2 The above Vote Reconsidered by the Parish.

3 Voted to Give M^r Cleavland 13 Quintals of Scale fish in addition to 77 before Voted.

4 Voted to act upon M^r Cleavlands Petision again.

- 5 Likewise Voted to Grant his Petision that is to Des-
mish him.
 - 6 made Choice of Cap^t Frances Pool Cap^t Mark Pool—
Mr Ebenezer Grover a Committe to sign his Des-
mishon and Recomendation in Conjunction with
Church.
 - 7 Voted to Reconsider the above Parish Rate that was
Voted for the Present Year.
 - 8 Voted the Parish Rates to be Two hundred Pounds
this Present year to Pay of old Rearerges that the
Parish ows.
- Parish Meeting 1780 assembled.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Parish Clark.
 - 3 Henry witham m^r Hail m^r StockBridg Moneters.
 - 4 Mr Francis Chosen Parish treasurer.
 - 5 Francis Pool Joseph Baker Ebenezer Grover Parish
Sesers and and Parish Committe also.
 - 6 John Low Parish Collector.
 - 7 Thomas Dresser Saxton.
 - 8 Voted to adJust acComps with the old treasurers and
Collecters that are behind hand and make return at
the adJurnment of the meeting.
 - 9 Voted to have Preching amongst us this Summer.
 - 10 Mager Row Decon Row Cap^t Pool a Committe to
thank m^r forbes and to Look out for Preching
aMoungst us.
 - 11 Voted to Give a free Contrebuton.
 - 12 Voted the Parish Committe to take care of the Scool Land.
 - 13 Voted the Scool house to be for the use of a proprie-
tors Scool this Summer they finding a rome for Clark
to Live in.
 - 14 the meeting adJunnd to thursday the 6 Day of April
Next at 2 of Clock after noon the meeting Sunk for
want of Members.

September 25 Day 1780 in Parish meeting assembeled.

- 1 Capten Mark Pool Chosen Morderater for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted to haue Preching a Moungst by way of Subscription.
- 3 Maid Choice of Decon Jabuz Rowe Cap^t Mark Pool an Mr Francis Pool a Committe to Look out for a Minester of the true Gospel to Prech with us and to prouide a—a Good and wholsum Place for him to Bord at.
- 4 Voted to haue the house repaired the Parish Committe to See that it is Done.
- 5 Maid Choice of Mr Francis Pool Mr andrew Lane and Cap^t Mark Pool a Committ to Settel with all the old Collecters and treasurers and to Settel with Mr CleauELands attornney the whole that is Due to him and to take a reCept in full for the same.

1781.

March the 26 Day 1781 in Parish Meeting asSembled.

- 1 DeCon Rowe Chosen Morderater for Said meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Sworn.
- 3 Francis Pool Chosen Parish Treasurer.
- 4 Cap^t Mark Pool Cap^t Francis Pool and Edmund Grover Chosen Parish Sesers and Parish Committe also.
- 5 William Harsskins Chosen parish Collector and Sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Saxton.
- 7 Voted 2700 Pound to Pay Rev^e Mr CleveLand his Due—it Must be the old ommistion of Paper Money.
- 8 Voted the Parish Committe to haue full power to Settel with Mr CleauELand.
- 10 the Meeting adJurned to the first Munday in May Next at 2 of Clock after Noon.

at the return of the Meeting the 6 Day of may

- 12 Voted the Parish Committe Power to Set out the Parish Pue and to Lay out the hire on the meeting house.
- 15 Voted to haue 6 Months Preching this year by some Good Gospel Minister.
- 16 Maid Choice of Mr Ebenezer Cleaueland to bord the Minister for 3 Dollars Per week.
- 17 Voted Sixty Pound hard Money to Defray Preching this year.
- 18 the 7th Vote reconsidered and of no force.
- 19 September 5 Day 1781 Voted to Mr Francis Pool Andrew Lane Cap^t Mark Pool a Committe to Settlet with with all the old Collecters and treasurers and to Settlet with and Pay of m^r Cleaueland his whole Due.
July the 2 Day 1781 in Parish Meeting assembeled
- 1 DeCon Rowe Chosen Morderater.
- 2 Voted forty Pound in hard Mony to Pay of Mr Cleaueland.
- 7 Voted the Parish Committe full Power to borrow or hire hard Money Enought to Pay of the Rev^d Mr Ebenezer Cleauelands Demand upon the Parish.
Glouster March 18th 1782 The parish mate first Chose — Moneter omited there name and Chose Decken Row modrater 2^a Stephen Pool parish Clark.
- 3 Caleb Norwood & Stephen Pool & Andrew Lane Chosen parish Comite & parish assesers allso.
- 4 Mr Franceis Pool Chosen parish treasure.
- 5 Mr Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton.
Voated that the Last year Tax Should Be
- 6 Colected In & parish Depts Should Be payed & Settled & the Remander Laid out in preccuring Precheng.
- 7 Mr Frances Pool Stephen Pool & Dechen Row Chosen a Comite precure precheng for ye Corent yeare.

- 8 Voated That the parish Land Should Be Desposed of at Public occhun.
- 9 Voted that A Buireng Cloth Be purched with the money that is Stock.
- 10 Voted that the meeting agorned to the first monday in June Next 1782.
- 11 at the ajornement of the meeten.
Voated that the money Be colected in that is Due to the parish from mr Stephen Choat of Ipswich.
- 12 A Jornd the meeting until Next Monday 4 a Clock After Noone.

July 22 1782 a meeting hild.

- 1 Chose Decken Row moderater.
- 2 Voted that Comitte Be Setteled with with Regard to preching Since Last March.
- 3 Voated that this parish would have further precheng.
- 4 Voated that the Comitte treet with mr Steward with Regard to precheng and keeping School.
- 5 A Jornd the meeting till 8 a Clock in morning July 29-1782.

July 29 1782.

At The AJornment of the meeting

- 6 Voatted That the Comitte treet with mr Steward For Six munths to preach and keep Scoole.
- 7 Voatted that the School house Be for a gramer Scoole.
- 8 Voatted that the parish Comitte Request the Selict men that m william Clarke Be Remoued out of the Scooll house.
- 9 Votted that the minster Comitte treet with Mr Steward to preach for this parish for Nex falle and winter which will Be 6 months to preach and keepe Scool.
- 10 Voated that the meeting Be a jornd until Monday Come Fortnaite at 8 a Clock fore Noone 12 Day of August.

- 11 Meat & ajorned the meetin again another fortnight august 26 Day.
- 12 at the ajornment of said meeting Reconsidered the voate that m^r Clark Be Removed out of the Scool house.
- 13 Voted that m^r Steward Should have thirty five Pounds for Six months precheng from the first of Sept^{br} till the first of march Desolved the meeting.

March 8th 1783.

- 1 Thin parish Meete to gether and Chose Decken Row Moderater.
- 2 Chose Stephen pool Jur Edmund pool moneters.
- 3 Chose Stephen Pool Clarke y^e Corrant yeare.
- 4 Chose Mager John Row treasure ye Corrant yeare.
- 5 Chose Mager John Row Capt Mark pool and m^r Joseph Baker parrish Essesers for y^e Corrant year.
- 6 Chose the Essesers to Be the parish Commite for this Corrant yeare.
- 7 Choase mr Jabez Richaun to Be Saxton.
- 8 Voated To have precheng from the first of March untill last of may which is 3 munths.
- 9 Voated to Give 25 pound for preching 3 Munths.
- 10 Voated and Chose M^r Ebenezer Grover and m^r Joseph Baker and Stephen pool a Committe To treet with a minester for 3 months time precheng.
- 11 Voated, That the parish land Should Be Let out at a Vandve By the parish Comite.
- 12 The meeting a Jorned untill y^e 27 Day Inste march. 1783 At the A Jornment of A meeting March 27 Day.
- 13 Chose Capt Marke pool Modrater in Decken Rows abstance.
- 14 Chose M^r thomas gose Junr parish Colectter this yeare and Sworn.

- 15 Voated 75 pound lawfull money should Be assesed upon this parish as a parish Rate.
- 16 A jorned the meeting untill the first monday In June which is 2nd Day.
- 17 At the A Jornment of meeting Choase mager Row modrater for this meeting.
- 18 Chos m^r Tinothe Daves Clark for this meeting.
- 19 A Jorned the meeting to 9th Day of June.
- 20 At the A Jornment of the meeting
Voated that the minister Comittee treet with m^r Stuard to preach 6 months provided Schoom parrish hire him One half of the time.
- 21 Voated to give m^r Stuard 25 pound to pay for $\frac{1}{2}$ of 6 months time above mentened.
- 22 Ad Jorne the meeting tile 23 Day June.
- 23 at the A Jornment of the meeting Reconsiderd the 2 last Voats.
- 24 Voated to have preching in this parish.
- 25 Voted that the Comittee treet with m^r Stuard To preach 3 months more if he tares with us.
- 26 Voted that m^r Stuar may Remove if it Suts him.
- 27 Voated to give m^r Stuard 20 pound for 3 months precheng provided he Excapted of it and Tarries.
- 28 Voated that the Voacth House Be laft for a parish youce.
- 29 Voated to have Two men aded to the menester Com^{et}.
- 30 Voted m^r Frances pool m^r Henry Tarr Be Joyned to minster Comittee.
- 31 Voated to ad 25 pound to the 75 pound and level it upon the parish.
- 32 Voated to ajorn the meeting til the first monday in July or the 7 Day of July.

1783 September 15th.

A Meeting Hild.

- 1 Made Choe of Decken Row Moderater.
- 2 Voted To have preiheng for Six munths.
- 3 Voated to Imploy mr Steward to preach the Six munths.
- 4 Voated To give Mr Steuard forty pound the Six munths precheng.
- 5 granted fifty pound for a parish Rate for The Six month.
- 6 Mr Thomas goss Sworn to perform the ofice of A Colecter and Swore him.

December 15th.

A meeting hild Chose Decken Row modrater.

- 7 Voated Decken Row to Be Trasure in lue or Rome of Mager Row.
- 8 Chose James parsons Esseser in Stid of Mager Row.
- 9 Voted that Decken Row Should Receive the Book of mager Row.
- 10 Voated that Decken Row Should Settle with mr William Hoskins the former Coleccter By the the 15 of March Next.

Gloucester March 22^{nt} 1784.

The parish Mett and mad Chose

- 1 of Decken Row for modrater.
- 2 Chose Stephen Pool parish Cleark and Sworn third Voot Chose Decken Row parish treasure.
- 4 Chose mr James parsons Mr Frances Pool Mr Caleb Pool Chose parish assesers and Comittee.
- 5 Voted that The Parish should prevent the Boys Riteng or Cholkeng about the meeting house.

- 6 Chose m^r Thomas Robbards Saxton.
- 7 Adgorned the meetin to next monday att 3 a Clock
March 29 at the a Jornment of the Meting.
- 8 Voated to have Preeching for 3 Monthes.
- 9 Voated to give M^r Steuward Twenty pound for prechen
the tearm of 3 Munthes.
- 10 Voated that the Parish Rate Be Twenty five pounds.
- 11 Voted that the parish Comittee treet with Mr Steuward
for three monthes.

August 23 A meeting Hild Chose Decken Jabuz Row

- 1 Moderater.
- 2 Chose John turner Stephen Pool Jur Ben Daws Mon.
- 3 Granted Twenty Three pound for precher half the
time of Six month from the Dateing.
- 4 Chose M^r Benjmin Tor Stephen Pool Richard Dresser
a Comittee to treet with the minester.
Chose m^r Joshua gamag Saxton fir this year.

October 4th 1784.

- 1 A meetening Hild and Chose Cap^t Mark pool Mod-
rater.
- 2 Chose Edmand pool Samucl Davis & Daniel Thurston
Junr Monaters.
- 3 Voted to Settle the Gospele Among us as Soon as
Canveniently may Be Done.
- 4 AJornd the meeting until the first monday in Nixt
December at Two of the A clock in the Afternoon.
- 5 December 6 Sume of the parish meet and ajorned
The meting to the 16th of Instant at 2 of The Clock
in The afternoon.

April y^e 11th 1785.

- 1 The parrish Meet and Chose Stephen Pool and Sworn
parish Clark.

- 2 Chose Decken Jabez Row moddrater.
- 3 Chose mr H witham m^r J gott mr T gose moneters.
- 4 Chose m^r Joseph Baker parish Treasure for the Corant yeare.
- 5 Chose mr frances Pool mr Benjⁿ Tarr mr Daniel Young parrish Comitte and Essesers.
- 6 Chose m^r John Tarr Colecter for the Corrant year and sworn.
- 7 Chose mr Joshua gamage Saxton Voatted that all The Saxtons Should have a pole Tax to pay for Sarvis.
- 8 Voated That mr Steward Should have in addi To tion The former Voats for the Last yere Sallery as much as to make up the Sum of Sixty pound in all.
- 9 Chose m^r Benjaⁿ Tarr mr mark pool mr Benjⁿ Hale a Comitte for To Sottle all parish afaers that lyes un Sattled at pressent and Render thare Doings into the parish Comitte.
- 10 Voated that the parish Comitte hire a young otherdox minster in order to Suppie the Desk for three munths as Soone as they Convenently Can.
- 11 Voated that the parish Comitte give mr Stuard Nottes of the parish proceedengs.
- 12 Voated that the meeting Should Be aJornd to the las^t monday in may nex at 3 of the Clock after noon.

At the adJornment of the meting voated to excuse Mr Benjamin tarr from Being A Comite Man & Aseser.

Voated M^r thomas Gose Juner Aseser and Comite-mun.

Voated that the Committee Exemen what is Due to this parish of the towne School in order to haue the School kept the insuing winter Beginning at ye 15 oloter.

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 210, Vol. XXI.]

Thomas Johnson, Esq., of New Gloucester, Maine,
died in Lynn, July 29, 1819, Aged 54 years.

Elizabeth B., wife of Thomas Jones, died June 14,
1851, Æt. 27.

Charles L., their son, died March 28, 1851, Æt. 4
years, 16 days.

Why should we weep, why should we sigh,
Our loved ones dwell with God on high,
Their Saviour beckons them away,
From this drear earth, to endless day.

Mary Ann, daughter of Edward H. & Mary Jones, died
Aug. 10, 1842: Æt. 1 year.

Jones Monument.

William H. Jones.

Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of William H. and Mary D.
Jones, Born Feb. 13, 1840, Died Feb. 13, 1843. Also
two infants.

Death did release the infant soul,
Ere it had spurned at heaven's control,
Ere it had breathed a wrong desire,
Or sin had quenched its sacred fire.

W^m Henry Jones, died Aug. 26, 1844, Æt. 14 months.

Here lies the body of Abraham Je——,¹ Dec'd March
ye 29th 1720 in ye 30th year of his age.

Here lyes the body of Mrs. ——, Deceas^d ——,²
1725.

Patrick Kenna, died Feb. 10, 1851, Æt. 48 years.

Bridget Kenna, died April 8, 1862, Æt. 49 years.

May they rest in peace. Amen.

In memory of three children of Patrick & Bridget
Kenna.

Mary Margaret, died March 17, 1841, Æt. 9 mos. &
10 d's.

Daniel, died Nov. 14, 1843, Æt. 4 ys. & 8 mo's.

Bridget, died Dec. 8, 1843, Æt. 1 year & 3 months.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Mr. Joseph S.
Kidder, who died Feb. 16, 1839, Aged 27. Also their
infant son, born Feb. 25, 1837; died March 9, 1837.

Sally, wife of Hon. Bradford Kinne, died Jan. 10,
1854, Æt. 84.

There is rest in heaven.

In memory of Mrs. Ann, wife of Mr. John Knowles,
& daughter of Robert Mills of Heywood, England, who
died July 7, 1845, Æt. 31.

Corruption, earth & worms,
Shall but refine this flesh,
'Till my triumphant spirit comes,
To put it on afresh.

¹ Stone broken and name illegible.

² Stone broken and illegible; probably wife of above.

In memory of George, son of John & Ann Knowles, who died Nov. 23, 1848, aged 11 years & 10 mo's.

No chilling winds nor poisonous breath,
Can reach that healthful shore;
Sickness & sorrow, pain & death,
Are felt & feared no more.

Mrs. Rachel, wife of James Lakeman, died April 14, 1847, Æt. 67 years.—Horace, died April 30, 1839, Æt. 19 years & 6 months, son of James & Rachel Lakeman.

Dear mother, softly, sweetly rest,
We feel that thou art with the blest;
We would not stir thy deep repose,
Nor wake thy life to mortal woes.

In memory of Miss Mary, daughter of James & Rachel Lakeman, who died Aug. 20, 1835, Æt. 21 years.

Her dust hath returned to the earth as it was, and her spirit to God who gave it.

In memory of Miss Abigail Lambord, who died Aug. 26, 1837: Æt. 49.

She's free from trouble, sin and pain;
She's gone to heaven with Christ to reign,—
No more to draw earth's sickly breath—
No more to agonize in death.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Langdon, who dec'd March y^e 14th 1732 in y^e 64 year of her age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Sarah Laton, wife to Deacon Thomas Laton, aged 73 years. Died Aug. y^e 9th 1726.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Lear, wife of Mr. John Lear, who died May 8th 1812, in the 33^d year of her age.

Sweet were the hopes that cheer'd her soul,
Those hopes by God were given;
And tho' her body sleeps in dust,
Her soul ascends to heaven.

Here lyes the body of Mr Thomas Lewis, Aged 50 years, who departed this life January the 28th 1713-4.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^{rs} Mary Lewis, wife to Mr. Thomas Lewis, who died Jan'y 19th 1736, aged 74 years.

Here lies buried the body of Mr. Nathaniel Lewis, who departed this life May the 23^d 1767, in the 36th year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna Lewis, who died Feb. 14, 1815, Æt. 62.

Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Townsend, wife of Jesse L. Lewis, died Feb. 28, 1860, Æt. 63.

Albert S. Lewis, killed instantly at Carlisle, Penn., May 6, 1862, Aged 24 years.

Him that cometh unto me
I will in no wise cast out.
Jesus.

Monument.

Alonzo Lewis, Died Jan. 21, 1861, Aged 66 y'rs. & 5 m's.

Frances, his wife, Died May 27, 1839.

All angel now, and little less while here.

Frances Maria.
Aurelius.
Lynnworth.
Ina.

Alonzo Lewis, Jr.,
Died March 7, 1852.

Irene Lewis,
Died March 26, 1853.

Mary Lewis,
Died Jan. 28, 1878.

William Lewis,
Born 1596.
Died 1671.
Amey, his wife.

Isaac Lewis, Jr.,
Born 1683.
Died 1763.
Hannah, his wife.

Nathan Lewis,
Born 1721.
Died 1804.
Mary, his wife.

Zachariah Lewis,
Born 1765.
Died 1810.
Mary, his wife.

Five Generations.

Footstone.

Mr. Ralph Lindsey.

Here lyes interr'd y^e Body of M^{rs} Abigail Lindsey,
consort to Cap^t Ralph Lindsey; who departed this life
July the 28, 1764, in y^e 50th year of her age.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Here lyes inter'd y^e body of M^r Eleazar Lindsey, who
died May y^e 20th 1716, aged 72 years.

In memory of Mrs. Love Lockwood, who died July 16, 1845, *Æt.* 68.

Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep,
From which none ever wakes to weep,
A calm and undisturbed repose,
Unbroken by the last of foes.

Susannah, wife of Davis Loring, died July 20, 1853, *Æt.* 60.

There is rest in Heaven.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Lovel, who died Dec. 2^d 1843, *Æt.* 78.

Depart my friends, dry up your tears,
I must lie here till Christ appears.

James H., son of James & Margaret Lunnin, Died March 3^d 1850, Aged 3 days.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Lye, Ob^t Oct. 16th 1807, *Æt.* 48.

Thou faithful husband, tender parent, friend,
Here rest in sweet repose till time shall end;
Then wake immortal & behold the day
Which honors saints & wipes their tears away.

In memory of Mrs. Anna Lye, widow of Mr. Joseph Lye, who died Oct. 17, 1848, *Æt.* 81.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116, 15.

Mary, daughter of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Anna Lye, died Oct. 20, 1806: Aged 7 years.

Like some fair tree, whose fruit untimely drop'd,
She put forth early and was early cropp'd.

In memory of Miss Eunice B. Lye, daughter of Joseph & Anna Lye, died Sept. 17, 1812, Æt. 18.

What though God's uncontrolled decree,
Command our flesh to dust;
Since Christ our pledge & pattern rose,
So all his followers must.

In memory of Miss Ann Lye, daughter of Joseph and Anna Lye, died March 27, 1817, Æt. 26.

Soon shall the great Archangel's voice
Make all that die in Christ rejoice;
May we like her be found prepar'd,
To meet our Saviour's great reward.

In memory of Mr. Burrill Lye, who died Oct. 14, 1830, Aged 34 years.

How still and peaceful is the grave,
When life's vain tumult's past;
The appointed house by Heaven's decree,
Receives us all at last.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Lye, who died April 10, 1834, Aged 42 years.

Receive, O earth, his faded form,
In thy cold bosom let it lie;
Safe let it rest from every storm;
Soon must it rise no more to die.

In memory of Mr. Robert G. Lye, Who died Feb. 14, 1841, Aged 37 years.

There is rest in Heaven.

In memory of Maj. Jonathan Makepeace, Died Feb. 8, 1850, Æt. 76.

His worth is told in heaven.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anna Makepeace, consort of Major Jonathan Makepeace, who died July 3^d 1826 : aged 46 years.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mr. Jonathan Makepeace, who died Sept. 7, 1836, Æt. 22.

Here lyes buried y^e body of M^r Jonathan Mansfield, aged 37 years. Dec^d March y^e 1st 1728-9.

Here lyes buried y^e Body of M^r Andrew Mansfield, Dec^d Aug. y^e 28th 1730, in y^e 39 year of his age.

Here lies interred the body of Daniel Mansfield, Esq., who departed this life Jan^{ry} 9th A. D. 1738, in y^e 68 year of his age.

Here lyes buried y^e Body of M^{rs} Joanna Mansfield, who Dec^d June y^e 8th 1733, in y^e 45 year of her age.

2 Daug^{trs} of M^r Daniel & M^{rs} Joanna Mansfield.

Joanah, died y ^e 15 th of Feb., 1738, in her 15 th yr.		Sarah, died y ^e 17 th of Feb., 1738, in her 12 th yr.
--	--	---

Here lies the body of Joanna Mansfield, Daughter of Daniel Mansfield, Esq^r & Mrs Elizabeth, His wife. Died July y^e 30th 1755, Aged 16 years.

In memory of Sarah Mansfield, daugh^{tr} of M^r John & M^{rs} Sarah Mansfield, who died Aug. y^e 27th 1763, aged 6 years.

Here lyes Buried y^e Body of Dea^{con} Daniel Mansfield; who Dec^d June y^e 11, Anno Domⁿⁱ 1728, Aged 59 years.

Here lyes y^e body of Hannah, wife to M^r Daniel Mansfield, aged 45 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Thomas Mansfield, only son of Daniel Mansfield, Esq., of Lynn, who departed this life September the 11th 1758, aged 41 years.

Here lyes y^e body of Samuel Mansfield, Aged 30 years & 10 months. Died December 6th 1719.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Joseph Mansfield, Deceas^d June y^e 2^d 1739, in the 84th year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of Mr^s Elizabeth Mansfield, the wife of Mr Joseph Mansfield, Aged 87 years, who died June 15, 1748.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Joseph Mansfield, who departed this life August the 14th 1769, Aged 27 years.

In memory of Mr. Robert Mansfield, Obt. Dec. 7, 1775, Æt. 77.

Death is a debt to nature due ;
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Mansfield, wife of Robert Mansfield, Ob^t March 16th 1784, Æt. 75.

The sweet remembrance of the just,
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

Here lyes y^e body of Abigail Mansfield, daughter of Mr. Robert & Mrs. Mary Mansfield, who departed this life Nov. the 20th 1763, Aged 24 years.

Erected in memory of John Mansfield, Esq., Obt. April 24th 1809, Æt. 89.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of John Mansfield, Esq. Obt. March 15th 1780, Æt. 50.

Edmund Mansfield, died Dec. 29, 1851, Æt. 72.

Thou art not here, thou art not here,
Each scene is changed that smiled before;
We speak thy name, but on our ear
Thy voice in music breaks no more.

In memory of Edmund G. Mansfield, who died at Waltham, Aug. 8, 1847, Æt. 35.

Death's seal is set — his work on earth is done,
The last fierce conflict's past, the victory won,
His course is finished — his last trial o'er,
Nor sin nor suffering rend his spirit more.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Dorcas, wife of William Mansfield, Esq. Obt. Nov. 16, 1806, Æt. 38.

In memory of Mrs. Submit Sarah, wife of Mr. Edmund G. Mansfield, who died Aug. 12, 1837, Aged 23 yrs.

Supremely blest with perfect peace,
She loves me now without excess,
Or passionate alloy;
Serene she waits my spirit's flight,
To range with her the plains of light
And climb the mount of joy.

In memory of Miss Polly Mansfield, who died Sept. 20, 1840, Æt. 50.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection & the life; he that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live.

John 11: 25.

Edmund Garland, son of Edmund G. & Mary Ann Mansfield, died at Gloucester, Sept. 5, 1847, Æt. 11 mos.

Go, sweet bud of earthly promise,
Made for purer climes than this;—
Yonder, in the heavens, thy home is;
Go, and bloom in worlds of bliss.

Mary Garland, only child of Edmund Garland & Mary Ann Mansfield, died in Waltham, Dec. 19, 1844, *Æt.* 13 months & 4 days.

Shall we meet redeemed one,
When the toils of life are done?
Yes, my parents, there's a morning
Brighter than thy thoughts can know;
I have hail'd its glorious dawning,
And the just shall find it so.

In memory of Richard Herbert, son of Mr. Edmund & Mrs. Mary Mansfield, who died Oct. 27th 1828, *Æt.* 9 years & 6 months.

Go home my friends, dry up your tears,
I must lie here till Christ appears.

In memory of William Perkins, son of Edmund & Mary Mansfield, who died April 8, 1840, *Æt.* 25.

Also Mary Elizabeth, died April 27, 1810, *Æt.* 1 year & 10 months.

Charles Daniel, died Jan. 14, 1823, *Æt.* 1 year & 7 months.

In the morn of his manhood he's gone to the grave,
And the loved ones of youth were around him;
Oh! could but his friends have power to save,
The angel of death had not bound him.

In memory of Cap^t Rufus Mansfield, who died Feb. 14, 1810, *Æt.* 70.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia, widow of Cap^t Rufus Mansfield, who died Feb. 8th 1829, *Æt.* 84.

Henry Mansfield, died June 28, 1843, Æt. 83.

When the good man in age resigns his breath,
True friendship grieves not o'er his peaceful death,
But ardent faith points upwards to the skies,
And bids us trust in hope with him to rise.

Joshua D. Marston, died May 31, 1853 : Æt. 34.

Why should death be linked with fears?
A simple breath — a low drawn sigh
Can break the ties that bind us here,
And waft the spirit to the sky.

Jonathan Marston, died 1821 : Æt. 30.

Sarah, wife to Joshua D. Marston, died June 20,
1869, Æt. 42 years, 2 mo's.

In memory of Jonathan Blaney, son of Jonathan &
Betsey Marston, who died Oct. 29, 1821, Æt. 11
months.

Sleep, baby sleep,
Thy rest shall angels keep,
While on thy grave the lambs shall feed,
And never suffer want or need,
Sleep, baby sleep.

Sacred to the memory of M^{rs} Lydia Martin, wife of Mr.
Josiah Martin, who departed this life April 13th 1790,
aged 58 years.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,
Then burst the grave with sweet surprise
And in my Saviour's image rise.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Fanny, wife of Mr.
Charles Martin, who died April 15, 1821, Aged 26.

Also,

Charles, only child of Mr. Charles & Mrs. Fanny Mar-
tin, who died Sept. 23, 1821 : Aged 6 months.

Affection oft at evening hour,
When memory fondly lingers near,
Shall lend her soft and soothing power,
And mourn your absence with a tear.

Sacred to the memory of Benjamin Massey, who was
born Nov. 19, 1786, and died Dec. 10, 1831.

Reader, a moment pause before this stone;
It tells a husband, father, christian gone,
These sacred names he bore;—but oh how well
Must faithful memory, not the marble, tell,
Enough, if in this hard white stone you see
His strong firm will—his spotless purity.

Mrs. Eunice Massey, wife of Mr. Benjamin Massey.
Born April 7th 1788, Died May 29, 1822.

However valued, thy body must go to the dust,
And the earth-clod about thee must lie;
Yet firm is the hope and the trust,
That thy soul shall find blessings on high.

In memory of Sally Massey, who died May 24, 1833,
aged 18 years. Daughter of Mr. Benj. & Mrs. Eunice
Massey.

She shone to our sight like a gladdening ray
Of light, that awhile was given,
To brighten the earth, and has passed away,
Undimmed to its source in heaven.

In memory of Miss Eliza Massey, daughter of Mr.
Benjamin & Mrs. Eunice Massey, who died Nov. 16,
1838, aged 21 years.

Her life was one of love and faith,
As gentle as the summer's breath,
As peaceful as the dropping dew,
A fair meek flower on earth she grew:
That flower now lies beneath this sod;
The fragrance hath returned to God.

In memory of three children of Mr. Benjamin & Mrs. Eunice Massey. Mary, born June 6, 1813, Died Oct. 14, 1817. Eunice, born Nov. 25, 1819, Died July 6, 1820. Eunice, born Sep. 24, 1821, Died Sep. 14, 1822.

William Wallice, son of Samuel & Susan M^cCormack, died June 5, 1840, aged 4 years & 7 months.

I. H. S.

Patrick M^cGuire, died Sept. 27, 1853 : Æt. 23.

May his soul rest in peace.

Amen.

In memory of Mrs. Paulina, wife of Mr. John Merritt, who died Jan. 28, 1834, Æt. 24 years.

Pass a few swiftly fleeting years,
And all that now in bodies live,
Shall quit like me this vale of tears,
Their righteous sentence to receive.

In memory of two children of Haskell B. & Maria Merrill.

George Patten,
died July 24,
1837, Æt. 10 days.

Charles Warren,
died Jan. 26, 1840,
Æt. 7 months.

As the sweet rose bud of the morn,
That blooms but to decay,
So lovely babes you bloomed awhile,
Then gently passed away.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Merrick, Obt. April 25, 1806, Æt. 28.

Let sickness blast, and death devour,
For Heaven will recompense our pains,
Perish the grass and fade the flower,
Since firm the word of God remains.

In memory of Lydia M., wife of Rev. John Merrick, who died May 26, 1830, aged 50.

Could I as she resigned her breath,
Have caught her mantle as it fell;
I could shout victory over death
And bid with joy this world farewell.

In memory of Enoch M., son of John & Lydia Merrick, who died Feb. 15, 1829 : aged 24.

He made his peace with God, and died in full assurance of a glorious immortality.

James William, son of Robert & Mary A. McIntire, died April 11, 1852, Aged 13 months, 1 day.

Rest sweet babe in gentle slumbers,
Till the resurrection morn;
Then arise to join the numbers,
Who its triumph shall adorn.

Joseph, son of John & Catherine McMahon, died Oct. 17, 1850 : aged 1 year, 2 months, & 3 days.

Their son, John, died May 25, 1852 ; aged 1 year & 4 months.

In memory of Mr. Isaac Meacham, who died Nov. 6, 1794 ; *Æt.* 68.

In memory of Mrs. Ruth Meacham, who died Dec. 15, 1814. *Æt.* 84.

In memory of William Gibbs, son of James A. & Deborah H. Miers, who died March 2, 1834, *Æt.* 8 months & 2 days.

Thy months and days were few,
In this vain world of sin,
But O, sweet babe, thy God
Has call'd thee to himself again
To meet thy Savior
In thy heavenly home.

James A. Miers, died Feb. 1, 1850, *Æt.* 48.

Sweet memory loves to dwell,
Upon thy virtuous life;
But sweeter far the thought
That Christ redeemed thy soul,
With his own precious blood.

In memory of Priseller, daughter of Mr. True and Mrs. Sylvear Moody; who died March 29, 1828, *Æt.* 2 years & 5 months.

In memory of Mr. William Morris, who died March 23, 1821, *Æt.* 32.

This little spot of kindred dust,
In this wide world is all I crave,
Here may my bones have quiet rest,
My soul through Christ salvation have.

In memory of James W. Morris, son of Mr. William & Mrs. Lucinda Morris, who died Sept. 19, 1821, *Æt.* 13 months & 10 days.

Thou weepst, childless mother,
Ah! weep, 'twill ease thy widowed breast,
I was thy first born son,
Thy first, thy only child,
It was hard for us to part.

In memory of Mr. John L. Moulton, Obt. Sept. 12, 1824, *Æt.* 39.

Happy they who trust in Jesus,
Jesus turns our loss to gain,
Still his balmy mercies ease us,
Sweetens all our grief and pain.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Ezra Mower, who departed this life July 25, A. D. 1756, in y^e 39th year of his age.

And two of his sons, Shubel Mower, died March 4, 1752, aged 8 months & 9 days. Shubel Burrill Mower, dec'd May 6th 1756, aged 17 months & 14 days.

[*To be continued.*]

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 11.
 Abbott, 74, 195, 196.
 Aborn, 31.
 Acy, 74, 76.
 Adams, 69, 105, 133, 135, 144, 149, 237.
 Aires, 107.
 Alexander, 257.
 Alexander III, 242.
 Allen, 56, 61, 107, 132, 133, 134, 143, 144, 149, 150, 197, 224, 231.
 Ames, 4, 268.
 Amhast, 65.
 Anderson, 223, 224.
 Andres, 273.
 Andrews, 70, 143, 223.
 Anter, 112.
 Archer, 130.
 Arnold, 20, 135, 136, 141, 147, 151.
 Ashton, 216.
 Astor, 176.
 Atkins, 130.
 Attwill, 46.
 Atwill, 118.
 Atwood, 81.
 Aubon, 144.
 Austin, 223.
 Averill, 195.
 Avery, 129.
 Ayer, 145.
 Babbidge, 28.
 Bacon, 221.
 Bagley, 137, 144.
 Bailey, 71, 76, 102, 103, 106, 107, 188.
 Baker, 52, 53, 132, 133, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145, 146, 147, 152, 154, 155, 157, 159, 232, 237, 240, 270, 271, 274, 278, 280, 284, 288.
 Bancroft, 213.
 Barker, 77, 192.
 Barnard, 11, 146, 219, 222, 223.
 Batt, 78.
 Bayley, 142.
 Beal, 97.
 Bentham, 244.
 Berry, 28, 62.
 Bertram, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 215, 221.
 Bird, 212.
 Bisbee, 103.
 Blackwood, 258.
 Blanchard, 216.
 Blaney, 33.
 Blasdell, 144, 147.
 Blodgette, 69, 97, 181.
 Boal, 258.
 Bogle, 242.
 Bott, 216, 219.
 Bovey, 32.
 Bowden, 33.
 Bowditch, 96, 217.
 Bowler, 33.
 Bowring, 244.
 Boynton, 33, 73, 74, 76, 100, 101, 102, 106, 108.
 Brackett, 33, 34.
 Bradbury, 52, 132, 133, 135, 136, 146, 147.
 Braddock, 171.
 Bradley, 34, 77.
 Bradshaw, 56.
 Bradstreet, 79, 107, 177.
 Bragg, 148.
 Brannin, 122.
 Bray, 27, 162.
 Brazer, 11, 13.
 Bredeen, 34.
 Breed, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 208.
 Brewster, 184.
 Briard, 38, 39.
 Briggs, 220.
 Brigham, 185.
 Broadstrett, 235.
 Brocklebank, 98, 105.
 Brooks, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 60, 238, 270, 273.
 Brougham, 244.
 Brown, 4, 39, 98, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 260.
 Browne, 99, 219.
 Bruce, 53.
 Bryant, 133, 135, 144, 150.
 Buck, 24, 53.
 Buffington, 215.
 Bullfinch, 40, 120.
 Burbank, 147.
 Burchstead, 40, 41.
 Burchsted, 40.
 Burditt, 40.
 Burkbee, 185.
 Burke, 246, 254.
 Burnham, 57, 137, 146, 148.
 Burns, 41.
 Burnum, 271.
 Burpee, 189.
 Burpee, 74, 75, 103, 109, 189.
 Burrage, 41, 42, 43.
 Burrill, 43.
 Burrill, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48.
 Burroughs, 48.
 Bursen, 68.
 Bush, 129.
 Buswell, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 151.
 Butman, 48.
 Cabot, 220, 222.
 Caldwell, 48.
 Calef, 57.
 Caller, 101.
 Cameron, 258.
 Cammit, 132.
 Campbell, 50.
 Carleton, 59, 60.
 Carlyle, 16, 19.
 Carnes, 218.
 Carr, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150.
 Carroll, 113.
 Carter, 26, 28, 29, 54, 147, 257.
 Cary, 143.
 Cate, 113.
 Chadwell, 113, 114, 115.
 Chalk, 116.
 Chandler, 219.
 Channing, 13, 14, 21, 22.
 Chaplin, 102, 194.
 Chase, 172, 214.
 Chaucer, 249.
 Cheever, 116, 117.
 Chesley, 116.
 Childs, 41, 54.
 Chipman, 211, 219.
 Choat, 118, 283.
 Choate, 130, 145, 147, 266.
 Clark, 74, 78, 80, 160, 182, 187, 191, 215, 258, 280, 284.
 Clarke, 97, 189, 283.
 Cleaveland, 152, 154, 155, 156, 160, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 269, 270, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 282.

- Cleaveland, 153, 154, 227, 229, 239.
 Cleavland, 279.
 Cleveland, 213, 281.
 Clifford, 118.
 Clough, 118, 119, 211.
 Cloutman, 58.
 Coates, 119.
 Coddington, 30.
 Coffin, 30, 132, 141, 142, 148.
 Coggeshall, 119, 120.
 Cogswell, 181.
 Colby, 147.
 Colcord, 62.
 Cole, 49.
 Collins, 120, 121, 129, 141, 146, 148, 151.
 Colman, 102, 103, 104, 190, 191, 194.
 Conner, 122.
 Converse, 25, 29.
 Conynghame, 257.
 Cook, 105, 121, 122.
 Cooke, 122, 258.
 Cooper, 101, 112, 186, 191.
 Copeland, 61.
 Corkeran, 122.
 Corlew, 122.
 Corwin, 218.
 Cotter, 122.
 Cousins, 219.
 Cowan, 213, 216.
 Cox, 123.
 Craik, 253.
 Cram, 146.
 Cranston, 24.
 Crawford, 244.
 Creamer, 220.
 Cressey, 70, 181, 182, 184.
 Crisp, 146.
 Crocker, 132, 133, 135, 145, 184.
 Croel, 127, 128, 129.
 Cronk, 53.
 Crosby, 111, 267.
 Crowell, 127, 129, 139.
 Cummings, 105.
 Cummins, 217.
 Cunningham, 257.
 Currier, 143, 144, 146.
 Curtis, 123.
 Curwen, 218.
 Cushing, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 149, 266.
 Dailey, 123.
 Dakin, 52.
 Dalrymple, 123.
 Dalton, 111.
 Dame, 161.
 Dane, 111.
 Daniels, 24.
 Davis, 156, 236.
 Davenport, 218.
 Daves, 123, 285.
 Davis, 51, 70, 102, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 177, 179, 182, 192, 226, 228, 230, 232, 233, 287.
 Daws, 287.
 Day, 73, 147, 177, 212.
 Deal, 145, 148.
 Dearborn, 146.
 Derby, 3, 243.
 Dickinson, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 97, 100.
 Dike, 31.
 Dill, 245.
 Diman, 243.
 Ditty, 53.
 Divan, 125.
 Dodge, 215.
 Dole, 105, 110, 140, 141, 142, 144, 147, 151, 187.
 Domer, 77.
 Donels, 63.
 Dorman, 191, 196.
 Dorr, 14.
 Douglas, 242.
 Dow, 29, 30, 123, 124, 132, 145, 146, 147, 187, 191.
 Downing, 121, 125, 148.
 Dowst, 61, 125.
 Dresser, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 104, 154, 160, 186, 187, 189, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 280, 281, 282, 287.
 Driver, 216.
 Dumer, 77.
 Dummer, 77.
 Dutch, 176, 217, 218.
 Duty, 181.
 Dwinell, 136, 150.
 Dwinells, 63.
 Dwyer, 216.
 Eames, 142.
 Eastman, 144, 145.
 Eaton, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151.
 Edwards, 27.
 Eliot, 147.
 Elithorp, 78, 79, 101.
 Elkins, 126.
 Elliott, 126.
 Ellis, 125.
 Ellsworth, 79, 97, 98, 183.
 Elwell, 274.
 Elyott, 189.
 Emerson, 99, 100, 126, 221.
 Emerton, 126.
 Endicott, 96, 220, 264.
 Erskin, 126.
 Esler, 258.
 Esten, 51.
 Evans, 144, 145, 148.
 Everton, 105.
 Fairbairn, 246, 254.
 Fairfield, 197.
 Fall, 197.
 Farinton, 198.
 Farmer, 105.
 Farndale, 57.
 Farnum, 185.
 Farr, 197.
 Farrington, 36, 198, 199.
 Faulkner, 197.
 Favor, 145.
 Felch, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 148, 150.
 Fellows, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 144, 147, 148, 150.
 Felt, 127, 129.
 Felton, 62.
 Fenton, 141, 147.
 Ferguson, 215, 219.
 Field, 220.
 Filbrick, 145.
 Finson, 153, 156, 226, 274, 275, 278, 279.
 Fisch, 250.
 Fisher, 212.
 Fisk, 64.
 Fiske, 61.
 Fitts, 132, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151.
 Fittz, 200.
 Flagg, 199.
 Flanders, 139.
 Flannagan, 200.
 Flint, 31.
 Florence, 200.
 Floyd, 200.
 Fogg, 49, 222.
 Foland, 51.
 Follen, 16.
 Follensby, 146.
 Forbes, 280.
 Ford, 221.
 Foster, 28, 68, 73, 75, 98, 99, 193, 200, 201, 220.
 Fowler, 105, 132, 134, 136, 144, 150, 182.
 Francis, 280.
 Freeman, 238.
 French, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151.
 Frost, 130, 174.
 Fry, 87.
 Fuller, 28, 53, 130, 201, 202, 208.
 Gage, 70, 77, 268.
 Gamage, 287, 288.
 Gammidge, 158, 159, 160, 225, 226, 228, 229, 232.
 Gardiner, 202.
 Garfield, 194.
 George, 72, 149.
 Gerrish, 147, 148.
 Gibbs, 217, 261.
 Gibby, 202.
 Gibson, 186.
 Gilfillan, 257.
 Gill, 27, 28, 146, 148.
 Gilson, 51.
 Girard, 176.
 Glover, 85.
 Goethe, 19.
 Goggin, 203.
 Goldthwaite, 214.
 Goodhue, 29, 216, 223, 224.
 Goodwin, 142, 147.
 Gordon, 148.
 Gordon, 203.

- Gose, 284, 288.
 Goss, 227, 279, 286.
 Gott, 275, 288.
 Gould, 144, 205.
 Gove, 147.
 Gowdey, 121, 203.
 Gowing, 204.
 Graham, 204.
 Grant, 99, 146, 212, 213.
 Graves, 140, 142, 147, 204.
 Gray, 204, 243, 261.
 Greaves, 151.
 Greeley, 132, 133, 134, 136,
 138, 143, 144, 145, 146, 150.
 Green, 135, 141, 143, 144,
 146, 147, 151.
 Greenleaf, 146.
 Greenwood, 224.
 Griffin, 148, 204.
 Groce, 86.
 Grote, 244.
 Groner, 278.
 Grover, 152, 154, 155, 156,
 157, 159, 160, 225, 226, 232,
 234, 235, 236, 271, 272, 274,
 275, 278, 280, 281, 284.
 Guilford, 204, 205.

 Hacker, 84.
 Hacket, 143.
 Hadley, 100.
 Hail, 275, 276, 278, 280.
 Hale, 102, 146, 195, 196, 279,
 288.
 Hall, 50, 205.
 Halliday, 206.
 Hallowell, 206.
 Ham, 206.
 Hamilton, 261.
 Hammond, 108, 109.
 Hanson, 206.
 Hanson, 220.
 Haraden, 177.
 Hardy, 70, 105, 106, 224.
 Harris, 158, 159.
 Harley, 242.
 Harraden, 213.
 Harriman, 100, 101, 102,
 103, 104, 105.
 Harris, 106, 107, 108, 109,
 146, 148, 188.
 Harskins, 278, 281.
 Hart, 206, 207, 212, 223.
 Hartt, 206.
 Hascal, 208.
 Haseltine, 110, 111, 145.
 Haskell, 141, 208.
 Hastings, 143, 258.
 Hathorne, 29, 219.
 Hawkes, 208.
 Hawthorne, 96.
 Haycock, 226, 227.
 Hayden, 32.
 Hayes, 146.
 Hayward, 105.
 Hazard, 16.
 Hazen, 99, 102, 104, 107, 108,
 112.
 Heberton, 56.
 Hemley, 208.
 Henchman, 208, 209.

 Henshaw, 25.
 Herbert, 148.
 Hermann, 251.
 Herremann, 101.
 Herrick, 263.
 Hibbert, 80, 142.
 Hidden, 80, 97, 181, 182, 183,
 184, 187.
 Higbee, 222.
 Higginson, 215.
 Hill, 3, 184, 185, 244.
 Hillard, 129.
 Hiller, 213, 214.
 Hilliard, 106.
 Hirst, 167, 168.
 Hitchings, 58, 59, 209.
 Hobart, 31.
 Hobson, 77, 97, 160, 183,
 185, 186, 187.
 Hodgkins, 109, 184.
 Holbrook, 52.
 Holland, 196.
 Holmes, 112, 216, 219.
 Holmes, 106, 107, 188, 219,
 220.
 Holyoke, 11.
 Homan, 222.
 Hook, 132, 134, 136, 138, 139,
 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146,
 148, 150, 151.
 Hopkins, 214, 221.
 Hopkinson, 72, 189, 190, 191,
 192.
 Hoppin, 214, 215.
 Hoskins, 286.
 Houstin, 181.
 Hovey, 195, 196.
 How, 193, 194, 195.
 Hoyt, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,
 137, 140, 143, 144, 146, 149,
 150.
 Hubbard, 134, 144, 145, 146,
 148, 149.
 Hudson, 31.
 Hunnewell, 242.
 Hunt, 100, 190, 191, 192.
 Hunter, 193.
 Huntington, 54.
 Huntton, 144.
 Hutton, 164, 165.

 Illsley, 188.
 Irwin, 258.
 Ives, 56, 57, 58, 213, 214,
 221.

 Jackman, 132, 133, 135, 136,
 137, 138, 139, 143, 144, 146,
 147, 149, 150.
 Jackson, 193, 194, 195.
 James V, 242.
 Jaques, 112.
 Jaquith, 24.
 Jarrat, 196.
 Jay, 127, 129.
 Jennison, 50.
 Jerrells, 51.
 Jewett, 69, 71, 80, 97, 106,
 110, 111, 176, 181, 182, 185,
 186, 190, 195.

 Johnson, 146, 188, 210, 214,
 215, 289.
 Jones, 57, 78, 148, 289, 290.
 Joy, 51, 144, 147.
 Judd, 221.

 Kelley, 146.
 Kenna, 290.
 Kenney, 145.
 Kenny, 146.
 Keyes, 99, 100.
 Kezer, 98, 103.
 Kidder, 290.
 Kilborn, 74, 77.
 Kilborne, 76, 77.
 Kilbourne, 109.
 Kilby, 163, 164, 171.
 Killam, 106.
 Killen, 216, 257.
 Kimball, 111, 144, 147, 222.
 King, 222.
 Kinne, 290.
 Kinrick, 138, 145, 151.
 Kinsman, 218.
 Kitchen, 215.
 Knight, 61, 62.
 Knowles, 290, 291.

 Lafayette, 88, 263.
 Lakeman, 61, 291.
 Lambert, 186, 261.
 Lambord, 291.
 Lamson, 192.
 Lancaster, 187.
 Lane, 177, 234, 235, 236, 239,
 269, 272, 275, 277, 278, 281,
 282.
 Lang, 216, 220.
 Langdon, 291.
 Langley, 69, 193.
 Langmaid, 58.
 Lathrop, 101.
 Laton, 291.
 Lawrence, 54.
 Leach, 220.
 Lear, 292.
 Leaver, 70, 73, 73, 75.
 Leavitt, 144.
 Lee, 61, 213.
 Leighton, 79.
 Leng, 245.
 Leonard, 177.
 Lewis, 292, 293.
 Lincoln, 267.
 Lindall, 222.
 Lindsey, 293.
 Lockwood, 294.
 Longhorne, 111.
 Loring, 294.
 Lorny, 238.
 Lorvey, 235.
 Lovel, 294.
 Lovett, 263.
 Low, 141, 269, 271, 280.
 Lowell, 97, 133, 134, 135,
 136, 144, 148, 150, 247.
 Lunnin, 294.
 Luruey, 157, 228, 234, 238,
 239, 269.
 Luruy, 236, 237, 272.
 Lurvey, 227, 233, 235, 271,
 273.

- Lurvy, 228, 273.
 Lury, 240.
 Luther, 15, 224.
 Lvruy, 240, 270, 274.
 Lye, 294, 295.
 Lyford, 50.
 Lyman, 264.
 Lynd, 258.
 Lytle, 258.

 Macdonall, 253.
 Macgregor, 245.
 Mackey, 215.
 Main, 192.
 Makepeace, 46, 295, 296.
 Mann, 268.
 Manning, 28.
 Mansfield, 27, 143, 146, 148, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300.
 March, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151.
 Marshall, 273, 278.
 Marston, 300.
 Martin, 183, 300.
 Marvin, 53.
 Mason, 2, 4, 26, 30, 147.
 Massey, 199, 301, 302.
 Maule, 215, 219.
 McCormack, 302.
 McGregor, 259.
 McGuire, 302.
 McIntire, 303.
 McMahon, 303.
 Meacham, 303.
 Mead, 51.
 Medill, 50.
 Mercury, 129.
 Merrick, 302, 303.
 Merrill, 105, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 187, 302.
 Merritt, 302.
 Metcalf, 72.
 Miers, 303, 304.
 Mighill, 185.
 Mill, 244.
 Millar, 245, 260.
 Miller, 79, 85.
 Millet, 91.
 Mills, 290.
 Mitchel, 97.
 Molesworth, 244.
 Monrow, 64.
 Montgomery, 258.
 Moody, 135, 136, 137, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 167, 171, 183, 304.
 Moore, 56.
 Morehouse, 30.
 Morrill, 131, 134, 136, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151.
 Morris, 304.
 Morse, 31, 134, 135, 136, 191.
 Moulton, 33, 75, 113, 144, 148, 197, 289, 304.
 Mousall, 24.
 Mower, 44, 208, 304.
 Muchamore, 141.
 Mngford, 219.

 Mullen, 147.
 Mullett, 222.
 Mumford, 211.
 Murdock, 178, 179.

 Neal, 87.
 Nelson, 70, 71, 79, 102, 103, 112, 183, 184, 185, 190.
 Nevins, 54.
 Newhall, 209, 220.
 Newport, 211.
 Northend, 185, 188.
 Northey, 215, 223.
 Northum, 30.
 Norton, 132, 134, 135, 147, 149, 150.
 Norwood, 177, 225, 232, 235, 239, 269, 270, 274, 275, 282.
 Noyes, 71, 72, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 146, 148.

 Oakham, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 146, 149, 150.
 Oliver, 4, 6, 213, 214.
 Ordway, 75, 145.
 Orne, 216, 217.
 Osborn, 214.
 Osborne, 58, 223.
 Osgood, 146, 217, 223, 246.

 Page, 30, 54, 147, 148.
 Paine, 146.
 Palmer, 76, 101, 103, 104, 105.
 Parkest, 271.
 Parsons, 154, 155, 188, 274, 275, 286.
 Parton, 146, 147.
 Patterson, 30.
 Paul, 18, 19.
 Payson, 109, 185, 186.
 Peabody, 106, 215, 219, 264, 265.
 Pearl, 188.
 Pearson, 53, 71, 105, 107, 108, 185, 187, 189, 190.
 Pease, 130.
 Peirce, 27.
 Pendleton, 60.
 Pepperrell, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 176.
 Perchard, 83.
 Perkins, 28, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 91, 145, 186, 217.
 Perley, 73, 102, 105, 196.
 Pettingell, 132, 134, 144, 214.
 Phillips, 186, 268.
 Phipps, 49.
 Pickard, 70, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78.
 Pickering, 6, 265.
 Pickman, 216, 243, 246.
 Pickworth, 78.
 Pierce, 219.

 Pike, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 218.
 Pilsbury, 144.
 Pinel, 84, 215.
 Pingree, 76.
 Piper, 210.
 Pitman, 31, 211, 216.
 Platts, 70, 187.
 Plummer, 79, 102, 103, 104, 105, 183, 215.
 Pool, 104, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 187, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288.
 Poor, 193.
 Poore, 105, 193, 194.
 Porter, 27.
 Portsmouth, 211.
 Potter, 55, 73, 74, 75, 97.
 Pottle, 141, 148.
 Prescott, 145.
 Prescott, 213.
 Preston, 243, 261.
 Price, 183.
 Prince, 215.
 Proctor, 88.
 Punchard, 216.
 Putnam, 62, 217, 224, 271.

 Quarles, 69.
 Queen Mary, 242.
 Quilter, 182.

 Rabson, 254.
 Rand, 58.
 Rantoul, 241, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268.
 Rantowle, 243.
 Ray, 264, 265.
 Reid, 257, 258.
 Rentall, 243, 246.
 Rentoul, 241, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, 267, 268.
 Rentoule, 241, 249, 250, 253.
 Reyner, 185.
 Rice, 87.
 Richardson, 25, 26, 27, 28, 122.
 Richann, 284.
 Richter, 19, 22.
 Ricker, 106.
 Riley, 78, 194.
 Rintel, 251.
 Rintoul, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 267, 268.
 Rintowl, 245, 257.
 Robards, 240.

- Roberts, 228.
 Robbards, 287.
 Roberts, 24.
 Robie, 112, 217.
 Robinson, 182.
 Rogers, 53, 107, 144, 148, 215.
 Ropes, 4, 28, 91, 215, 218, 221.
 Roulston, 201.
 Row, 236, 240, 269, 271, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288.
 Rowe, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 269, 270, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 281, 282.
 Rowel, 64.
 Royall, 175.
 Rückert, 18, 20.
 Ruianoul, 245, 251.
 Russell, 24, 133.
 Ryley, 78.

 Saben, 183.
 Sabourin, 262.
 Saint Hilaire, 251.
 Saint Louis, 252.
 Saltonstall, 224, 266.
 Sanders, 144.
 Sargent, 37, 144, 147, 177.
 Saunders, 58, 76, 213, 221.
 Savage, 112, 211, 217.
 Sawyer, 140, 145, 146, 149, 182, 196.
 Scales, 196.
 Scheffel, 19.
 Scott, 76, 77, 242.
 Seccomb, 32, 212.
 Searle, 71, 72.
 Sewall, 58, 167, 168.
 Shaw, 147.
 Shed, 58.
 Shelden, 226.
 Shepard, 90, 145, 149.
 Sherburne, 136, 138.
 Sherman, 61.
 Shillaber, 87.
 Shirley, 169, 170, 171.
 Siddall, 51.
 Silley, 137, 141, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151.
 Silsbee, 214, 215.
 Silver, 223.
 Sims, 267.
 Sinclair, 262.
 Skinner, 50.
 Slade, 53.
 Sleeper, 62, 222.
 Small, 30.
 Smeaton, 245.
 Smith, 28, 30, 67, 77, 79, 80, 88, 98, 104, 106, 146, 147, 152, 189, 192, 209, 222, 223, 261.
 Southwick, 75.
 Sparhawk, 172, 173, 174, 175.
 Spear, 148.

 Spofford, 72, 100, 102, 103, 106, 190, 191.
 Sprague, 214.
 Stacey, 110.
 Stacy, 110.
 Stanwood, 137, 148.
 Stearns, 214, 215.
 Stephen, 233.
 Stephens, 229.
 Steuard, 286, 287.
 Stevens, 32, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151.
 Steward, 283, 284, 286, 288.
 Stewart, 74.
 Stickney, 71, 98, 99, 103.
 Stockbridge, 280.
 Stockman, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 147.
 Story, 88, 96, 182, 183, 187.
 Strong, 54.
 Stuard, 285, 288.
 Sumner, 268.
 Swan, 101, 189.
 Swett, 144.
 Sylvester, 146.

 Tarbox, 46.
 Tarr, 225, 226, 229, 234, 235, 237, 239, 270, 275, 276, 285, 288.
 Telford, 57.
 Tenney, 71, 72, 80, 98, 181, 192.
 Tennyson, 254.
 Thackeray, 244.
 Thayer, 52, 61, 143, 210.
 Thomas, 65.
 Thompson, 129, 144, 145.
 Thorley, 72, 73.
 Thorndike, 212.
 Thurston, 73, 110, 157, 158, 159, 160, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 269, 274, 276, 277, 278, 287.
 Timothy, 272.
 Todd, 98, 100, 108, 189, 190.
 Tor, 287.
 Touchie, 242.
 Town, 218.
 Townsend, 60, 144, 292.
 Travers, 190.
 True, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149.
 Trumble, 189, 193.
 Tudor, 266.
 Tufts, 209.
 Turell, 211.
 Turner, 287.
 Tuttle, 164.

 Upham, 131, 218.
 Upton, 30.

 Vanderbilt, 176.
 Van Leeren, 51.
 Varnum, 185.

 Varus, 251.
 Veitch, 261.
 Very, 211, 212, 215.

 Wadleigh, 146, 147.
 Waite, 109, 215.
 Waitt, 127.
 Wakefield, 244.
 Walker, 50, 103, 219.
 Wallingford, 79, 189, 190.
 Wallis, 215, 220.
 Walton, 132, 133, 136, 138, 139, 144, 145, 151.
 Ward, 106, 212.
 Warden, 216.
 Wardwell, 87.
 Warren, 164, 173.
 Washington, 213, 221.
 Watson, 212.
 Weare, 146.
 Webb, 4, 61, 62, 220.
 Webster, 105, 112, 143, 148, 267.
 Weeks, 50, 145.
 Wells, 107, 184.
 Welsh, 54.
 Wendte, 5, 13.
 Wentworth, 73, 174.
 West, 243, 261.
 Weston, 91.
 Wheatland, 215.
 Wheeler, 144, 145, 190, 192.
 Whipple, 69.
 Whitaker, 192.
 Whitcomb, 49.
 Whitefield, 170.
 Whittier, 247, 268.
 Wilde, 100.
 Wiles, 100.
 Willard, 66.
 William III, 247.
 Williams, 27, 212, 215, 216, 218.
 Willis, 52.
 Willson, 1.
 Wilson, 60, 87, 258.
 Wingate, 142.
 Winn, 218.
 Wise, 163.
 Witham, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 230, 235, 269, 273, 278, 280, 288.
 Witter, 51.
 Wonson, 232.
 Wood, 56, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70, 71, 79, 100, 101, 102, 104, 176, 190.
 Woodberry, 192.
 Woodbury, 27, 130, 132, 133, 135, 136, 141, 142, 148, 149, 150, 268.
 Woodman, 187.
 Worcester, 130.
 Wright, 61.
 Wyman, 25.

 Young, 272, 273, 278, 288.
 Zimmerman, 259.

PERIODICAL

HEALER
BOOKBINDING CO.
CLASS
A
LIBRARY BINDING
SALT LAKE CITY

